



VIRTUAL WORLD: PEERLESS WHITE EMPEROR

BOOK 01

ShiFou KeYi LiuXia

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Virtual World: Peerless White Emperor

(网游之白帝无双)

by

ShiFou KeYi LiuXia

(是否可以留下)

Synopsis

Year 24XX. With several hundred years of improvements, virtual reality has become more mature. It had gradually become humanity's second world. Socializing, working, studying and other everyday things could all be done while sleeping.

Along with the rise in virtual reality systems, virtual games also developed successfully. Additionally, with the vigorous support of the government; every season, games continued to be born, be changed, competed with each other, and be reborn.

Ye Cang is a black bellied, underachieving, 2nd year student at a city college. He appears to have been cured of his albinism yet his story is still full of mystery. In the game 'New Age – Conviction', he began walking the path of a professional gamer. An all-rounder knight, dark cooking, with a nasty disposition, willing to do anything. He's slowly creating his own legend.

“Actually... instead of games, I prefer cooking and dramas” – The White Emperor

Acknowledgement

All rights reserved.

English Translation by syzc, edits by skizlock @ [SYZC's Translation](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1: Number T-105

It was a calm and quiet night, or at least it should have been. The nights in the city were busier than the days. A good place to see this was at the city's night market. As night fell, the rainbow lights flickered on, the hawking of various street vendors began to sound out, the smell of various snacks filled the air, and there was too much merchandise for the eyes to take in.

Among the hustle and bustle of the night market; in a simple, little, outdoor eatery selling stir-fry; there was a table of customers with a completely different atmosphere compared to the surroundings. They were three men with grave expressions looking somewhat indisposed. However, as far as the bosses of the little eatery, the old Wang couple, was concerned; these three were frequent customers.

The one among these three men who could cause others to raise an eyebrow was named Ye Cang. It was a fairly ordinary name, Ye meaning leaf and Cang meaning pale, but his appearance was not ordinary. He had white hair, white eyebrows, as well as fluttering white eyelashes. Even his pupils were a weird pink with a hint of red. His expression faintly showed some grief. He had a delicate face, a scrawny build, and fair-white but not sickly pale skin. At this moment, with one hand on his forehead, he gave a deep sigh, "Considering our credits at the city college, our failed courses, as well as the results of the group combat test. Mm~. I think we should start properly considering our livelihood until the next test."

Sitting on Ye Cang's left was a big man in a tanktop with a crewcut named Zhang ZhengXiong. He had sculpted face with stalwart and manly features, an abnormally well built body, and tiger like eyes. It made people think he was a musclehead. Even though he was sitting, no one would doubt that he was at least 185cm tall. At this point, he nodded his head, casually looked at Ye

Cang and said, “Bro, what’s your plan?”

The one sitting on the right of Ye Cang was a very ordinary looking youth named Lin Le. He had a sort of ‘eldest child from next door’ impression. He had neat and tidy short hair except for one bundle that stuck up and would occasionally sway back and forth (ahoge). He was short, around 160cm if you were being generous. His gaze made him look smart but it had a little dullness to it too. Hearing what Ye Cang said, he indifferently shrugged and lightly nodded his head to signal them to continue.

Ye Cang slowly put both hands on the table, his fingers interweaved. He took a deep breath, played with his clean white eyebrows and said seriously, “Considering our classes, we have to repeat so many that we’re screwed. We’ve also been disqualified from, our only hope, the group combat test. However! I still have a plan for our current situation. I merely regret is that recently I pretended to be Lele and gave his rich girlfriend a call asking her to provide for us and she refused. Therefore, it appears we have to use our Plan B: find a part-time job to support us until the next group combat test.”

Zhang ZhengXiong raised his head and felt something was wrong. He doubtfully pointed out, “Hey, bro. Wasn’t our Plan B to let our younger siblings provide for us?”

“Brother Lil’Xiong, what does it mean to provide for us?” Lin Le who was also involved blinked his large eyes and expressed his puzzlement.

Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong looked at each other and sighed. Ye Cang gave a Lin Le a cold look and returned to the subject, “The next group combat test is in half a year. We need to make enough to live. So A’Xiong, you’re responsible for pushing the fried cake cart. Lele, you set up a stall and sell roasted yams.”

The two of them slowly nodded their heads. Zhang ZhengXiong thought of a problem, “Bro, what about you?”

“I’ll be responsible for supervising you two and to collect the money. Conveniently, I can help both of you stand guard.” Ye Cang said ruthlessly, not embarrassed about it at all.

Just at that moment, a clamor emerged in the night sky. It was the sound of the holographic commercial again.

The three of them simultaneously raised their heads to watch the dazzling hologram in the sky. Swords and magic interweaved, good and evil collided, countless classes and all kinds of creatures clashed in a battle royale, creating sparks.

*** - Conviction’ will open at 9 o’clock. An unknown and mysterious new world is waiting for you to explore! Brave warriors! What are you still waiting for!”

* - Conviction’ was produced by a coalition of game developers. Every country’s government came together to release a new generation, extremely lifelike, virtual game. One must be 18 years or older to enter.

A short moment later the dazzling commercial finished and it returned to being peaceful.

“Wow, it looks like it’d be so awesome” Lin Le’s eyes sparkled like a child’s.

“Bro, what do you think about relying on that and becoming professional gamers?” Zhang ZhengXiong murmured while staring at the hologram.

Ye Cang slowly retracted his hands from the table and leaned back on his chair. He closed his eyes, faintly frowned and pondered for not even a second. Suddenly, he nodded and said seriously, “Sure, then it’s agreed. Cheers! Wait, let’s toast together once Nana arrives!”

Lin Le happily let out a childlike smile and cried out, “Long Live Brother Lil’White!”

Ye Cang calmly smiled and pet Lin Le’s head. He raise his cup,

the three of them glanced at each other, then they all downed their drink.

“I say, you three. You drank it just like that!? Heartless, didn’t even wait for me.” Just as the three of them raise their head from drinking, a rough female voice arrived. Although it was rough, it gave people a heart-warming, cheerful feeling.

The three of them simultaneously looked towards the source of the voice. She was in a black windbreaker that was worn-out yet covered the body, a leather top with a leather skirt, long fishnet stockings, and leather boots that were up to her knees. She had deep smokey eye makeup, and blood red lipstick. She was like a model wearing black gothic clothes. Both her clothes and her makeup were extremely gaudy. She carried a big guitar case as she smiled and walked towards the three. Everyone around looked at them strangely but the three were used to it, they didn’t give much reaction. This girl was precisely the Nana that they mentioned before. Her real name was Wu Na. She was a member of a band called ‘Falling Sand’ that was quite famous at LinHai city college.

“The band was busy today?” Ye Cang smiled looking at the new arrival.

“Mm~, we’ll be performing soon. Today we practiced a lot.” Wu Na shrugged. She set her guitar case aside and slowly sat down. She rapidly split open her chopsticks and hurriedly began eating the freshly fried squid. “I’m starving. Oh right, how were your tests?”

“Failed! Failed all of them!” Ye Cang raised his chin proudly and said.

“Same!” Zhang ZhengXiong slapped his chest and said with a smile.

“Me too! Me too!” Lin Le bounced excitedly like a kid.

“...Cough~ Cough~” Wu Na’s choked and looked at the three of

them, her chest heavy. She then roared at them, “What’s there to be proud of!!”

Wu Na gave a helpless sigh, “Then what about the group combat test?”

“We were disqualified!” Ye Cang said, as proud as before.

Wu Na rolled her eyes. She wanted to ask why, but, an announcement hologram appeared nearby and broadcasted, “This time’s group test, groups number T-13 and number T-36 have passed... and group number T-105: Ye Cang, Zhang ZhengXiong, Lin Le; these three people, due to excessively vile conduct, caused 3 instructors and 15 examinees to suffer mental trauma. They are disqualified from this test and have to retake it!!”

“...” Wu Na mouth hung open. What did these three bastards do!!? She suddenly turned her head to look at the three.

“Beautifully done!” Ye Cang raised both hands to high five Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le.

“...” Wu Na didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. She felt a surge of anger. All the bottled up anger exploded out, “You guys, what exactly did you do!? Also! This isn’t something you should be celebrating!!”

Ye Cang and the guys stared blankly for a moment. They raised their heads and thought back.

“I remember while we were at the third district’s riverbank barbecuing, some instructor Wang or something cursed at us, however, Brother Lil’Xiong beat him up.” Lin Le faintly raised his head and said after thinking back with great effort.

“Afterwards, we confiscated all his equipment. I recall it was Lele who said: ‘Let’s punish those evil-doers that bully us!’. Bro agreed too. We then made him strip, then tied him naked onto a raft, then...” Zhang ZhengXiong added in.

“It’s all Lele’s fault! He wanted hold a festival and make a wish!”

Ye Cang exclaimed, complaining and interrupting.

“Eh! That’s how you guys humiliated the instructor?” Wu Na mouth hung open, these three fellows are really out of control. Her dressed up, slender eyebrows raised, “Wait! What festival!?”

“We prepared three candles, lit them, and wanted to put them on the raft. Unfortunately there was no more room so we put them on the instructor’s body. I made so many wishes. I even wished for world peace, wishing everyone can be forever happy...” Lin Le’s eyes were filled with hope. He began to recall the scene and his wishes. The three of them, hand in hand, seeing off the naked instructor Wang while making wishes into the night sky.

“However, afterwards, I realized it was a good opportunity to show off my great strategic mind.” Ye Cang once again butt in and explained.

Wu Na was already dumbfounded. There was still more. How much did those three need to toy with instructor Wang? She put her hand on her forehead, “There’s more!?”

“After that, bro used the floating raft and the electric grenade that we confiscated and made a trap. He put the grenade under instructor Wang’s ass and as long as anyone helped him, it would explode. It would use the moisture in the air and the surrounding river to paralyse everyone in a large radius! In brief, we electrocuted another two stupid instructors who tried to help him. We continued to strip them too and to confiscate their equipment, made another three raft traps, and it just snowballed like that. We followed the river and, in total, got rid of 3 instructors and 15 examinees before we were finally called back to the command center by a broadcast.” Zhang ZhengXiong proudly said, then put on a sympathetic expression.

“It’s a pity that they invalidated our combat achievements.” Lin Le unhappily clenched his teeth.

“Haa~, nothing we can do. Heaven is jealous of our brave and

talented little squad. However, just wait half a year! We'll be back!" Ye Cang sighed then faintly smiled. He wrapped his arms around the other two's shoulders to console them.

"Definitely!" Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong simultaneously nodded. They had a resolute smile.

"Bro, next time let's think of a method to bomb the command center." Zhang ZhengXiong said in a bad mood.

"Exactly! They're too hateful, calling us to the command center to disqualify us." Lin Le said, fanning the flames.

"Hmph~, be at ease. This hatred, we will surely get revenge!" Ye Cang grabbed both their shoulders and sneered at the holographic announcement.

"..." Wu Na facepalmed speechlessly. Mother of god, was this still a combat test? Blowing up an electronic grenade under an instructor's ass, and not only once. She couldn't help but shudder. She who understood the three of them began to pray for the people in the next test. She gave a deep sigh, "Then what do you plan to do now?"

"For a period of time, we'll be professional gamers or something in the new game, Conviction. See if we can make a bit of money while we wait for next years test. Oh right, Nana, you should join us." Ye Cang's words caused Wu Na to roll her eyes. Her heart beat furiously. Just them three and they wanted to march into the game and become pros? Did they think anyone could become professional gamers! Did they think the virtual world was so easy!?

Her head hurt as she weakly nodded while having second thoughts. She decided to just treat it as playing games together.

"Then good! It's decided!" Ye Cang happily nodded. He split his chopsticks and the four of them merrily enjoyed their meal.

...

City college's 3rd administration building.

“Haha~, this group T-105; Ye Cang, Zhang ZhengXiong, Lin Le. These fellows sure are amusing.” A middle aged, scholarly man in a western suit, who just finished looking over the combat test data, murmured.

Ye Cang

Age: 21

Stamina: C

Superpower: Not Tested

Strength: C

Technique: C

IQ: 74

Evaluation: Doesn't excel at anything. IQ fairly low.

Zhang ZhengXiong

Age: 21

Stamina: A+

Superpower: Not Tested

Strength: A+

Technique: A+

IQ: 85

Evaluation: Body is a work of nature, blessed by heaven. He's a genius among geniuses.

Lin Le

Age: 20

Stamina: D

Superpower: Not Tested

Strength: F

Technique: F

IQ: 61

Evaluation: By far the lowest of the low. No talent.

“A normal person's IQ is 90. These three fellows are all below average. Especially Lin Le, he was clearly admitted through a backdoor. Oh wait, he was recommended by Song Xin? That's

interesting. And that Zhang ZhengXiong is a martial genius. Without systematic training or family inheritances, yet he's strong enough to give an instructor trouble. As for Ye Cang, however you look at it..." The middle age man's fingers tapped on the table. He slowly turned his head to look at the female in tight commander clothes, a professional ponytail, and an elegant oval face that looked exceptionally cold. Not one hair was out of place. She said in a somewhat condescending tone, "This group number T-105, all their power comes from Zhang ZhengXiong. As for Lin Le and Ye Cang, all they're good for is coming up with these rotten ideas. It's fine to ignore them."

"Is that so..." The middle aged man smiled and stroked his chin, "So be it. Let's first observe Zhang ZhengXiong then. Look into his background. 'The Five Schools Competition' is coming up. We have Qin ShaoTian, Yang Huo, Sun Xue and the others. However, we still need more outstanding talents."

"I know." The woman with a ponytail gave a serious nod and turned to leave.

The man thought of something funny and asked, "Right, how are instructor Wang and the others?"

"The electric grenade have traumatized them. They are emotionally unstable. Seven of the examinees chose to transfer full time to the liberal arts department." The woman didn't turn around and directly left. She thought back to when she brought people to rescue them. The spectacular scene of a large number of naked people drifting on rafts. Many kinds of wails, crying out for their parents to take them home. Afterwards at the hospital, the trembling students and raging instructor Wang. Hah~, those three trouble makers.

The man took the hologram of Ye Cang, faintly smiled and murmured, "No outstanding qualities? Yet your scores are way too ordinary."

Chapter 2: Entering Conviction

On the east side of the city college, in an apartment building on YueRong Street.

“Bro, about the classes in the game, what should we choose? There’s too little information about Conviction. There was no beta and even no class introductions. There is more or less only the introduction to the game. There’s not even something like ‘you can leave the beginner village at level 10’ or anything.” Zhang ZhengXiong frowned.

“Let’s wait till we’re in the game. Try to choose a useful class. Everyone turn on your virtual connections.” Ye Cang put on his connector.

Lin Le didn’t say anything. He was full of excitement and expectations and he couldn’t stop nodding.

The three of them waited for the countdown.

“5, 4, 3, 2, 1!!”

“Congratulations! For being one of the first 100,000 players into the game, you receive a novice gift box. We wish you a pleasant gaming experience.” Ye Cang received the system message and became a bit pleased.

“Bro, I got a novice gift box!” A message from Zhang ZhengXiong was transmitted.

“Me too! Brother Lil’White!!” Lele’s excited voice was also transmitted.

“Tsk~, so this thing is of so little value” Ye Cang thought to himself.

After the announcement, the display changed into a character creation interface. In the race selection there was: Human, Elf, Beastkin, Devils, Spirits, etc. All kinds of races.

Ye Cang didn't want to waste too much time. He thought that by the time Lele finished choosing, it would be breakfast time, so he quickly said, "Everyone pick human, don't waste time!"

"Understood bro" Zhang ZhengXiong replied.

"Aww~" Lele's unwilling voice transmitted.

While the three were picking their race.

Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong both picked human.

"Eh..." Ye Cang awkwardly sounded out. It seems he wasn't paying attention and accidentally selected a random race.

Half-Elf: Offspring of a Human and an Elf. A relatively rare sub-race. Looks no different than a human and lives among humans.

Ye Cang played with his eyebrows looking at himself as a half-elf in the hologram. His height was pretty much the same, but his hair was blonde. After some thought, he made his hair and eyebrows white. Since they live among humans, they should have the same starting area as humans. "Quickly pick your class and appearance! We should strive to be the first team to kill or be killed by a BOSS! Then we'll rapidly rise in fame!"

"Mm! I understand, bro / brother Lil'White!" Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le nodded.

Ye Cang rapidly looked through the human's available classes: Fighter, Monk, Ranger, Hunter, Mage, Summoner, Priest, Paladin, Rogue. He opened the stats charts. Fighters leaned towards strength, they were a strong frontline class. He looked at the Ranger's chart, it looked like a pentagon. Tanking, healing, ranged and melee damage dealer, support, pvp; It could do it all! Wasn't this too broken? Good! Ranger it is! "I chose Ranger!"

"Bro, I chose priest!" Zhang ZhengXiong decided too.

"What about Lele?" Ye Cang nodded.

"I'm still taking my time choosing!" Lin Le replied sounding

indecisive.

“Choose your sister! Hurry up! If you can’t decide then pick random!” Ye Cang urged.

“Oh? Then I’ll random... The system gave me a hidden class, Armed Merchant? What sort of class is that?” Lin Le said confused. Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong both felt the ground give out under them. F**k, that could happen!? Ye Cang then remembered to hide his own race. While he was going to do that, he saw his attribute allocation. Every attribute was at the base 5 points with 15 points free to allocate.

“Let me see... Rangers are recommended leaders and should raise Strength, Dexterity, Constitution, Intelligence, Wisdom...” Ye Cang saw the recommendations and immediately became speechless. He flew into a rage! He felt like he was cheated. “I’ll raise your uncle! How is this any f**king different than telling me nothing! Random!”

“...” Zhang ZhengXiong heard Ye Cang and stayed silent. He saw that his own class recommended Wisdom. After thinking a bit, he put 5 points into Strength and 10 points into Constitution. A healthy body is a healthy mind.

Lin Le looked at his own, Armed Merchant class’s, recommended attributes. They were Strength and Constitution. “Brother Lil’White. Brother Lil’Xiong. My recommended stats are Strength and Constitution. How should I assign my points!?”

“Random!” Ye Cang said, still feeling pissed.

“A healthy body is a healthy mind!” Zhang ZhengXiong replied.

Lin Le didn’t understand, he shrugged his shoulders and put 10 points in Strength and 5 points in Constitution.

“You should all be done now right? Hurry and enter a name! Let’s start the game!!” Ye Cang put in Pale and saw the background turned into a big mountain covered in snow. A girl appeared in his

mind. She was too beautiful for words, with a clear and bright smile.

“A’Cang. I say... Teacher Bie told me that you and my little brother are causing trouble. Really!”

“A’Cang. After a few years, when we’re married, Lil’Xiong will be your best man, let’s help him find a pretty bridesmaid.”

His mind was painting pink pictures. Ye Cang slowly returned from his recollection and saw he had put in the name PaleSnow.

“This name is not yet in use, would you like to confirm?”

“Yes.”

Character: PaleSnow

Race: Half-Elf

Gender: Male

Class: Trainee Ranger

Strength: 11 (1 health, 0.5 attack power, influences your strength)

Dexterity: 8+1 (0.25 attack power, influences your ability to dodge and your reflexes)

Constitution: 5 (3 health, influences your stamina and ability to resist attacks)

Intelligence: 10+1 (2 mana, influences the power and accuracy of your spells, your ability to read)

Wisdom: 7 (1 mana, influences spell focus and accuracy, mental resistance, ability to find traps and hidden enemies)

Health: 26 / 26

Mana: 27 / 27

Fury: 0 / 100

Energy: 100 / 100

Attack: 2 - 5

Racial Characteristics

Diplomatic (Human): Obtain +10% prestige. Raises social

ability.

Learned (Human): Every 10 levels, gain an additional common talent point.

Graceful (Dark Elf): + 1 Dexterity and another 1 every 5 levels. Gain + 1 with bows.

Magic Power (Sunfury Elf): +1 Intelligence and another 1 every 5 levels.

Class Talents

None.

“Would you like to enter the game?”

“Yes.”

“You are player number T-15111, assigned to ‘Really New Village’.”

Ye Cang’s screen went black for a moment then he found himself in the middle of a village. It immediately became noisy. A sea of people were bustling around in excitement. He looked at the set of villager clothes he was wearing. It was useless with it’s 0 defence. In his backpack was a wooden sword and a novice gift box.

Shoddy Wooden Sword (Poor)

Attack 1 - 1

PS: Be careful! This sword breaks easily.

“...” Seeing the weapon in his hand, Ye Cang wanted to snap it in half with his knee on the spot. He sighed and turn on his virtual chat, “I was assigned to Really New Village, you guys?”

“Really New Village.” Zhang ZhengXiong reported.

“Me too!” Lin Le said happily.

“Good, let’s first get together. I’m at xxx,yyy.” Ye Cang said. Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le hurriedly arrived at Ye Cang’s coordinates: outside of a farmhouse.

“Ye Cang, I’ve arrived. I’m in Maple Forest Village, you guys?”
Wu Na’s call arrived.

“We’re at Really New Village.” Ye Cang regretfully said.

“Ok, then I’ll play by myself first.” Wu Na Laughed.

Ye Cang nodded and ended the call. “Nana is in Maple Forest Village. Ok, let’s first open our reward boxes then go level up.”

Chapter 3: Green Slimes

The three people each took out their gift boxes. A square wooden box appeared in each of their hands. They heard a sound not far away.

“Dammit, what a shitty gift box! A normal rock? F**k!”

“I got a half empty red potion. It can heal 5 points of health.”

“Jackpot! I got a white dagger! 2 - 3 damage!!”

“Get him! Don’t run! I your father could have killed three chickens already!!”

“...”

“Cough~ Cough~, whose first?” Ye Cang looked around at the other two, “Lele, you first.”

“Mm!” Lin Le nodded and opened his wooden box. A 130cm axe appeared in his bag. He took it out and the three of them looked at the stats.

Fine Woodcutter’s Axe (Fine)

Category: Two-Handed Axe

Requirements: 12 Strength

Damage: 6 - 10

+1 Strength

“Brother Lil’White!! I did it!” Lin Le happily raised the axe over his head and yelled.

“Slap~!” Ye Cang raised his eyebrows, his palm hitting the back of Lin Le’s head.

Zhang ZhengXiong immediately covered Lin Le’s mouth, “Quiet. Don’t reveal your wealth. Keep a low profile.”

Lin Le suddenly realised and fiercely nodded his head. He looked left and right like a frightened squirrel and carefully put away his

axe.

“My turn.” Zhang ZhengXiong let go of Lin Le. He opened his gift box and a book appeared in his hand.

The Gluttonous King Dodola’s Cooking for Dummies
Learn the cooking, harvesting, and identifying skills.

Requirements: 10 Intelligence.

PS: These are a part of the notes left behind by the famous cook, Dodola.

“Lele, how much intelligence do you have?”

“5”

“Brother Lil’Xiong?”

“5”

“...looks like only I can learn it.” Ye Cang sighed and used the book.

“Congratulation, you’ve obtained a profession. Unique cooking. Identify food items. Harvest food items.”

Ye Cang sighed. At least it was better than nothing. Culinary arts... Hah... In the end, it all comes down to his box. “My turn.”

Under the curious eyes of the two, Ye Cang rubbed his hands together. He lifted his right hand and said, “Watch my divine hand at work! Divine tool! Appear!”

From the wooden box, a simple, twisted, withered branch emerged.

“Feels mysterious.” Lin Le said, full of curiosity.

“Mm.” Zhang ZhengXiong slowly nodded his head and looked at the branch in Ye Cang’s hand.

Ye Cang unhurriedly raised it up and the three of them looked at the stats together.

Ordinary Dried Up Stick

This is only an ordinary dried up stick.

“...”

“Snap~”

Ye Cang snapped the stick in two. Veins could be seen throbbing on his forehead. He gnashed his teeth. “Damn system.”

“Bro, there’s a villager there that looks like he has a quest.” The two looked over, attracted by Zhang ZhengXiong’s voice. A middle aged farmer called North was sitting on a pile of fodder, his face full of worry. Sure enough, it was the perfect example of a quest giver.

“Uncle, what’s wrong? You look worried.” The three of them jogged over.

“Recently, without a sound, my farm became infested with slimes. They’re giving me a headache; ruining my pasture and injuring my chickens. Can you young men help me?” North sighed, holding his rake.

The three of them all nodded their heads, “Uncle, leave it to us.”

“Your party has received the quest ‘The Cause of North’s Headache’. Quest: Kill 100 green slimes. Reward: unknown.”

“Ok then, I’ll trouble you.” North got up and left carrying his rake. “I’ll be at the tavern drinking with Old Jack.”

“Bro, this should be a quest chain.” Zhang ZhengXiong said looking at North’s back.

“Mm, let’s go look at the farm.” Ye Cang touched his eyebrows and mumbled. His gaze landed on a simple general store. “Let’s go look in there first. Everyone should have started with 10 copper. Give it all to me, let’s see what we can buy.”

The three of them pooled their money, and quickly entered the general store. The store was disorderly, filled with second-hand

tools. Behind the counter was a wrinkly old woman named Rica. “Welcome~.”

Ye Cang looked at the goods. Most of them were too expensive for the three of them. Especially the second-hand weapons, the cheapest was 50 copper. Since he could harvest his own ingredients, he bought a cheap iron pot for 15 copper, a low quality flint worth 5 copper that could be used 5 times and three portions of salt for 3 copper.

“Let’s go. While most of the people haven’t come to kill slimes, let’s quickly finish this quest.” Ye Cang brought the two people to North’s farm. They saw the half meter large, green, gelatinous creature with big watery eyes. So cute~

A couple players walked out of North’s farm and saw Ye Cang and the others. They looked at them with a peculiar expression and sighed. “Another three dumb bastards came to kill the slimes. With these weapons and this health regeneration mechanic, it’s too much of a pain in the ass. Let’s go look at the other farms and fight other wildlife. This area is just a waste of time.”

“Bro, why don’t you attack?” Zhang ZhengXiong looked at Ye Cang who was firmly holding his sword looking at the slimes.

“Look at their puppy dog eyes. I... I...” Ye Cang looked at the slime that was just one step away and sighed.

“Shoo~” A green liquid squirted onto Ye Cang’s face.

“My eyes! My eyes!!” Ye Cang rolled around on the ground. “You two still aren’t attacking it!? F**k! It dares to attack my face!!”

“...” Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le were speechless.

Lin Le took a step, chopped with his axe. Over 20 damage was dealt. The slime froze for a moment then fell over stunned.

Zhang ZhengXiong took the chance while the slime was down and chopped at it. 7 damage was dealt, finishing it off. Ye Cang crawled up, his white face was dyed green. “This one attack hit me

for 15 damage over time. The greater half of my health.”

“They seem to only have about 30 health.” Zhang ZhengXiong looked at the farm covered in slimes and couldn’t help wrinkling his brows. Killing 100 would be difficult and time consuming.

“Brother Lil’White, your face...” Lin Le pointed at Ye Cang’s face wanting to laugh.

“Slap~!”

A vein throbbed on Ye Cang’s forehead, he slapped the back of Lin Le’s head and roared, “No laughing!!”

“Oh...” Lin Le zipped his mouth shut.

“Lele is responsible for attacking, Lil’Xiong will coordinate with and support him. These thing’s weakness should be their eyes.” Ye Cang wiped his face, but couldn’t wipe it clean. He looked at a nearby slime, eyes filled with fury.

Chapter 4: Green Slime and Mushroom Stew

The three of them looked at the green slime's ooze like corpse. Zhang ZhengXiong looked under it. "There's only 1 copper."

Ye Cang used his harvest skill on the body.

"You received Green Slime Gel, Green Slime Acid, Green Slime's Eye."

Green Slime Gel: Green gel, harmless, edible.

Green Slime Acid: Green slime's corrosive acid, poisonous.

Green Slime's Eye: A big eye, harmless, edible.

"Who the f**k would eat this!?" Ye Cang looked at the material's description speechlessly.

Relying on Lin Le's OP axe, the three of them trampled the green slimes. In two hours, they killed 30 of them, successfully leveling up to level 2. Ye Cang and Lin Le both put their one attribute point into Strength, while Zhang ZhengXiong continued to add to his Constitution.

"Bro, we can't keep going like this. The main problem is our health recovers too slowly. We only have about 10 health right now. If we get hit by the acid again, we're dead. Every minute we heal 2 health. If we want to heal to full, that's about 20 minutes." Zhang ZhengXiong frowned.

Ye Cang nodded. It would be such a pity to give up the quest now, but the efficiency here was too low. He looked in his bag and found a pile of gross liquids and eyes. He clenched his teeth, "Lele go over there and get some hay, A'Xiong go find some wood!"

"Why?" Lin Le said blankly.

"We're going to eat! Hurry up!" Ye Cang said in a bad mood. The other two hurried to fetch hay and wood.

Ye Cang got some rocks from nearby and discovered some wild straw mushrooms. He took the rocks and made a little stove.

After the three were done with their tasks, they used the flint to start a fire, and placed the pot on it. He held back his nausea as he took some green slime gel, slime eyes and wild straw mushrooms and threw them into the pot. He added some water and salt and started boiling it. A terrible smell wafted over. It made the smell of rotten eggs seem ok.

“Congratulations, you’ve created a new recipe. Please name it.”

Ye Cang restrained his nausea and thought of the name ‘Green Slime and Mushroom Stew’. The new recipe was added to the empty cooking menu. He looked at his first attempt at cooking.

Green Slime and Mushroom Stew:

Restore 1 health every 5 seconds while eating.

Gain +3 poison resistance for 1 hours.

(PS: This food like thing smells extremely unpleasant. Even a beggar wouldn’t eat this.)

“Bro, you sure this thing is edible?” Zhang ZhengXiong looked at the green soup. There were a few large eyes floating at the top. Furthermore the stink made his scalp numb and he felt like vomiting.

“Can I not eat it?” Lin Le took a step back.

“Only after bitter hardships can you acquire fame and riches!” Ye Cang wrapped an arm around each of them and said earnestly.

The three of them glanced at each other and nodded. They clenched their teeth and simultaneously swallowed a mouthful. Due to not having a bowl, the three used their hands and ate like cavemen. Their hearts were as sour as vinegar.

“Brother Lil’White, it tastes really awful.” Lin Le made a bitter face and gulped. A flavor too unique for words, it could only be described as a disaster.

“Lele, just clench your teeth and keep eating! You can do it!” Ye Cang also felt like throwing up. Zhang ZhengXiong didn’t say anything but all his muscles were taut, his eyebrows were tightly furrowed, and he was making a ferocious expression as he swallowed.

Two minutes later, the three of them were healed up. They each turned around and heaved trying to vomit it all out.

“Since we’re healed up, and we even have a poison resistance buff, let’s take this opportunity to put these green pimples to death and leave.” Ye Cang said covering his mouth. His hands still had some remaining stink. The other two repeatedly nodded their head. They looked at the slimes as if it were a sea of hated enemies.

The scene changed to Wu Na in Maple Forest Village.

Wu Na chose to be a priest. She was very quickly invited to and joined a well known chinese women only guild called ‘Thorns and Roses’ and became a normal member. Though ‘Thorns and Roses’ couldn’t compare to China’s top 4 guild’s ‘Misty Rain House’, which was similarly a women only guild, but they are still a strong guild that should not be underestimated. They had famous players like ‘NightDanceEmpress’ and ‘MissRose’. They also had an elite team that participated in the professional leagues.

Wu Na’s little party had 4 people altogether. The leader was a core guild member called DyedLily. Wu Na called her sister Lily. They were already level 3. Although she regretted that she couldn’t play with Ye Cang and the others, she discovered that sister Lily and the girls were all good people so not all was lost.

“Ye Cang, I’m level 3 now. What about you guys?” Wu Na opened her chat and messaged him.

Ye Cang who was slaughtering the green pimples froze for a moment, looked at his own level: 2 - 54%, and calmly replied, “We’re also level 3.”

“Oh right, I’m now a member of ‘Thorns and Roses’” Wu Na happily said.

“Thorns and Roses... What’s that?” Ye Cang played with his eyebrows looking confused.

“...” Wu Na fell silent.

“Bro, it looks like it’s a chinese women only guild. They have quite a bit of fame. It’s said they have a lot of beauties... a lot.” Zhang ZhengXiong reminded from the side.

“So?” Ye Cang’s sword stabbed into a slime’s eye splashing acid everywhere. It dealt an extra 50% damage.

“Not talking to you anymore! Remember to message me when you reach level 10 and choose a town!!” Wu Na hung left the chat with a stuffy feeling in her chest. This dumb Ye Cang.

“Boyfriend?” A handsome girl with a long ponytail asked as she slid to the side, her wooden sword stabbing at a turkey. She turned around and smiled. She had a pretty, egg-shaped face, her whole body held a mature charm. This was the one Wu Na called sister Lily.

Wu Na looked a little sad as she shook her head. “He’s just a good friend.”

...

“Just 20 more and we’re done with the quest” Ye Cang slowly took out a some leftover Green Slime and Mushroom Stew. The three of them were already level 3.

“Brother Lil’White, can we not drink this thing?” Lin Le covered his mouth. Zhang ZhengXiong’s expression became very fierce.

“Only after bitter hardships can you acquire fame and riches!” Ye Cang clenched his teeth and started eating.

“Brother Lil’White.” “Bro.” Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong muttered as they watched Ye Cang with admiration. They also

leaned over and started eating.

“It’s even worse when it’s cold.” Lin Le scowled miserably.

The three again filled up their health and heaved for a while. Due to the 3 points of poison resistance, their efficiency rose by a lot. It didn’t take them long to finish off the last 20 slimes. Ye Cang looked at the things in his bag. It was filled with slime gels, acid and eyes. The 100 slimes also dropped 23 copper. The three felt depressed.

“Let’s go hand in the quest.” Ye Cang saw that night was falling in the game and sobbed.

The light of the setting sun covered the entire town. Golden stalks of wheat swayed as players endlessly moved about, exploring, making noise, trading, and courting disasters.

Chapter 5: Looking for Jesse

‘Really New Village’, in a farmhouse tavern.

The three of them arrived at the tavern and found North sitting at a crude, square table. Drinking ale with him was a big, bearded man.

“Uncle, we wrangled 100 slimes.” Ye Cang got straight to the point.

“Thanks lads. Here’s your reward~ Burp~” North belched and gave Ye Cang a silver coin.

“Congratulations, you completed ‘The Cause of North’s Headache’. You receive 100 experience and a random common weapon.”

“Congratulations, you received a willow bow (common)” Ye Cang received the system message. A shortbow was added to his bag.

Willow Bow (Common)

Category: Shortbow

Requirements: 8 Strength

Damage: 2 - 4

Equivalently, Zhang ZhengXiong received a rough iron handaxe, damage 2 - 5. Lele received a crude longsword, damage 3 - 4.

“You boys can go now. Burp~” North saw Ye Cang’s look of expectation and waved them away.

The three of them looked at the two drunkards and reckoned there wouldn’t be another quest. They slowly left the tavern.

“I feel a little disappointed...” Zhang said while watching the stars.

Ye Cang nodded then shook his head. “The reward can be considered valuable. Earlier I looked at the black market prices and 1 copper is worth over 100 federal dollars (100 federal dollars = 10

RMB = 2.00 CND). The quest gave us 1 silver. The forums said there's no monsters that drop money except for slimes that occasionally drop 1 copper."

"Then what do we do now?" Lin Le didn't really understand and asked.

"Let's go. I want to buy some arrows. Let's go to that old granny's general store. Oh right, Lele, give me the longsword." Ye Cang borrowed Lin Le's longsword and hung it at his waist, put a shortbow on his back and led the two to the crude, old general store.

The three of them entered the store. The dim light from oil lamps lit up the interior of the building.

"Bro, granny has a quest giver expression now..." Zhang ZhengXiong saw that old lady named Rica was now anxious and looked like she couldn't sit still.

"Granny, did something happen?" Ye Cang nodded looking deeply concerned. This deeply concerned expression wasn't fake.

"My grandson Jesse still hasn't come home yet. I'm worried something happened to him. Could you lads help me find him?" Rica, seeing Ye Cang's concern, sobbed as she requested.

Ye Cang nodded, "Then can you tell me, where did your grandson go?"

"I also don't know but he said he was going give me a surprise." The old lady Rica said, flustered.

"I hope he didn't go to the forest to the north. Wuu~Wuu~ It's all my fault! My fault! It's because I told him that there was an ancient tree that could grant wishes. Jesse and I rely on each other; if he were to die, I'll have no reason to live!!" The old lady Rica gave a heartbreaking cry. "I beg of you, please help me find Jesse. I beg of you!!"

The old lady's pleading was very mournful. Ye Cang looked at

that wrinkled face. It was full of worry and concern. In his mind, a wrinkled cheek full of kindness appeared.

“Grandma, Grandma. They all call me a monster and throw stones at me. Am I really a monster?”

“Little Cang, you’re not a monster. You’re grandma’s darling. No matter how others see you or what they say to you, remember, you’ll always be grandma’s most well behaved little darling~”

“Grandma, I passed the test. I’ve also planted your favorite carnations. You’ll definitely get better! Definitely! I want to be with grandma forever!”

“Little Cang, grandma has to go. Sorry I can’t see you get married or have children. Don’t cry, men shouldn’t cry! Grandma is old, this is a fate that no one can escape from, so don’t be sad. Little darling~”

Ye Cang stopped recalling and took a deep breath. His eyes were full of resolution as he slowly said, “Granny, I’ll definitely help you find your grandson. Definitely...”

“Bro...” Zhang ZhengXiong looked at Ye Cang’s expression, he thought of the picture of Ye Cang and an old lady and said, “Mm. Leave it to us!”

Lin Le also repeatedly nodded his head.

“I need some arrows.” Ye Cang took out a coin. Rica refused, “Take whatever you need, I just want to hurry and see Jesse.”

Ye Cang took a leather quiver with 30 arrows and properly secured it to his back. He took a few torches and flints and hurriedly brought the other two to leave the store. He didn’t look back to see the old lady standing at the doorway. They started heading to the forest to the north.

Night time, the wild beast’s paradise. Most of the players won’t go too deep into the woods because the gains wouldn’t make up for the losses, much less a group of level 3 - 4s. The farm was as lively

as before. The fringe of the forest also had a steady stream of explorers. However the northern forest that the three were going towards was abnormally quiet.

Lighting a torch, the three wandered into the forest.

“Bro, do you think the ancient tree the old lady mentioned really exists?” Zhang ZhengXiong asked while vigilantly looking in all directions.

“I don’t know, however, a moment ago, i saw a child’s footprints. He should be in this direction. Our quest is to find Jesse and bring him back to granny. Set aside the rest for the time being...” Ye Cang used the torchlight to carefully observe the surroundings.

“Brother Lil’White, the surroundings feel weird.” Lin Le, who was walking at the back, said weakly. He was a bit afraid.

“Halt, there’s some activity!” Zhang ZhengXiong felt there was something nearby.

The three of them slowly stopped. Several blood red lights flickered. Three black furred feral wolves appeared before their eyes. They were half a size bigger than normal wolves. Ye Cang shuddered with fear as he slowly took out his longsword. “Lil’Xiong, pin down two of them. Me and Lele will focus on taking down that one and then come support you!”

“I got it, bro.” Zhang ZhengXiong didn’t hesitate to nod.

“Lele! Go!!” Ye Cang advanced towards the right feral wolf. He kept his body low as he rushed towards it. Lin Le followed behind dragging his big axe. Zhang ZhengXiong straightforwardly attacked and blocked the two feral wolves pouncing over, smashing one with his axe and dodged under the other wolf’s pounce. Without retreating, he stepped into the wolf’s bosom and lashed at the wolf’s waist with a heavy punch. Damage numbers appeared above the wolf and there was over 50% extra damage added. The wolf howled as it hit the ground. Zhang ZhengXiong

yelled, “Bro, hit their waist!”

On the other side, Ye Cang kept low and slid under the feral wolf’s pounce. He leaned to the side and hacked at its waist. Lin Le also received Zhang ZhengXiong’s message. He faced the airborne wolf and swung at it with his axe flipping it onto the ground. Ye Cang did not miss this opportunity. He quickly arrived in front of it, reversed his grip on his sword, inserting it into the base of the wolves head, and yelled, “Lele! Go help Lil’Xiong!!” The near-death feral wolf clawed at Ye Cang’s stomach with its sharp claws, drawing a burst of blood.

Zhang ZhengXiong, who was outnumbered, received two claw strikes losing more than half his health. He felt a chill on his back, but facing the wolf in front of him, he had no attention to spare.

“Au~!” A whine sounded out. Zhang ZhengXiong slightly turned his head to look around using the light from the torch on the ground. Out of the corner of his eyes, he saw the feral wolf that was mid-pounce get chopped by Lele’s wood-cutting axe. As the axe’s trajectory chopped towards the wolf’s waist, Zheng ZhengXiong let out the breath he was holding.

Chapter 6: Fluorescent Slime

Ye Cang bore the wound from the claw, and firmly nailed the wolf under him into the ground, killing it. Seeing that he didn't even have 6 health left, he laughed bitterly.

On the other side, because of Lin Le's help, the pressure on Zhang ZhengXiong reduced by a lot. He added more points into constitution than most people, allowing him to stand firm for so long. He bore three claw attacks and still retained a third of his health. He pushed away the wolf in front of him and cooperated with Lin Le to slay the one collapsed behind him. Then, the three of them cooperated to take down the third one, getting through this daunting experience without any skills. If a normal player were in this situation, they would have panicked and been killed back to town. What's more, night time was the wolf type monster's paradise.

Lin Le reached out and searched one of the dead feral wolves and pulled out a sheepskin map covered in drool. "Brother Lil'White! I found something!"

Zhang ZhengXiong searched another one of the corpses, "Bro, I found a wolf tooth necklace!"

Wolf Tooth Necklace (Common)

Category: Necklace

Attack + 1

Ye Cang turned his head realising these feral wolves give pretty good loot. He looked at the wolf pinned under him and reached his hand out. The other two watched Ye Cang searching left and right and finally stood up and gave the feral wolf corpse two good kicks before continuing to search. He straightforwardly picked up the feral wolf corpse and shook it with all his strength, hoping something would fall out. Finally, he suddenly threw the wolf corpse to the ground and roared, "F**k! This biased system!"

“...” Both Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le were speechless.

Ye Cang used his harvest skill on the 3 wolf corpses and got non-food materials: black feral wolf leather and teeth; as well as the cooking materials: feral wolf meat, heart and bone.

Feral Wolf Meat (Common): Edible, has a heavy fishy smell.

Wolf Heart (Common): Edible, fairly tasty.

Wolf Bone (Common): Contains calcium.

“Let’s quickly recover.” Ye Cang took out his iron pot, lit a fire and started cooking green slime and mushroom stew. Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le weakly nodded. Taking advantage of the cooking fire, the three of them looked at the map. There was a compass in the middle to tell direction. There was an X mark southeast of town near a river on a pile of rocks.

“Bro, this should be where a treasure is buried!!” Zhang ZhengXiong looked at the sheepskin map and happily said.

“Wait till we finish the quest to find Jesse. We’ll bring some shovels. Our first chance to make a fortune has come!!” Ye Cang nodded. Lin Le’s ahoge excitedly swayed. As for the necklace, Ye Cang sneakily wore it.

At this moment, the stink from the pot arrived. It thoroughly quenched the three’s excitement. Their scalps felt numb and despite having eaten it three times already, they still felt horrified.

“Um, Bro, how about throwing in the wolf meat too. Maybe it’ll taste a bit better...” Zhang ZhengXiong said looking at the lush green soup, nearly vomiting. Lin Le continuously nodded.

Ye Cang hurriedly pulled out some wolf meat (legs and ribs), a couple wolf bones, a wolf heart and threw them all in, stirring them with a stick. The original stink became even more severe, such that the three had difficulty even opening their eyes. They saw the pots content change from a lush green into a dark, inky

green. It emitted a bubble that sounded like a feral wolf's whine.

“Congratulations, you completed a dark recipe. Please name it. You receive 50 experience and cooking proficiency +5%.”

Ye Cang stared blankly for a moment before saying, “Green Slime and Feral Wolf Stew.”

Green Slime and Feral Wolf Stew (Dark Cooking)

Restore 3 health every 5 seconds while eating.

Gain +4 poison resistance and +1 strength, but can cause nausea, discomfort and other side-effects.

(PS: This is a simple and easy dark recipe.)

“Bro, are you sure we should eat this thing?” Zhang ZhengXiong asked timidly. Lin Le pointed at a wild boar and feral wolf that was approaching them. The three of them leaned over and watched as the wolf and boar got closer, smelled the product and turned heel running for their lives.

“...” The three of them stared blankly, turned back to look at the ink green stew, and shivered.

Ye Cang took a bowl and gave it to the vacantly staring Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le. He took a ladle and shakily poured himself a bowl. “The more bitter you eat, the more outstanding you will become!!”

The two had a burst of bravery after hearing Ye Cang's irrational speech. They clenched their teeth, poured themselves a bowl, and started painfully eating.

After the three healed up, they each stuck a finger in their mouth trying to throw it back up but they couldn't. Ye Cang put away the remaining half pot and looked at his haggard companions. “Let's continue forwards.”

“Bro, I suddenly feel like the plan where I sell fried cakes and Lele sold baked yams sounds really good right now...” Zhang ZhengXiong murmured. Lin Le couldn't help but nod his head.

Ye Cang coldly roared, “You’re really saying these ambitionless words!? We’re already about to become professional gamers!!” The other two sighed. They lit another torch and continued onwards, leaving marks so they wouldn’t lose their way.

Several hours of searching and they still turned up empty handed. The game had already become late night. Besides a pile of wolf meat, wolf skin, etc, the other things became a second dark cooking product. Despite adding mushrooms found in the forest, there was not much change.

“It should be that way!” Under the moonlight, among the shadows of trees, there was one that reached high into the sky. Ye Cang pointed and the three continued forwards.

“Why haven’t we seen any slimes?” Lin Le asked.

“Don’t mention those things, just thinking about it makes me sick. They probably aren’t nocturnal creatures.” Zhang ZhengXiong covered his mouth.

“Wait, there’s something there!” Ye Cang stopped and saw something glowing in the shrubbery on the left. Different from the torchlight, it had a warm fluorescent glow.

“A player?” Zhang ZhengXiong took the lead and the three of them approached.

“It’s not a fire. It should be an animal or spirit or something...” Ye Cang signalled for them to surround it. “Lele, you go around the right side...”

Lin Le nodded and carefully went around the right to flank the creature.

Ye Cang went to the left and slowly raise his head, peeking over a large rock. A meter large slime radiating fluorescent light was eating the bush. He rubbed his eyes and looked again. “Slime?”

Fluorescent Slime (Uncommon Creature): A monster in the

slime family. There are extremely few of them and they only occasionally come out to hunt at night.

“This one should taste better...” Zhang ZhengXiong slowly made his way over and waited for Ye Cang’s signal.

Ye Cang slowly took out an arrow and readied his short bow, the bowstring stretched taut aiming at the slime. He let go, “Shoo!”

Perhaps because of its danger sense, the slime moved. The arrow ended up hitting the fluorescent slime right in the eye, spurting out transparent liquids.

“Go!” Ye Cang shouted and dashed out somewhat grudgingly. The bow’s power was still a bit lacking and its speed a bit slow. The three people surrounded the slime in a triangle formation and drew closer.

”@#!%...” The fluorescent slime made an indescribably sound. Its big round eyes and body radiated even more light, blinding the three as if they’d been hit by a flash bang. The surrounding forest was momentarily illuminated.

Chapter 7: Fluorescent Ring

Ye Cang was positioned a bit further than the others. When the light flashed, he vaguely saw that it was trying to run away from the the space to the right of Zhang ZhengXiong. “A’Xiong! At your four o’clock! Cut it off!!”

Zhang ZhengXiong, despite being blind, used his other senses. He faced towards his right and charged. He crashed into something soft and scalding hot. He took this opportunity to chop his axe into it. The brilliant light created a lot of heat, Lin Le smelled a trace of burning and then heard Zhang ZhengXiong’s snarl, “Ah!!”.

Ye Cang watched the light and took a big stride forwards. “Lele, Attack!!”

“Brother Lil’White! I can’t see anything, it’s too bright!” Lin Le yelled.

“Swing one meter ahead at your waist!!” Ye Cang roared with his eyes closed. He ducked as Lin Le’s woodcutter’s axe brushed past the top of his head. His body followed a streamlined trajectory as his longsword followed closely behind. Whoosh~ he stabbed into the light, the hot feeling spread to his hand and his health began to fall. The closer one was to the light, the faster their health would fall. He hurriedly pulled his sword out and continued stabbing.

“Bro, Lele, hurry! I’m almost dead!” Zhang ZhengXiong roared. His health plummeted and he was still blind. At most he could last another 3 seconds. The fluorescent slime was becoming brighter and brighter.

“Not good!” Ye Cang’s pulled his longsword back again for another stab, this time it brought with it a wave of fluorescent shining fluid. Then, just in time, a diagonal chop arrived. Lin Le’s chop had finished it off.

“Congratulations, you’ve killed the fluorescent slime. You obtain

100 experience.”

Hearing the system announcement, Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong could finally release their tension. If they didn't have the high powered axe from Lin Le's gift box, they would have definitely been sent back to town.

“This thing gives a lot of experience. We're close to leveling up again.” Zhang ZhengXiong said, resentfully looking at his remaining 3 health.

“I'm already level 4.” Due to the experience from creating a dark cooking recipe, Ye Cang had become level 4. He added his 1 point into Dexterity and looked at the still shining fluorescent slime corpse. He blinked his eyes and slowly reach out his hand.

Zhang ZhengXiong hurriedly stepped forwards and held Ye Cang back. “Lele! Go loot!”

“Bro! This rare creature is very important for our professional career! Calm down!” Zhang ZhengXiong yelled.

“Trust me! I'm not unlucky! I'll definitely get something good!” Ye Cang was unable to take his eyes off the dead slime. He reached his hand out to try and touch it, unwilling to give up. Zhang ZhengXiong firmly held him back.

Lin Le looked around the corpse and pulled out a ring. “Brother Lil'White! Brother Lil'Xiong! Something good appeared!!”

Zhang ZhengXiong released Ye Cang and the two of them looked closely at the ring in Lin Le's hand. It was slightly transparent and gave a light fluorescent glow. It looked graceful and elegant.

Fluorescent Ring (Uncommon)

Category: Ring

Requirements: None

+1 Wisdom

- Fluorescence

In the area in front of you, within a certain range, cause 5 damage and blinds.

Cooldown: 1 hour

PS: A ring that flicker with fluorescent light during the night.

“Not bad. Lele, good job. Cough~ Cough~ As the eldest brother, the ring is mine...” Ye Cang grabbed the ring.

“The eldest should yield to the younger ones!!” Zhang ZhengXiong said as he snatched it.

“I looted it! It’s mine~!!” Lin Le seized it back again.

The three of them scuffled as the ugly side of human nature revealed itself. Finally, as Zhang ZhengXiong was a priest and needed wisdom, he took it away.

“Oh right! You rascal, you’re a priest that adds constitution!! Hand over the ring!!” Ye Cang roared when he recalled that fact while looking at Zhang ZhengXiong gently caressing the ring.

“Right! Hand it over!” Lin Le said, his hands on his waist.

“Who says! Even though I add a lot to Constitution, but as a priest, I still need Wisdom!!” Zhang ZhengXiong said earnestly and hurriedly put the ring on.

He hadn’t even put a single point in Wisdom! Ye Cang gnashed his teeth as he crouched down to use gather on the fluorescent slime and got: 2 fluorescent slime eyes, a fluorescent gel, and a fluorescent gland.

Fluorescent Slime Eye (Uncommon): The eye of a fluorescent slime, edible.

Fluorescent Gel (Uncommon): What makes up most of the fluorescent slime’s body, edible.

Fluorescent Gland (Uncommon): The gland that makes the fluorescent slime shine, edible.

“Ok! Heal up and we’ll continue searching. This ring will

probably save us quite a few times.” Ye Cang put away the fluorescent slime materials and unhurriedly took out the half pot of green slime and feral wolf stew. He indifferently said, “It’s still warm so we can still eat it. Once it goes cold...”

The happiness from getting the ring instantly turned into a bitter smile as they held out their bowls. They originally considered using wolf meat and wolf bones or hunting a wild boar and making a pork stew, but after thinking it over, they realised they could use green slime and feral wolf stew to ward off wild animals. Therefore, they couldn’t help but to cook this thing.

As they got closer and closer to the towering tree, it became increasingly auspicious and peaceful. Under the moonlight, their hearts became tranquil.

The three looked at the ancient tree under the light of the moon. Vines were hung down from the lush foliage above. Ye Cang estimated that this tree was at least 30 meters.

“This should be the mysterious, ancient tree that the general store granny mentioned...” Zhang ZhengXiong looked at the ancient tree feeling relaxed.

Ye Cang noticed that there was some activity near the tree’s massive roots. Keeping quiet, the three of them lowered their bodies and moved around the bushes. Ye Cang readied his bow as he approached the disorderly roots and signalled the others to coordinate. He suddenly pulled his bowstring, his arrow aiming at the thing near the roots. Although it was dark, under the moonlight, they could still see the silhouette of a child curled up and shivering. Ye Cang quickly lowered his bow. “Jesse?”

The child, hearing someone call out his name and seeing a white haired man with a bow, happily crawled out. A child with a shabby wool hat and simple clothes appeared in front of the three.

“Granny Rica asked us to bring you home...” Ye Cang looked at Jesse’s little face, and slowly extended his hand. “Shall we go.”

At this very moment, noiselessly, Ye Cang felt the moonlight get darker. The ground was covered in shadows. Jesse's startled expression turned into one of dismay. His back felt cold and his heart sank. "Not good!"

"Bro!!" Zhang ZhengXiong's shout out.

Ye Cang instantly grabbed Jesse and kicked his right foot, sending himself flying to the left. Something brushed past his cheek coming from behind. A cold light flashed by, burning a few of his white hairs.

Ye Cang held Jesse as they hit the ground and rolled a few times. He quickly got up and looked back. What entered his eyes was a 3 meter tall human shaped figure, but it had an incomparably sinister wolf head, black fur, and exceptionally robust arms. It had left behind three deep claw marks on the tree. With eye's filled with bloodlust, it gave a howl that left others shivering in fear.

Chapter 8: Danger Around Every Corner

Ye Cang identified it: Black Werewolf Vyers, elite?

Zhang ZhengXiong advanced with large strides towards Ye Cang who was in danger. He vigorously roared and ferociously chopped at the werewolf with his handaxe.

Ye Cang pushed Jesse away, “Find somewhere safe and hide!!”

“Mm!” Jesse said as he crawled to hide under the ancient tree’s roots.

The wolf man, who was battling Zhang ZhengXiong, used its claws to block the handaxe. Taking advantage of the shock from the attack, it knocked Zhang ZhengXiong back and raised up a claw, creating a flash of cold light like earlier. Lin Le held his large axe firmly, barely moving even a step. He looked at Zhang ZhangXiong, who hadn’t negated the force from the attack, with eyes full of impatience.

Ye Cang raised his bright white eyebrows. He held his breath and barely blinked... put an arrow... on his bow... aimed... then fired in an instant! It all happened too quickly for the eye to see.

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained a high grade shooting skill - Rapid Fire (Beginner Level · Passive): Requires concentration. Rapidly fire arrows at the target. Accuracy reduced by 10%.”

“Shoo~”

The werewolf was hit by Ye Cang’s arrow mid swing causing it to pause for a split second. Zhang ZhengXiong, with his fast reflexes, quickly held up the hand with the fluorescent ring. A white light flashed, and the werewolf wailed, covering it’s eyes. It started to carelessly pound the ground, causing dirt and mud to fly up.

Zhang ZhengXiong had already frantically rolled away, not caring about his appearance in order to escape its attack range. Lin Le looked at the werewolf and saw that on it’s neck, though not

very deep, an arrow had suddenly appeared. He pouted and taking advantage of this opening, brandished his large axe at the werewolf's waist.

“Awoo!” An angry wolf howl sounded out. The werewolf perceived the attack and easily blocked the attack at his waist with its claws. “Clang~” Although it was blocked, Lin Le gave a quiet but angry roar as he used the rebound from his axe bouncing off the claw to turn a full 360 degrees and performed a diagonal chop at its collarbone causing blood to spurt out.

“Lele, be careful! Its vision is back!” Zhang ZhengXiong words let Lin Le, who planned to continue attacking, take a step back. Two claws crossed as they scratched Lin Le's stomach, dripping in blood. If he didn't take that step back, he would have been torn into pieces.

Lin Le sucked in a breath of cold air. He only had 4 health left, nearly dead.

“Lele, get back! Keep moving and wait for a chance!!” Ye Cang shot an arrow at the werewolf's eye's, stopping it from going after Lin Le.

Zhang ZhengXiong hurried to take Lin Le's position at the front. Using his axe, he chopped at the werewolf's head. Ye Cang continued shooting arrows as he moved.

“Clang~” The arrows were knocked aside by the sharp claws. Zhang ZhengXiong cautiously kept the wolf entangled, but dared not recklessly attack as their strength was too far apart. Lele might have been able to compete with it in power for a bit, but obviously only because the werewolf had been careless. This speed and power. Damn they might be screwed this time.

As for Lin Le, he didn't dare close in again, keeping a distance of 4-5 meters. His two hands firmly held onto the woodcutter's axe. He slowly wandered towards Ye Cang while waiting for his chance. His stomach was an unbearable mess.

Ye Cang frowned and thought, “Mother of god, did this thing get stronger? I, your father, had shot 7 arrows, 5 were blocked and the ones that had hit didn’t even tickle it, much less hurt it. Though my archery is not the best, it is still pretty good, not to mention I even had the racial bonus to bow weapons from the game. A’Xiong probably can’t hold on for much longer.” Seeing Lin Le who had arrived, He threw out his iron pot. “Hurry and eat! Heal as much as you can!”

“...” Lin Le coldly stared at the iron pot and hesitated, unsure of whether to catch it or not.

Zhang ZhengXiong depended on his genius level reaction speed to dodge past a fatal attack. He saw out of the corner of his eyes, the werewolf had drawn back the corner of his mouth. It was looking at the iron pot flying towards Lin Le! Not good!!

The robust werewolf pounced, throwing up dust and grass. His posture like a cheetah’s as he rushed towards the iron pot and Lin Le. Zhang ZhengXiong noticed there were no obstacles in it’s way and that display of speed. It all left him feeling powerless as he hurried to chase after it.

Lin Le saw the terrifying eyes and the stunning speed, and his heart sank. “Eh... Guess I’m returning to town. Hope it doesn’t hurt...”

The arrow that Ye Cang shot, was easily deflected by the charging werewolf. Though unwilling, he couldn’t save Lele...

“Brother Lil’White! Take Jesse and run!! Me and Brother Lil’Xiong will hold him back!” Lin Le saw it coming closer and closer. He firmly held his woodcutter’s axe and roared.

“Bro! Lele’s right! Take Jesse and go!!” Zhang ZhengXiong roared, with a face full of dust.

“Hell no! How could I leave you guys behind!!” Ye Cang charged towards Lin Le, shooting as he ran.

“Brother Lil’White...”

“Bro...”

The two of them were moved.

“Let me take him! Damn! Lele, get away first! Me and Lil’Xiong will catch up right away!!” Ye Cang bellowed.

“Mm!!” Lin Le smiled, relieved. He raised his woodcutter’s axe high and chopped down at the silhouette that was approaching him.

The iron pot still flying through the air, was accidentally hit by one of Ye Cang’s arrows as he shot while running. “Clang~” It changed directions and accelerated towards a spot not far from Lin Le. The soup, eyeballs and the overboiled wolf meat all spilled with some accidentally falling into the werewolf’s mouth. The broken pot continued spilling out stew.

Lin Le had his eyes closed as he roared “Yaah~!” hacking forwards with his axe.

Lin Le felt his axe hitting air and his heart sank. An ominous wind blew his short hair. A black furred figure rushed past him, with a long scar on it’s face.

Lin Le wondered why he hadn’t died and suspiciously opened one eye. He blinked a few times looking left and right. Where was the monster?

Ye Cang had a complicated expression as he slowly stopped his charge. Zhang ZhengXiong had his mouth hanging wide open. Not far away, a werewolf was passed out. It had fallen on the ground, sliding several meters.

Lin Le followed Zhang ZhengXiong’s gaze. The, just recently violent, werewolf had it’s face in the dirt and was frothing at the mouth while continuously twitching. It’s body was covered in a familiar smell. He stared blankly, the axe in his hand fell to the ground. “It turns out the thing we were eating was this amazing...”

“...” The three of them were confused. They all stared at the werewolf on the ground that was nearly dead.

The werewolf's twitching slowly stopped, got up and started continuously vomiting.

“Don't give him a chance! Kill him!” Ye Cang quickly shot an arrow. The arrow accurately hit it's neck, causing it to howl out in pain.

Zhang ZhengXiong raised his hand axe and chopped down on the same spot that Ye Cang's arrow had hit. Blood once again spurted out. Following Zhang ZhengXiong's attack, came the still bleeding Lin Le. He jumped into the air, chopping down like he was performing an execution. His woodcutter's axe hit the ground along with the wolf head, spurting blood.

“Congratulations, you've killed a black werewolf. Received 300 experience.”

A large amount of experience directly leveled the three of them up to level 5.

Ye Cang continued to foolishly stare at the head of the werewolf. He slowly extended his hand which was shaking in excitement.

Zhang ZhengXiong, like an American football player, tackled Ye Cang, knocking him down and held him tightly by his legs. Ye Cang, unwilling to give up, wiggled towards the corpse. “Let me loot! Let me loot it! Release me!!”.

“Lele! Hurry and loot!” Zhang ZhengXiong howled.

Lin Le hurried to loot the corpse, his back covered in cold sweat. He held up a meter long machete that was radiating black light. “We got a weapon! A machete!”

Chapter 9: Plentiful Rewards

Black Wolf Machete (Fine)

Category: Blade

Requirements: 8 Strength

Damage: 5 - 7

PS: This machete contains a bit of black-iron. Needless to say, it's very good at chopping.

Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong who were tangled together stared blankly for a moment. They glanced at each other and...

“Rock, Paper Scissors!”

“Scissors!” Ye Cang.

“Rock!” Zhang ZhengXiong.

“F**k!” Ye Cang was losing his mind.

Zhang ZhengXiong excitedly grabbed the machete from Lin Le's hands. In his right hand was a machete, his left hand a handaxe. He said with a tranquil expression, “My life is complete...”

Ye Cang dismantled the werewolf's body and obtained: black werewolf leather, Vyers' wolf head, black werewolf meat, black werewolf heart.

“Brother Lil'White, we won't be eating this thing... right?” Lin Le said feeling a bit nauseous.

“Depends on the situation. The path of a professional player isn't so easy.” Ye Cang said seriously, as he recovered the corpse.

“...” Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le felt their scalps become numb.

Little Jesse felt things had calmed down outside, he slowly crawled out from under the roots. He saw the body of the monster and gratefully said, “Thank you everyone.”

Ye Cang humbly smiled and looked towards the ancient tree.

“This is the tree?”

“Mm! It’s this forest’s oldest tree. It’s a symbol of health...” Little Jesse patted the dust off his clothes, held onto his handknit hat, and faced the ancient tree with his eyes closed.

Zhang ZhengXiong looked at Jesse who was frightened just a moment ago yet still wanted to help his grandmother by praying for her health. He turned his head to look at the absentminded Ye Cang. Lin Le, who was also like a child, put his two hands together and prayed, “I wish the world will be peaceful. I wish Brother Lil’White and Brother Lil’Xiong can live healthy and happily. I wish that, during the next test, we can successfully bomb the command center. I wish...”

“...” Zhang ZhengXiong, seeing Lin Le enter his endlessly spouting wishes mode, gave a sigh as he faintly smiled.

Ye Cang looked at the falling leaves and recalled his own grandmother holding his hand as they went to pray at a temple.

“Buddha. Bless Little Cang so that he can find a beautiful wife in the future, and live happily...” She prayed for him among the dazzling gods. Back in the game, Ye Cang’s silver pupils followed the moonlight as it penetrated the foliage. He saw, hanging off a branch of the big tree, a 10cm large fruit. Despite it being just a fuzzy shadow, but when the moonlight slipped through, it revealed a glossy portion. Ye Cang aimed his bow.

“Shoo~!” The arrow slipped past the branches and hit the stem holding the fruit. He reached out and caught it as it fell.

Fruit of the Holy Oak Tree (Treasure)

The Holy Oak Tree only produces a fruit every 50 years. Exceptionally Precious. Edible. Eat it directly to permanently gain 1 Intelligence and Wisdom, and have a chance to learn a nature spell.

Ye Cang looked at the fruit in his hand and carefully put it away.

He knew how precious attribute points were, this thing should be used carefully to maximize it's value.

Zhang ZhengXiong didn't say anything. Lin Le and Jesse were still praying.

"I'm hungry." Jesse said when he finished his prayers. His little face looked towards Ye Cang with expectation.

"Perfect, Lele and Lil'Xiong need to heal a bit too..." Ye Cang walked towards the deformed metal pot and slowly picked it up. He looked at Jesse and smiled.

"Thank you big brother!" Jesse's naive little face smiled back.

"..." Zhang ZhengXiong thought back to the werewolf's reaction and that smell... his whole body went numb. Lin Le's prayers became somewhat incoherent.

Even though the iron pot was deformed, but it was still useable. Ye Cang effortlessly threw together a meal.

"Don't tell me this is what we're eating..." Jesse looked at the ink green product in the iron pot, taking a few steps back and pouted.

"Little kids shouldn't be picky!" Ye Cang held him and dragged him back.

"That's right!" Lin Le said, putting his hands on his hip.

"You don't want to know how it tastes when it gets cold." Zhang ZhengXiong broke out in cold sweat.

"Grandma! Save me! Waaaa~"

"Ah~ So gross!"

"Ah~!!"

In the quiet forest, Ye Cang carried an unconscious Jesse on his back. Who knew if he had fallen asleep or passed out from the stink. The three of them walked back the way they came.

"I remember my sister use to carry me home like that..." Zhang

ZhengXiong looked at Jesse and absentmindedly smiled.

Ye Cang didn't reply, slowly continuing forwards.

"I saw your character's name..." Hearing Zhang ZhengXiong's words, Ye Cang shook his head. He scratched the back of his head and gave a little smile. "Don't worry about me, brat..."

Zhang ZhengXiong nodded and didn't continue speaking. That's right... It's already in the past. He wrapped his arm around Lin Le and showed off his ring. Lin Le pouted, angry.

"[Qin... Xue...](#)" Ye Cang softly whispered.

Really New Village.

Waiting at the ranch, unable to sit still, was Rica. Seeing Ye Cang and the others, as well as Jesse who was on his back, her tears began to pour out.

"Grandma Rica, we found Jesse!" Lin Le yelled, waving his torch from far away.

"Thank you all! Thank you all! I don't know how I can ever repay you..." Rica took the sleeping Jesse, and continued to bow with tears in her eyes.

"Congratulations! Completed a mission unique to Really New Village: 'Entrusted by Rica, Find Mischievous Child - Jesse'. You receive a random class talent, 500 experience, and your fame with Rica becomes respected."

"Congratulations! You've obtained the class talent - Heart of a Ranger (Beginner Level · Passive): +1 to all attributes, crowd controlling effects are reduced by 15% with 5% chance to break free, movement speed +5%, reflex +3."

"Bro, I got the talent - Feel Your Pain (Gain 30% of Constitution as Wisdom, Spell Focus +5). Now my wisdom isn't too low!!" Zhang ZhengXiong excitedly said.

"Eh, mine is the armed merchant's Knockoff Alchemy? Knockoff

Alchemy? It sounds crappy...” Lin Le pouted. It didn’t even add attributes.

Rica brought the three of them back to the general store. She put Jesse down on a crude bed and tucked him in. She looked at the three of them gratefully. “Although I’m not rich, nor am I learned, but I know to return kindness and favors...”

Rica opened her cabinet and took out a coin pouch. In the shabby pouch was a few gold coins and some silver coins.

Ye Cang shook his head. “Thank you, however this is enough for a reward...” He reached out his hand and grabbed a batch of shoddy arrows. His other hand grabbed a new iron pot. Taking these, he walked out of the general store, turned back and said with a smile, “Remember to not let Jesse run too far, the forest is really dangerous...”

“I’ll take some spices then. It should make it taste a bit better...” Zhang ZhengXiong grabbed some salt, pepper, and chili.

“Then I’ll... I’ll grab some empty bottles. Granny, take care...” Lin Le stuffed some empty bottles into his bag, and politely called out to Rica before rushing to catch up to the other two.

Rica stared blankly. She looked at the empty grocery store and at the sleeping Jesse. She slowly put her coin pouch back. Her wrinkled face smiled and a tear twinkled in the corner of her eye. “Three fools...” She jogged out the door and saw the three of them disappearing into the distance. She yelled at the fading figures, “Remember to come here if you need to buy anything!!”

“Got it!!”

“20% discount?!”

“Will we get a membership card if we go again? I want to collect points...”

“Scram! You think you’ve spent enough?!”

The voices slowly became more distant.

Rica returned inside and saw Jesse struggling in his sleep.

“Grandma! Save me! The white haired guy is a demon!! Save me! I don’t want to eat that disgusting thing!!”

“ ... ”

Ye Cang’s in game name is a combination of the character Pale/Ash-Gray (Cang) from his name and Snow (Xue) from QinXue.

Chapter 10: Lunch Time

“Bro, are we going to go dig up the buried treasure now?” Zhang ZhengXiong said quietly, looking left and right.

Ye Cang nodded. “This matter should not be delayed. Let’s leave town, then we’ll talk.”

The three of them stopped speaking and walked towards the southeast. As they passed a street, they ran into a crowd of players. Now was precisely the time when player activity in town was at it’s peak. The monsters at night were too strong, most players had no choice but to form parties. Due to problems with torchlight and various other problems, most either chose to continue fighting at the farms or setting up a stall to trade. The surrounding players looked at the shortbow on Ye Cang’s back and the rusty longsword at his waist, their eyes filled with envy. Most people were only at level 3 or 4, it was already considered pretty good to have one common weapon, let alone a ranged weapon.

“YellowSprings, what do you think of those three players?” A short haired man holding a longstaff with a resolute, square face, and a threatening aura asked, looked at Ye Cang’s group of three.

“New faces, they should be noobs. However, their operating ability should be decent. The big guy in the middle always has his two hands near his weapons, like an expert. The short one seems ordinary, he should have a strength based class. As for the white haired one, Truth be told, I’m unable to make sense of him. He looks random yet he gives people a bad feeling. However, all of their equipment is very good. How did they get a ranged weapon so quickly? Did you want to personally go recruit them?” The man dragging a long blade, who was called YellowSprings raised his eyebrows and smiled.

“For now I don’t plan to. Let’s just keep an eye on them for now.” The short haired man faintly smiled. “Let’s go, ScarletPeak and the

others have discovered some ghouls.”

Ye Cang and the others left where the players were gathering and lit a torch. They followed the river and disposed of a few wandering feral wolves before arriving at the pile of rocks.

“According to the map, it should be around here.” Ye Cang arrived near the pile of rocks and stepped on the wet ground.

The three of them took out shovels and started digging. Three holes later, Zhang ZhengXiong felt his shovel hit something hard and excitedly called out, “Treasure!!”

The three of them dug up the surrounding dirt and discovered a 30cm chest covered in dirt. Ye Cang slowly pulled it out. He extended a hand, with a crazy look in his eye. “Watch my divine hand in action.”

Zhang ZhengXiong immediately locked hands with Ye Cang, restraining him. “Bro! There will be plenty of chances for you to experiment in the future! For now, let Lele open it!!

“You unfilial little brother! Release me! I want to open it!” Ye Cang reached out with his foot to try and open it. Zhang ZhengXiong hurried to block him.

Lin Le sighed and opened the wooden chest. Over ten golden coins, many silver coins, some jewelry, and a gold bar were quietly lying in the chest shining golden light. “Brother Lil’White! We’re rich!!”

Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong quickly got up to take a look.

11 gold, 50 silver, 1 gold bar, 1 gold ring, and 1 chrysoberyl (cat’s eye).

Crude Gold Ring (Common): Can be worn as an accessory.

PS: Although the workmanship is rough, it’s still made of gold.

Cyan Chrysoberyl: An ordinary chrysoberyl.

Ye Cang quickly put everything away and looked at the sky which had started to change colors. “Go! Back to town! It’s almost daytime and this place isn’t far from where the people are. Once it’s daytime, it’ll be too dangerous!”

The three hurriedly returned using the same route. By the time they reached the edge of town, it was already dawn; the sun was slowly rising, lighting up their field of view. In all directions were all kinds of players looking for trouble and exploring. A new day had begun. However, for Ye Cang’s group of three, it was time to take a break. They were forced to leave Conviction due to hunger.

“Brother Lil’White, the morning sun sure is...” Lin Le stretched and started speaking. Ye Cang gave him an annoyed look and interrupted, “It’s already past noon...”

“So we played for so long...” Lin Le pouted. “I’m so hungry.”

Ye Cang got his phone and prepared to get takeout.

The sound of a key being inserted came from outside and the door slowly opened. A tall, sweet looking girl with short hair, wearing a colorful flowery dress and high heeled sandals came in. In her two hands, she was carrying lunch boxes. She seemed very familiar with this place. This person was exactly Wu Na, however she didn’t have her makeup on. She saw the three of them being speechless. “You guys! You should still eat when you’re playing games. I just knew you guys hadn’t eaten yet...”

“Nana, you’re the best...” Lin Le took his share and started wolfing down his food as if he was in a rush. He ate while sobbing, “Waaah~! So delicious! This is the most delicious thing I’ve ever eaten! Wu~...”

Zhang ZhengXiong was even more frantic. He almost ate the plastic container along with the food. He sobbed, feeling a bit sad, “Mm!”

“...” Wu Na broke into cold sweat. She quickly took out her own

share and doubtfully sniffed and tasted it... It wasn't good at all. It was just the 50 federal dollars cafeteria takeout, healthy meat and vegetable set B. Didn't they use to say it was pig feed? She silently handed Ye Cang his share.

“Look at your guys!” Ye Cang stubbornly yelled.

“It's so delicious! Compared to last night...” Lin Le trembled, and continued eating.

Wu Na looked at Ye Cang as he took his lunchbox. His hands were slightly trembling and his throat was gulping saliva. “...”

Wu Na slowly sat down, and looked at the three of them madly eating, having forgotten their manners. They looked like starving refugees. What exactly happened to them in Really New Village? She shrugged, split open her chopsticks and quietly ate.

After eating, Lin Le had the habit of taking an afternoon nap, so he went to sleep. Zhang ZhengXiong went to the loft to work out. Ye Cang went to the balcony and took a deep breath looking at the city college, like an endless stream.

Wu Na watched Ye Cang, his hair under the sunlight looked silky and shined like gold. It had already been two years. Looking towards that thin figure, she slowly walked over, and couldn't help but give him a hug. With regards to their height, Wu Na was 175cm and Ye Cang was only 173cm. Without the high heels, she was still a bit taller, however compared to Zhang ZhengXiong's sturdy 2m body, she looked petite.

Ye Cang smelled a familiar fragrance, a soft and smooth feeling pressed on his back. His shoulders were encircled by two fair white arms. Wu Na's voice arrived in his ear, “I'm already level 4...”

“I think Lil'Xiong and Lele should already be level 5. We've also killed the first boss of our professional careers...” Ye Cang didn't turn back and faintly smiled.

“Pretty awesome huh. Right now, there are very few level 5

players. Speaking of boss, we still haven't seen one..." Wu Na leaned her head forwards, slowly looked past his shoulder at the side of his face. His white eyelashes fluttered, and there was warmth in his pink pupils. Maybe it's because of laziness, but as far as others are concerned, Ye Cang was often called: 'That Strange White-Haired Guy'. However, to Wu Na, he was a very special existence. "How about I be your girlfriend?"

Ye Cang was startled, the subject changed too fast. "No."

"Eh, you answered so fast. Why?"

"Because you're an unknown singer of a non-mainstream band."

"... Get lost, are you serious?" Wu Na replied with a bit of expectation.

"There's no reason." Ye Cang indifferently shook his head.

"That so..." Wu Na slowly released her arms and lowered her head, on the verge of tears.

Ye Cang turned around and saw her, his heart feeling somewhat unwell.

"Just messing with you!!" Wu Na suddenly raised her head and made a silly face. "There's no way I'd go out with someone who doesn't even have an IQ of 80!!"

Ye Cang looked suspiciously at her.

"I'm going home, talk to you in the game! Don't forget to tell me when you reach level 10!!" Wu Na spoke and left the apartment.

"I really don't understand that silly girl." Ye Cang shrugged, with his hands clasped behind his back. He turned back around to look at the scenery and murmured, "Why... huh."

He quietly chuckled and turned to go inside.

Wu Na dejectedly arrived at home and feebly fell on her bed. She stared at her chandelier and wiped the tears that had not yet dried from her eyes. "Stupid Ye Cang..."

Chapter 11: Mayor Mar

Ye Cang looked at the time and turned on the tv. “Lele wake up! It’ll be 3 o’clock soon, ‘Sisters’ is going to start.”

“Recently, there have been multiple cases of human organ theft in LinHai city’s western district. The city guards and LinHai city’s general office are already investigating the case...” (News)

“Western district? Nothing to do with me...” Ye Cang played with his eyebrows and murmured. He shrugged and changed the channel. Lin Le peacefully awoke, “Is it starting?”

“Just in time.” Ye Cang replied.

“Last episode, A’Suo discovered that her boyfriend A’Xiong was having an affair with her older sister A’Duo. What will she do!? Will she scar A’Duo’s face with her bare hands, will she use sulphuric acid, or will she be unable to take it and choose suicide? Maybe her womanly fury will drive her to crush her boyfriend A’Xiong’s balls. Watch to find out.”

“This episode will definitely be brilliant...” Lin Le murmured with expectation.

Ye Cang slowly nodded.

...

The three of them had returned to Conviction. Like a nouveau riche, they walked up and down the town’s market to see if they could find anything good. There were all kinds of shouts, most of them selling shoddy white weapons or some random shoddy equipment. The three of them used 2 silver to purchase some leather armor that they were still missing. A bit more defence was better than nothing.

“Bro, there’s nothing good to buy.” Zhang ZhengXiong was a bit tired.

“Mm, let’s go back to leveling up. Right now, most players are staying around the outside of the forest. We can go a bit deeper in and see” Ye Cang said, with his hands clasped behind his back.

“Brother Lil’White! Brother Lil’Xiong! Someone here is selling a shield!!” Lin Le voice came from nearby. The two raised their eyebrows. Shield! They quickly rushed to see it.

Ye Cang looked at the man selling the shield. He was carrying an iron dagger and there was nothing special about him. The shield he was selling was a small round shield, the middle had a cross shaped decoration.

Trainee Priest’s Small Round Shield (Class Equipment · Fine)

Category: Shield

Class Restriction: Priest, Paladin.

Requirements: 7 Wisdom, 5 Constitution.

Defence +3

Wisdom +1

- Minor Healing Light

Once used, immediately heal a target for 6 health.

Cooldown: 10 minutes.

“How much?” Ye Cang saw that the stats were pretty good, and seeing that Zhang ZhengXiong was a Priest that that looked more like a Barbarian, got straight to the point.

“I need 20 silver.” The man calmly said.

Ye Cang thought a bit, and without bargaining handed over 20 silver. Completing the transaction, he looked at the man and said, “If you get anything good in the future, contact me.” He sent a request to exchange contact information over. The man hesitated a bit then accepted the request. He didn’t say much before leaving.

“SpyingBlade? Such a weird name...” Ye Cang saw the ID that appeared and thought to himself. He then handed the shield over to Zhang ZhengXiong who equipped it onto his back.

”****! Those grandkids sure are rich, taking out so much silver! I have never even seen a single f**king silver.”

“Handsome! Looking for ****! You can inspect the goods!!”

“Brand new dragon slaying treasured sword, just 1 silver! Try holding it! I beg of you!!”

Ye Cang repeatedly broke into cold sweat as they escaped the little village’s market.

“Lele show me that knockoff something alchemy skill...” Ye Cang recalled Lele’s hidden class’ skill.

Knockoff Alchemy (Armed Merchant - Beginner Level): The dark side of alchemy.

There were only two recipes: vial of inferior acid and knockoff small health potion.

Vial of Inferior Acid: Throw at the target to cause 10 acid damage and will deal some damage over time.

Knockoff Small Health Potion: Heal 15 health over 5 seconds. For a short time, can’t consume another one. Drug Resistance: 10 minutes.

Ye Cong looked at the required materials. They could currently make the vial of inferior acid. It required slime acid which they had a lot of, empty bottles which was easy to get, and salt which they also had a lot of. As for the knockoff small health potion’s Blood Restoring Grass, they should be able to find some in the forest. The three of them arrived at Rica’s general store to buy more empty bottles. Lin Le put the ingredients into a bottle and shook it like he was making a cocktail. In just a while, 10 bottles of inferior acid were produced. Ye Cang took 4 of them, Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le took 3 each.

“Oh right. I heard from Jesse that you killed a werewolf. If you

have something to use as proof, you can go to mayor Mar's place and claim the bounty..." Rica hadn't even finished speaking, and the store's bell gave a clear ring. Rica gave a bitter laugh. "Those three guys."

The three of them unrelentingly charged their way to the mayor's office. A guard stopped them at the door. "What business do you have here?"

"We killed a werewolf in the northern forest. We're here for the bounty." Ye Cang's words astonished the guards. With just the three of them? They sent someone in to check while the rest of them waited. The guard that returned nodded his head and let them through. "Mayor Mar is in the room on the right."

The three of them entered the hall and arrived at the mayor's office. A very spirited old man was sitting behind a desk full of documents looking at them. "Welcome, three brave warriors..."

"Here is his head, and his skin, and some of his ribs, and his heart..." Ye Cang one by one, took out the materials he collected from the black werewolf Vyers. For the sake of the reward, they even roughly pieced the pieces together, trying to return them to their original state.

Mar immediately covered his mouth, and vomited. These three were too disgusting. Seeing the wolf head, it was indeed Vyers! "Stop arranging it! Enough, Enough! We've already verified it!"

"This... I have OCD..." Zhang ZhengXiong said embarrassed as he finished arranging the final piece.

"..." Mar was speechless. He kept a straight face and said, "You've proven your strength, here is your promised reward."

"Congratulations, you've completed a hidden quest 'Proof of Strength'. Fame in Really New Village has become respected. Obtained title - Really New Village Lieutenant, 300 experience, 3 gold." After reaching level 5, the required experience substantially

increased. 300 experience only increased the progress bar by about 20%.

“From now on, you’re a member of Really New Village’s guard squadron. Although the black werewolves are a threat enshrouding Really New Village, the most pressing matter is to root out the south east Riley River’s blue scaled fishmen tribe. If they were to collude with the black werewolves... I don’t even want to image. I hope you can bring me their chief, Gil Rage’s, head. Are you willing?” Mar said in a heavy tone.

“Just us three?” Zhang ZhengXiong frowned. Ye Cang clasped his hands behind his back, waiting for a reply.

“You’re now lieutenants. You can gather any volunteers. We can’t spare any of the garrisoned guards. You’ll have to depend on yourselves to find people. However, don’t bring too many, otherwise you’ll alert the enemy.” Mar walked forwards, grabbing the three of them and whispered, “Last time, Gil Rage stole from me a night-luminescent pearl. I promised to gift it to my house’s madam.”

“This old man already hasn’t slept in a bed for half a month. If this continues, I don’t think I can make it.” Old Mar lifted his sleeve revealing a few scars. He then patted their shoulders and said, “Also, don’t let anyone know. Got it? I don’t care about the rest, just kill that blue scaled son of a b***h and bring back the night-luminescent pearl. There will be a big reward.”

“...” Ye Cang broke into cold sweat and repeatedly nodded his head. Zhang ZhengXiong looked suspiciously at Mar, he said so much just to use his office for personal matters and doesn’t want others to know. A fishman and a wolfman, there’s no way they’ll get along..

“Congratulations, you’ve received a field instance quest ‘Slay the Blue-Scaled Fishman Chief - Gil Rage’ and hidden story quest ‘Retrieve Mar’s Madam’s Night-Luminescent Pearl’. Instance

allows a maximum of 8 people.'

Chapter 12: The Elegant Arrow

“Alright, remember to bring it to me as early as possible. You can go now.” Mar said then sat down and continued sorting through documents.

The three of them walked out into the hall and noticed that the guards attitudes had changed 180 degrees, from the grumpy faces when they entered into the smiling nod now that they’re leaving. They felt that their backs were straighter.

“Bro, Lele, we can now walk proudly in Really New Village...” Zhang ZhengXiong said quietly.

Ye Cang faintly smiled. “Let’s go upgrade ourselves a bit, and we can also see if there’s any reliable people. Prepare carefully for this quest.”

The three of them followed the road and arrived at the south-east. They decided to first become familiar with the topography. They passed most of the players hunting near the outskirts and went deep into the forest. The paths were complicated and winding, the bushes were thick and seemed exceptionally dangerous.

While out exploring, the feral wolves and boars were of no threat to them. With a machete in one hand and a shield in the other, Zhang ZhengXiong seemed especially strong and valiant. After battle, they would use the shield’s ability to heal a little bit. As much as possible, they wanted to avoid eating the green slime and feral wolf stew. Ye Cang found many medical grasses, edible plants, and even many blood restoring grasses. Most of the blood restoring grass was found hidden under various shrubs, however there might also be dangerous beasts hiding there such as pythons.

Zhang ZhengXiong parted the shrubs, his shield held in front of him. Once it was safe, Ye Cang harvested the blood restoring grasses as well as some wild fruit.

“Brother Lil’White, Brother Xiong, there’s someone fighting a boss like creature over there.” Lin Le jogged back from nearby.

“Let’s go have a look.” Ye Cang slowly set forth. The three of them went to the top of the hill that Lin Le was pointing at and looked down the slope. They saw an area surrounded by shrubs and rocks forming a wall. 4 female players surrounded and were beating up a 3 meter tall white pheasant. It was swinging it’s sharp claws and it’s beak was penetrating small holes in the ground. Leading the fight was a short haired woman. She was tall and slender with long arms and legs like a model. In one hand was a longsword that wasn’t much different than the one Ye Cang had, in the other was a wooden round shield. Among the other three, the short one was an assassin. A few magic missiles came from shooting from the hands of a girl with long blonde hair, who was standing a bit further away. The giant pheasant was continuously hit in the head. Why say there was 4? On the ground was a badly damaged body that wasn’t even in one piece anymore.

“Bro, they’re so strong... They already have magic.” Zhang ZhengXiong assessed.

Ye Cang could only agree. They were all experts. If the three of them were to encounter them, they could probably win by relying on their equipment and the acid vials, however there was a difference in experience. After all, they all appeared to be old hands at virtual reality games. As for that butt... Mm~, not bad.

“Let’s go help them, and we could recruit them for our quest. We could even exchange numbers and stuff. Then, under my solid chest...”

“Slap~!” Ye Cang slapped Zhang ZhengXiong on the back of the head and indifferently said, “You’re thinking too much, but we can try to make friends with them. Also, I want the short haired one in the middle. “

“...” Zhang ZhengXiong was speechless. Lin Le saw that they

could make new friends and was excited. “Then what should we do now? Kill our way down?”

Ye Cang picked at his eyebrows and thought for a moment.

“We need to make a dramatic entrance to get the attention of those girls. Let’s give them a little surprise. Later, I’ll shoot an arrow at the boss’s eyes so they can see one of my elegant ten thousand arrows, eye burster. At this time, the girls will surely look towards us. The sun is in perfect position, such that our backs are to the sun. It’ll make us look more mysterious, like heroes. Our impression will definitely rise. Then A’Xiong will take the lead to tank the boss and use his shield to heal the short haired girl. Lele, be energetic and give the boss a big hit...” Ye Cang started planning his script. Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le listened and silently nodded their heads.

“Sister Rose! The boss’s life should be low!” The long haired girl said to the short haired one. She took her staff and carefully hit the boss instead of shooting magic missiles. The boss’s reaction was a bit slower than usual.

“Don’t get careless! We’re almost at our limits too. We don’t have enough health to make even a single mistake!” The one being called sister Rose was indeed the leader of Thorns and Roses - ‘Miss Rose’ - ThornyRose. The assassin player beside the boss, freely and unceasingly attacking, was the famous ‘Night Empress’ - FrozenBlood. “Mm!”

Furthermore, the long, blonde haired girl was a core member that the guild was nurturing - GreenDew.

Ye Cang and the three had just arrived behind the shrubs.

“Ok, follow my plan...” Ye Cang said. Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le nodded with a very serious expression.

Ye Cang parted the bush. Grabbed an arrow. Placed it on his bow. Pulled the string taut. Concentrated. Aimed.

“Bro, can you let me have the short haired one. Her butt is just too irresistible...” Zhang ZhengXiong words made Ye Cang unable to stop himself from lowering his gaze to watch the swaying butt. Lin Le saw that his arrow slowly lowered too. He tapped on Ye Cang’s shoulder and reminded him, “Brother Lil’White! Your aim...”

Because of Lin Le’s words and the tap on his shoulder, Ye Cang absent-mindedly loosened his fingers. “Shoo~” The arrow left the bowstring and accurately stabbed into ThornyRose’s butt. In fact, it was a bullseye, right in the middle.

“...is off.” Lin Le finished muttering, his hand frozen on the spot.

“...” Ye Cang, Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le immediately froze.

ThornyRose felt a sharp pain in her back door. The system reminded her that she was attacked by a player. She immediately turned to look at where the arrow had struck and froze. Her heart felt heavy as many thoughts crossed her mind. Most of them about how her face had been tarnished. To be humiliated in this way, rage started to overflow. “F**k! Who was it! I’ll kill him! I’ll definitely kill him!” She furiously looked up and saw three different looking silhouettes, but due to the sunlight, she couldn’t see what they looked like. “You!!”

“Sister Rose, careful!!” GreenDew yelled.

ThornyRose, who had lost all rationality, couldn’t react in time. The boss’s beak accurately struck her head causing her health reached 0 and she died, her eye’s still overflowing with fury, hatred, and unwillingness. The arrow sticking out of her butt seemed extremely dazzling.

FrozenBlood saw ThornyRose’s tragic death and yelled, “Leader!!” At this time, while she was distracted, the pheasant boss swept out with it’s foot and stepped, turning her into a corpse. Her eye’s were full of unwillingness.

As for the only remaining person, the gentle looking magician GreenDew, her heart sank as she saw the angry pheasant boss looking at her. She hurried to turn and run away, gnashing her teeth as she looked at the three on the hill, her eyes filled with coldness. “Scumbags! We’ll get you back!!”

“That... Bro. If they revive and we explain ourselves, do you think they’ll forgive us and still exchange contacts?” Zhang ZhengXiong murmured, looking at the magician that got crushed by the boss.

“Eh...” Ye Cang looked startled at his fingers, that had just caused a chain of deaths. He then turned to Lin Le, unwilling to take responsibility. “Lele! It’s all your fault! You surprised me!”

Lin Le pouted, feeling wronged. “I just wanted to remind you...”

Chapter 13: The Resentful Rose

“Go! Save her!” Ye Cang prepared an arrow and shot the boss. Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le leaped down the hill.

Unfortunately, GreenDew still couldn't escape the bosses pursuit. The boss stepped on her to restrain her and murdered her with it's beak. As she fell bleeding, she raised her finger little by little towards the three and said vaguely, “I'll f**king... you...”. Her hand went limp and fell as she died sorrowfully.

“Hah~ We still couldn't save her...” Ye Cang sighed.

“This boss is too hateful. We must definitely take revenge for them!!” Lin Le firmly held his axe as he righteously roared.

Zhang ZhengXiong borrowed the force from sliding down the hill to leap over, his machete ferociously chopping down on the monster's neck. As he landed, he positioned his shield and deflected the incoming peck. Lin Le ducked and avoided the already tired claws, his large axe chopping down on the monster's waist. Ye Cang shot an arrow at it's eyes. It let out a bird shriek as the three of them finished it off in no time at all.

“Congratulations, you've succeeded in slaying ‘Monstrous Bird’. Received 300 experience.”

The three were just a little bit away from reaching level 6.

Lin Le looted the boss. Ye Cang slid down the hill and asked, “What did we get?”

“A skill book and a wand!” Lele held a book in one hand and a wooden wand in the other. The wand had some feathers decorating the end.

Crossed-Eyes (Uncommon · Skill)

To use, cross your eyes and look at the target to confuse them for a period of time. Receiving damage will end the effect. Must

lock eyes for at least 1 second to take effect.

Cooldown: 5 minutes.

Monstrous Bird's Wooden Wand (Fine)

Category: Wand

Requirements: 10 Intelligence

Attack: 2 - 4

+1 Intelligence

+2 to Spell Power

- Minor Wind Blade

Release a minor wind blade to attack a target, dealing 15 damage.

Cooldown: 5 minutes.

“Wow, a good wand. And there's even an uncommon skill book...” Zhang ZhengXiong praised.

“Let's give the skill book to Lele. As for the wand, currently only I can wield it. Depending on the situation, I can use it...” Ye Cang gave the book to Lele and stuck the wand by his waist on the right. He then took out his longsword to dismantle. He received: Monstrous Bird Meat, Monstrous Bird's Claw, Monstrous Bird's Feathers, and Monstrous Bird's Beak.

Lin Le used the skill book, then turned to look at the bodies of the girls which were turning into white light. He started praying, “Rest in peace, your enmity has been avenged...”

“...”

“Bro, I think we should hurry and escape.” Zhang ZhengXiong said, feeling a bit guilty. “If they come now, they probably won't understand our explanation. I feel we should give them some time to calm down. Time can heal all wounds. If we meet again and explain properly, maybe we can still get their contact information and be friends and whatnot. After all, we were trying to help, even though there was a little accident.”

Ye Cang raised his head and pondered. After not even a second,

he agreed and said, “Good plan! Retreat!”

The three of them hurriedly withdrew from that location.

On the other side, in Really New Village, there were three extremely gloomy woman outside the farms. ThornyRose’s peerlessly handsome oval face had a hideous gloomy expression. The veins on her forehead looked like they would burst. She gnashed her teeth and said sternly, “I definitely won’t forgive those three bastards.”

“GreenDew, did you see what they looked like?” FrozenBlood’s eyes burned with fury from having the boss stolen. Even her leader died such a miserable death having her behind pierced. No matter what, this enmity must be avenged! Her eyes became cold.

“Not very clearly, however there was a white haired one. It was a bit far, but the one who shot the bow should be a Ranger. Before the boss killed me, I saw a big man who should be a fighter. He had a blade in one hand and a shield in the other. There was also a short guy holding a two-handed axe. He should also be a fighter. Should we inform those near Really New Village?” GreenDew didn’t see clearly but had some impression.

ThornyRose took a deep breath and saw her level was now 5 with 0%. She said in a low voice, “Tell everyone in Really New Village, if anyone discovers them, immediately tell me. I will personally take revenge! Especially that white haired Ranger with the bow!! Let’s go! Hurry and level. This time we have to be ahead of the b***hes at ‘Fire Beacon Beauties’.”

“Mm.” FrozenBlood nodded. Fire Beacon Beauties was also a famous guild in China. They were old rivals of Thorns and Roses, enemies for life. Fire Beacon Beauties’ chief ‘BornFlirty’ and ThornyRose were completely incompatible.

Speaking of China’s guilds, the biggest 4 guilds were: Flame Dragon Union, Mad War, Misty Rain House, and Freedom Alliance. They were each managed by a famous family.

Back in the forest, Ye Cang's group of 3 continued to explore and harvest ingredients. They came across a small, inactive volcano - The Bachiya Lava Hole. There, they found even more dangerous creatures. The one that gave them the biggest surprise was unexpectedly a slime.

Red Slime: Slimes that can shoot flames. Often found in blistering hot places.

"Bro, it seems our feud with the slime family is as deep as the ocean..." Zhang ZhengXiong muttered, looking at the red pimple on the black earth.

"First, let's see if this thing is strong or not!" Ye Cang using a tree as cover. He leaned out, readied his bow and shot the slime's eye. It let out a strange scream and charged towards the three. It's body faintly glowed red as it spat out a fireball towards Ye Cang's location.

Ye Cang quickly hid and let it hit the tree. He signaled Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le to start. The red slime looked at the two people who jumped out, and spat another fireball at Zhang ZhengXiong. He blocked with his shield, although he still took damage, it was only around 10 or so. The machete cut into the soft, steaming body and some hot, red fluid spurted out burning his hand. The three of them were now in melee range. Ye Cang took out his wand and cast a wind blade that quickly killed the slime.

"Bro! This thing can be considered easy to kill. The experience is pretty good too." Zhang ZhengXiong looked at his health and saw he only lost 18 points. He used his shield to heal 6 health.

"Mm, it's much easier to kill than the pythons..." Ye Cang nodded. The pythons that hid in the shrubbery had high health, killing them was strenuous, and it didn't give much experience. After the slime died, they received Red Slime Gel, Red Slime Oil, and Red Slime Eyes. The three continued and killed about 10 slimes.

Ye Cang slowly took out his iron pot and sighed. “We should heal...”

Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le nodded, feeling numb. “Bro, didn’t we get some bird meat recently? Let’s temporarily not eat slimes. Let’s eat something good. Look at that bird, it’s so fat, it’s gotta be pretty good...”

Lin Le nodded continuously. “Exactly! Exactly!”

“But we still have a ton of green slime and feral wolf stew. It’s such a waste. Oh well...” Ye Cang hesitated for a bit before throwing the bird meat into the pot. He thought for a bit and decided it was too simple so added some python meat, salt, pepper, chili, and some wild herbs they picked. He discovered that his bag was getting empty.

Chapter 14: Red Furred Flaming Dog

“Congratulations on discovering a new recipe, please give it a name.”

“Monstrous Bird and Python Stew.”

Monstrous Bird and Python Stew

Restore 3 health every 5 seconds while eating.

Gain +1 Strength and +1 Dexterity for 2 hours.

(This is actually a pretty good dish...)

A normal stew smell slowly flowed out of the pot. Even though it smelled ordinary, Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le were extremely happy. This is what humans should eat!

“However, the monstrous bird meat will only last us a few meals...” Ye Cang said with pity. They’ve tried many different recipes. Feral wolves with feral boar was only a bit better than green slime and feral wolf. The fishy flavor made people sick. However, even if it only tastes a bit better, it’s healing effect was much better not to mention the bonus stats.

Zhang Zheng Xiong and Lin Le regretfully nodded and added the monstrous bird to their ‘must kill on sight’ list.

“Let’s eat. Heal up and reach level 6 as soon as possible...” Ye Cang indifferently said. He took out a bowl and started eating.

On the other side of the forest, the girls that killed their way back to the monstrous bird saw a messed up corpse. Thorny rose said with surprised, “Looks like one of those bastards has a gathering skill.”

Currently, whether it’s by luck or through a rare hidden quest, obtaining a profession was as rare as phoenix feathers and unicorn horns. In all of Thorns and Roses, only one person was lucky enough to complete a quest and receive tailoring, becoming one of the important members the guild would nurture.

“They probably went this way.” FrozenBlood was scouting the surroundings. Under a tree in a relatively hidden place, she discovered a mark. They were speechless. This method was a too primitive. Didn’t those three know that the map had this functionality?

“Let’s go. Track them. Skinning them alive won’t be enough.” ThornyRose continued to grip her longsword tightly and gnashed her teeth.

The scene returns to Ye Cang’s group of three farming red slimes.

Ye Cang saw that on his contact’s list, SpyingBlade was still online. After thinking a while, he sent him a message.

“You there?”

”?”

“We’re doing a hidden story quest and need people. We’re offering you a spot. Want to come?”

“Now?”

“Leveling up first.”

“Contact me again at that time.”

“Such a cold guy.” Ye Cang couldn’t help but smile and murmur, “We’ve got one person for the quest.”

“Who?” Zhang ZhengXiong asked curiously.

“The guy that sold us your shield.” Ye Cang replied.

Zhang ZhengXiong thought; if he could get such a good shield so early he must be an expert and nodded.

The three sat on a slightly hot rock, restoring their health. They were already mid-way up the inactive volcano. The volcanic rocks here had a dark color. This small inactive volcano wasn’t very tall, only tens of meters. Lin Le was looking at the black rocks and saw that not far away, there was a cave. Unable to hold back his

curiosity, he asked, “Brother Lil’White, I’m gonna go in and have a look...”

Ye Cang thought that at worst, it would be a gathering place for red slimes. “Lure out two while you’re there.”

Lin Le nodded and entered the cave. Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong saw that they had healed enough and were about to stand up when they heard Lin Le’s shrill shout. “Brother Lil’White! Brother Lil’Xiong! Big dog! A really big dog! Save me!”

In the pitch black cave, Lin Le’s silhouette appeared, looking like he was in a hurry. The thing that rushed out after him had Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong so surprised their mouth hung open and their scalps tingling. An enormous dog squeezed out of the cave. It was 3 meters tall even on all fours, with crimson eyes and sinister teeth. On it’s face were two bleeding axe scars. From it’s neck to its ankles to the tip of it’s tail, it was covered in blood red fur. It’s body that looked like it was ready to pounce, was 5 meters long. It let out a mighty “Roar~!!”

Red Furred Flaming Dog - Kivis (Uncommon · Elite): A rare creature that lives in small volcanos.

Lin Le abruptly rolled, dodging a pounce.

“...” The two froze. What has Lin Le done?

“Bro, escape or fight?” Zhang ZhengXiong looked at the creature and raised an eyebrow.

“Engage!” Ye Cang immediately entered a focussed state of mind, and used rapid fire to immediately shoot an arrow. The arrow was shot towards one of the eyes of the hound that was staring at Lele, but with a sweep of it’s tail, the arrow was swatted away. It reached out with it’s solid and sharp claws, slashing towards Zhang ZhengXiong. Zhang ZhengXiong jumped like a high jumper, vaulting over it, his waist barely brushing past the claw. When he landed, his machete slashed at the creature’s nose, causing it to

yelp out in pain.

Lin Le took this opportunity to deliver an upwards chop towards it's chin. Ye Cang hurriedly shot another arrow, and then took out his wand releasing a wind blade, both aimed at the creature's head. All of this happened in a split second, causing it heavy injuries and infuriating it.

“Roar~!” The enormous body shook, and it's tail whipped towards Zhang ZhengXiong, leaving a shadow. Zhang ZhengXiong, hit by the tail, fell to the ground. Even though he had managed to block with the shield, and he had added most of his points to Constitution, he still lost a third of his health. Seeing the dog turn it's head to bite, he activated his fluorescent ring. White light shot out followed by a hateful roar. The huge dog raised it's head, having lost it's vision. After roaring, Ye Cang noticed it's mouth starting to emit fire. Not good! He shouted, “Get away! It's going to breath fire!!”

Zhang ZhengXiong performed an unsightly roll to hastily get up and escape.

“Lele, prepare to hide behind the nearest rock or pillar!!” Ye Cang reminded as he arrived at a meter tall rock.

“Mm!” Lin Le saw a tall stalagmite made of volcanic rock nearby.

The huge dog spat out countless washbin sized fireballs. Ye Cang saw one flying towards his direction and hurriedly hid behind the rock. The fireball exploded on the rock, leaving behind a pile of rubble.

ThornyRose's group of three, who were not far from the volcano, heard the roar of a large dog like creature, and saw fireballs flying.

“That way! On the volcano!” ThornyRose stepped on the scorched earth path and lead the way.

“Bro! This thing's so *! If we get hit by a fireball, we're dead for sure.” Zhang ZhengXiong yelled with a bitter smile. “Also, it's

about to get it's sight back."

While it was blind, Ye Cang's ranged attacks caused it many injuries. Now having heard that it's sight was recovering, he sped up his attacks. The huge dog randomly swung its claws around blocking many arrows. In a flash, he realised that the dog was looking at him. It had already recovered its sight! He started to escape when out of the corner of his eye, he saw the huge dog turn it's attention to Lin Le and recklessly pounced.

"..." Ye Cang stopped, a bit embarrassed. He thought, "What did that kid do? It still won't attack me."

Lin Le was so scared he almost peed himself. He rolled away from behind the long and thin stalagmite before it broke from the huge dog's attack. It turned to look at Lin Le on the ground and opened it's mouth wide to bite at him.

Lin Le hurriedly used his axe to block the dog's mouth. The huge dog Kivis used its powerful strength to steadily force it's fierce teeth towards Lin Le's throat. Lin Le felt more and more heat coming from the dog's mouth as it approached. He could vaguely see a spark. It's going to breath fire!!

Chapter 15: Temporary Truce

Ye Cang readied his bow and shot three arrows, two of which were swept away by the tail. Zhang ZhengXiong also hurried over.

Lin Le looked at those horrible, furious eyes. His own eyes started to move to look at the bridge of his nose. The huge dog's eyes also started to cross against its will. It wanted to look away and resist in confusion but no matter what it tried, its eyes wouldn't obey.

In the end, both man and dog were staring cross-eyed at each other. The huge dog was confused and let its mouth hang open, but the fire in its mouth also calmed down. It could only stay in place dazed.

Lin Le let out the breath he was holding. He hurried to roll away from under the dog and ran towards Zhang ZhengXiong, rubbing his eyes to return them to normal.

“Everyone take out your acid flasks!” Ye Cang knew the effects of this skill. The moment it received an attack, it would regain control. They have to take this opportunity to finish it off!

Three people took out their acid flasks.

“Throw!” Ye Cang shouted.

The acid flasks were thrown out. Ye Cang chose to throw his at the creature's head. The sound of flasks breaking was heard. The acid on its head started leaking towards its eyes. The huge dog let out a loud whine, its whole body emitting green smoke, and rolled around on the ground.

“Now's our chance! Finish it off!” Ye Cang took the lead and charged over. He jumped and stabbed downwards with his longsword at the dog's heart. Zhang ZhengXiong saw the huge dog was trying to stand up using its hind legs. While he still had the chance, he chopped down hard on its nose, causing a whine to echo out.

Lin Le was just a step behind Zhang ZhengXiong. He swung his two-handed axe at the struggling huge dog, attempting to behead it. The huge dog opened its mouth, blood sprayed out onto the ground, and it slowly fell over.

“Congratulations, you’ve slain ‘Red Furred Flaming Dog - Kivis’. Received 350 experience.”

The three of them reached level 6 at the same time. They looked at the dead Kivis and let out the breath they were holding. Ye Cang raised his eyebrows as he noticed there was the sound of someone making their way over. He readied his bow. “Lele, hurry and loot the corpse. Someone’s coming!”

Zhang ZhengXiong held his machete in front of him and quickly healed himself for 6 health with his round shield. He had a bad expression as he watched the path.

Lin Le quickly looted the corpse and stored it away. “Brother Lil’White, we got a sword and a chest armor.”

Ye Cang remained silent and nodded. Lin Le also prepared for battle.

Three wonderful silhouettes appeared on the mountain path. Ye Cang awkwardly touched his nose. Zhang ZhengXiong raised his shield to, as much as possible, cover his current embarrassing state. Lin Le played with his eyebrows as he focused on the 3 woman approaching and said gloomily, “They look really familiar, where have we met them...”

ThornyRose looked at the bow. Currently, Rangers who possessed a bow could be counted on one-hand, Really New Village won’t have more than 3 people. Looking at them playing dumb, she gnashed her teeth even harder. She slowly took out her longsword.

Ye Cang said without moving his mouth. “Pretend not to recognize them...”

Before he even finished speaking, Lin Le loudly said, “Brother Lil’White, those three women look so familiar! Are they the one’s we accidently...”

Zhang ZhengXiong immediately covered Lin Le’s mouth.

Ye Cang chest became heavy, this damn Lele...

“So it was in fact you three...” ThornyRose looked at the three and said through clenched teeth.

Zhang ZhengXiong quickly tried to smile and mediate. “Cough~ Cough~ Back then, it was an accident. We planned to help you, but we messed up a bit. In summary this is what happened. When we saw you three fighting a boss, we really admired you. We wanted to give you a hand and maybe exchange contacts and such. My bro readied his bow, aiming towards the moon, his sharp arrow drawing a crescent, flying into the distance, as imposing as Sirius. And myself, with the strength of a tiger...”

“Cough~ Cough~ In short, it was an accident.” Ye Cang saw the three women’s faces becoming more and more green and hurriedly cut it short with a hollow laugh.

ThornyRose, hearing their words, felt like they were bullying her. Her anger turned into a smile! The smile continued to become colder as she looked towards Ye Cang and said coldly, “Then your meaning?”

FrozenBlood saw the corpse of a huge beast nearby and didn’t dare to be reckless. If they really ended up fighting, she wasn’t sure they could win. That big man would not be easy to deal with. Currently, when there were not many skills, battles mostly relied on their response times. That bastard was strong.

Ye Cang saw their three faces becoming increasingly ash colored and knew they didn’t believe them. He took out the wand and said, “Correct. My brothers words are all true. We had good intentions and wanted to help you and invite you to join us on a hidden story

quest. But then that little accident happened... Of course, we're the one's who were wrong. We'll return the equipment that the boss dropped."

"What do you think?"

GreenDew almost lost her voice and exclaimed, "Hidden story quest!?"

ThornyRose remained silent, her expression very complicated. On one hand she wanted to rush over and tear apart that Ranger who pierced her behind and caused her to die. On the other hand, a * hidden story quest was offered to her. Hidden story quests were the hidden quests that a new player wanted the most, but could only get depending on their fate. The rewards would be considerable at the early levels. She thought it over with her arms crossed, her slender finger tapping on her arm. The veins on her forehead continued to throb as she closely stared at Ye Cang's indifferent silver eyes. She couldn't help but recall what happened back at the monstrous bird. She resisted the urge to charge over and tear him apart and took a deep breath. "You're telling the truth? The hidden story quest..."

FrozenBlood saw ThornyRose was planning to cooperate and didn't say anything. Not to mention they may not even be able to defeat them, also there were benefits to be had. They also understood what happened. It turned out they were just failing at picking up girls and shot themselves in the foot. Furthermore, she didn't know whether to laugh or cry that their first death's in Conviction happened like this.

"Of course!" Ye Cang smiled calmly. He showed them the silver mark that represented a hidden story quest. He slowly walked over and handed her the wand.

Although they didn't know the contents, but it really was the mark of a hidden story quest. ThornyRose resisted the urge to slap him and cut his hand off, received the wand from Ye Cang and

added each other to their contacts list.

“ThornyRose?” Ye Cang said with a smile. ThornyRose? A Rose with thorns eh? Such a flashy name.

“PaleSnow...” ThornyRose saw his ID. It turns out this lowlife’s name was so poetic. A pale mountain bearing snow.

“Now that everyone has shook hands and made up, from now on we’re good friends. Let us also exchange contacts...” Before Zhang ZhengXiong even finished speaking, he was stared down by cold glares from the 3 girls. He awkwardly rubbed his nose and introduced them. “I’m called HeavenShakingMight. This is HappyAndCheerful.”

“You can call me Lele.” Lin Le gave a sincere, childlike smile.

“FrozenBlood.” FrozenBlood expressionlessly said.

“GreenDew.” GreenDew sighed.

After the brief and awkward introductions, ThornyRose got straight to the point and inquired, “How many people can we bring?”

“8 people” Ye Cang said as he went towards Kivis’ body and took out his longsword. He got: Red Furred Flaming Dog’s Fur, Meat, Bones, Heart, Claws, Fang and something else. Ye Cang was surprised that he got something the other creatures didn’t drop: A Small Flame Crystal.

Small Flame Crystal: A fire attribute magic crystal. Many Uses. Can be used in cooking after grinding it into powder.

“Then we’re still missing two. We should bring...” ThornyRose crossed her arms and watched Ye Cang quickly dismantling the boss’ corpse. It turned out he had a gathering skill, and not an ordinary one.

Ye Cang turned and interrupted her. “We already have 7. There’s someone who is not with us now. As for the last spot, I already

promised Lele that we'd let him go to town and pick a little brother so he can feel more mighty. Sorry..."

"Brother Lil'White, you're the best!" Lin Le was abnormally happy.

The three girls were speechless. ThornyRose looked at Lin Le's foolish appearance and had some misgivings in her heart regarding the final spot. She asked, trying to dispel her doubt, "Who is the other person?"

"A guy called SpyingBlade." Ye Cang said, sheathing his longsword.

"It's him..." FrozenBlood said a bit surprised.

ThornyRose nodded and didn't continue speaking. It turned out it was that guy. Treasure hunter - SpyingBlade. He was actually also at Really New Village.

Chapter 16: Group Dinner

“The red slimes here are pretty good to train on. That boss you just killed, what did it drop?” ThornyRose curiously asked the three who were discussing how to divide the loot.

“Oh~! We got...” Lin Le quickly took out the longsword faintly emitting a red glow and a red colored light armor, he was about to announce the stats. Ye Cang slapped him on the back of the head. “You’re too talkative!” Having said that, he glared at him.

Lin Le covered where he was slapped and pouted. “Brother Lil’White, that hurts.”

“...” The three women were speechless. How old was this Lin Le really? He was like a little kid.

Ye Cang checked the item’s stats.

Flaming Dog’s Fang (Excellent)

Category: One Handed Sword

Requirements: 7 Strength, 6 Dexterity

Damage: 6 - 9

Additional Fire Damage: 1 - 3

+1 Strength

+1 Dexterity

- Flame Strike

The next 2 strikes within 20 seconds will deal an additional 10 fire damage.

Cooldown: 10 minutes.

Flaming Dog’s Guard (Excellent)

Category: Light Armor

Requirements: 12 Constitution

+3 Defence

+2 Constitution

+5 Fire Resistance

- Flaming Dog’s Guard

Upon activation, gain a barrier that blocks 30 fire damage for 30 seconds.
Cooldown: 15 minutes.

Ye Cang saw the stats and secretly praised. He took the longsword and hung it on his waist to the left. This would be his main hand weapon. His original common sword was moved to the other side to use as an offhand when required. The armor was given to Zhang ZhengXiong to equip. Once Zhang ZhengXiong put on the chest guard, he looked much taller and his back much straighter.

ThornyRose saw the longsword emitting a thread of red light. It was an magic weapon, so it must be at least excellent quality. Her own weapon was a fine quality longsword and was considered pretty good. Her shield was also fine quality. She looked at the longsword and felt sorry for it, it ended up in the hands of a jack-of-all-trades Ranger.

“You already have a ranged weapon, how about lending me that sword? I’ll return it after the hidden story quest...” ThornyRose couldn’t help but ask.

Ye Cang thought it over. It could be considered repayment for that time with the monstrous bird. He took off the Flaming Dog’s Fang and handed it over. “Here!”

“I can lend you the chest guard too. We can even exchange...” Zhang ZhengXiong quickly took off the armor. He saw how happy ThornyRose was after receiving the longsword, she even lent her own sword to Ye Cang. However she unhappily looked at Zhang ZhengXiong and said, “Get lost!”

Zhang ZhengXiong rubbed his nose and put his armor back on.

ThornyRose brought FrozenBlood and GreenDew to join Ye Cang’s party. She saw their health were all pretty low and said, “Let’s sit and heal for a bit.”

“A’Xiong, make a fire...” Ye Cang faintly smiled and took out his

iron pot. He handed over the materials required to make a fire from his backpack.

Zhang ZhengXiong rapidly started the fire. Ye Cang took the iron pot and, in front of the doubtful gazes of the girls, thought about trying a new recipe. He threw in some Red Slime Gel, Red Slime's Eyes, Feral Wolf's Bones, some seasoning, and mixed it all in with a spoon. Red bubbles gurgled, as the smell slowly spread.

"Cooking skill?" Ye Cang gave ThornyRose and the girls another surprise. It turns out he has more than just a gathering skill.

"Congratulations on creating a new recipe. Please give it a name."

"Red Slime and Feral Wolf Stew."

Red Slime and Feral Wolf Stew Restore 2 health every 5 seconds while eating.

Gain +1 strength, +1 dexterity, and +5 fire resistance for 1 hours. (Eating will cause dizziness and make you feel extremely unwell.)

If green slime and feral wolf stew stunk like the sewers, then red slime would make people cry. When you smell it, it will assault your mind with its stink. The three girls around the fire looked suspiciously at Ye Cang who was cooking. Can this even be eaten?

"Eat up. It's good for your." Ye Cang indifferently said. Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le were sweating and trembling as they raised their head, reminiscing. They started to regret becoming professional gamers. The price was too great...

Even the cold as ice FrozenBlood couldn't help but scoot her butt away a few steps. Is he sure that's edible?

ThornyRose saw the food's stats and was happy but at the same time, she made a big frown. To eat or not to eat? Not eat? This thing gave as much attributes as a piece of equipment, and the health recovery was tens of times faster than sitting and healing

naturally. They could save a lot of time, not to mention the fire resistance will be effective here. But if she ate it, forget the smell, just looking at the dried up eyeballs floating on the red soup made her sick. She slowly looked up towards the originator of this evil practice, Ye Cang.

Zhang ZhengXiong looked at the beauties and gave a few heroic laughs. He filled a bowl and wolfed it down. Lin Le saw that Zhang ZhengXiong had started eating, his ahoge stood up as he hurried to catch up. At this moment, one was eating, his face as ferocious as a beast's. The other was crying like he was a girl who was wronged.

Ye Cang mumbled as he ate, he repeatedly tried to urge the girls, "Withstand bitterness and rise above it. Withstand bitterness..."

"..."

ThornyRose looked at the three of them, her scalp becoming numb. She clenched her teeth. How can a girl lose out to a guy! She reached out and grabbed a bowl to start eating. Her pretty eyebrows began to twist and distort. FrozenBlood also downheartedly started eating. She bit her bowl making a Ke~ Ke~ sound. GreenDew also reached out, one hand eating, the other hand pinching her thigh. She repeatedly thought, "What a rotten game! Why can't we turn off our sense of taste and smell!"

When the six finished healing, they all showed the white of their eyes, fainting momentarily. Ye Cang's group of three took the lead and got up first.

Ye Cang resisted the urge to vomit and proudly said, "Hmph~ It's just a simple home-cooked meal..."

Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le were speechless. They turned around and heaved.

The three girls got up and felt extremely unwell, like they wanted to throw up but couldn't. They leaned against the warm rocks and tried their best to throw up.

A few seconds later.

ThornyRose wiped her mouth, and sighed. She saw the three of them quietly enduring it. These three were tough as f**king beasts. She slowly got up and calmly said, “Ok, now that we’re healed up, let’s train.”

FrozenBlood and GreenDew also understood. This healing and buff was really useful, especially the resistance. They glanced at the leftovers in the pot and covered their mouths.

The six of them continued up the windy mountain road. The whole way, any red slimes were slaughtered and harvested. Unfortunately, they were immune to the fire damage from ThornyRose’s sword. What made ThornyRose raise an eyebrow was Zhang ZhengXiong’s impressive operating ability. His reaction speed was extremely fast and he was good at grasping opportunities. Although Lin Le’s operating ability was average, he actually had a hidden class, though she didn’t know what class it was. As for Ye Cang, ThornyRose didn’t know what to say about him. However she wouldn’t judge too soon, he should have some special techniques. The speed at which he shot arrows was bizarrely fast.

Zhang ZhengXiong took the role of tank with his fire resistance and the 30 points of fire protection. He barely lost any health. He also used his shield to heal allowing him to fight without fear.

After a few hours, they’d slain over a hundred slimes. They were so quick and efficient that ThornyRose was moved. But the moment she remembered eating that thing, her stomach would begin to revolt.

Following the winding trail up the mountain, everyone continued climbing to the top.

At dusk, Ye Cang stood by a cliff and watched the setting sun. The forest grew darker while the river turned gold, reflecting the sunlight. His eyes also reflected the color of the sun, flickering

gold. Nearby, he could hear laughter as Zhang ZhengXiong teased Lin Le.

ThornyRose watched him survey the distant scenery, still not knowing what to think of him. Her beautiful eyes couldn't help but lower and stare at his butt. She thought back to the incident and considered taking revenge but shook her head and thought, "What's there to think about!? I'm not a pervert." She sighed and walked forwards.

Chapter 17: To The Peak

After being together for a while, ThornyRose realised that these three guys were not bad. She also learned that they were new to gaming, but their luck was really good. Right at the beginning they managed to get a good profession, and even a hidden class. She looked at Zhang ZhengXiong and asked, “You’re a fighter who focuses on constitution with some strength?”

“Ah~ no. I’m a priest...” Zhang ZhengXiong replied casually. He then turned back and used the story about the human organ theft in the western district to scare Lin Le.

“...” ThornyRose, FrozenBlood, and GreenDew were all speechless. This guy was unexpectedly a f**king priest?

ThornyRose’s chest felt heavy. He’s taking a priest and playing like a fighter. It was a bit too late to remind him, but with good intentions, she asked, “Don’t tell me you added your points to...”

Zhang ZhengXiong turned back and patted his chest. “No problem! A healthy body is a healthy mind.”

The three girls were dumbfounded. These three guys, each was dumber than the last.

Ye Cang laughed. Although he didn’t know at first, after acquiring some information, he knew priests needed Wisdom. However, A’Xiong actually successfully got a passive that adds a percentage of his Constitution to his Wisdom. Though his Wisdom couldn’t compare to a wisdom focused priest, it wouldn’t be too low.

“However, a high Constitution priest has a good survival rate. But you’ll still need a bit of Wisdom to support it. Too bad we don’t know all the branches of each class in this game. There’s too little information.” FrozenBlood raised her smart eyebrows. This was something that made every large guild cautious.

At nightfall, darkness covered their field of view. They all took out their torches. Attracted to the torchlight, red slimes swarmed in, delivering to them experience and materials. Lin Le managed to loot an old sheepskin from one of the corpses. “Brother Lil’White, it’s a recipe that I can use!”

“Bring it over and let me see.” Ye Cang took the recipe. ThornyRose looked at Lin Le. More than one of them had a profession? How did they acquire them?

Minor Flame Flask - Recipe: A Recipe to create a Minor Flame Flask. Deal 15 fire damage to a target and have a chance to deal burn damage over time. (Requirements: Alchemist or Arm’s Dealer)

“Do you have someone who can learn this recipe?” Ye Cang looked between the recipe and ThornyRose and asked.

ThornyRose shook her head. There still hadn’t been any word of an alchemy instructor NPC in the village.

“Lele, you can learn it then.” Ye Cang handed it to Lin Le.

“Bro! A skill book appeared! Heavy Strike!” Zhang ZhengXiong also looted something good. ThornyRose raised her eyebrows surprised. Good guy! A skillbook dropped. She was a bit moved.

Ye Cang took the skill book.

Heavy Strike

Perform a heavy attack at the target, dealing 150% damage.

Cost: 10 rage (Requirements: A class that uses rage)

Cooldown: 10 seconds

The three of them faced each other. “Rock, Paper, Scissors!”

“Scissors!” Ye Cang.

“Paper!” Zhang ZhengXiong.

“Paper!” Lin Le.

“Mine...” Ye Cang wanted to claim it.

“Hey! This is something we got together!” ThornyRose saw the three of them ignoring her to play their game and roared. The more she learned about these three guys, the more surprised she was.

Ye Cang froze for a second then immediately said. “Forgot... then let’s go again together.”

FrozenBlood facepalmed. Just how new and primitive were these three.

“Let’s roll for them. Only those who have rage...” ThornyRose sighed. She figured they also didn’t know how to roll. She demonstrated, “Like this. Watch. The one who rolls highest gets it.” She then rolled the dice and got a 2.

The three guys threw out their dice. Ye Cang got a 1. Zhang ZhengXiong got 15. Lin Le got 100.

“I won! I won!” Lin Le cheered.

“This time didn’t count. I was just demonstrating. Also, Shaking Bear, what is a priest like you rolling for...” ThornyRose saw her own roll and hurriedly said while blushing with shame.

“Ah, miss, you can call me A’Xiong. Actually, when my Constitution passed 20 and my Strength reached 10, the system told me I unlocked Rage.” Zhang ZhengXiong replied.

“Get lost! You’re the miss!” ThornyRose roared. She felt that anything that comes out of a loser like Zhang ZhengXiong’s mouth became rotten, especially since he was a priest that had rage. The system probably already thought he was a fighter! She put her hand on her forehead and sighed.

“Then... Madam?” Ye Cang played with his eyebrows and tried.

“That’s good. Her name is a bit hard to pronounce. Madam...” Zhang ZhengXiong thought over it seriously and nodded.

“Madam, you’re trying to cheat?” Lin Le pouted, feeling wronged.

ThornyRose saw that the three of them had come to an agreement. Madam your sister! She roared again, “I’m not Madam!”

FrozenBlood couldn’t help laughing happily. “Very good. Madam...”

GreenDew was on the side, covering her mouth and trying to hold in her laughter.

“Icy! You!” ThornyRose powerlessly sighed. “I’m probably a bit older than you all. You can call me Sister Rose.”

“Ok. Madam ThornyRose!” Ye Cang laughed.

“Mm! Beautiful Madam!” Zhang ZhengXiong said.

“Madam Rose. It’s my win!” Lin Le hugged the skill book not wanting to let it go.

“Madam Leader, just give it to him.” FrozenBlood said holding back her laughter.

“Madam Rose, a white dagger dropped over here.” GreenDew joined in.

“Don’t call me Madam!!!” Her roar echoed out throughout the volcano.

The six of them continued walking and clearing out the red slimes and the large bats that appear at night. Partway up, they ran into a small swarm of bats. The 10 or so large bats caught the six of them unprepared. Fortunately, there weren’t too many of them. Flaming Dog’s Fang that was in ThornyRose’s hand spouted flame as it struck. Two hit’s caused extraordinary damage. ThornyRose was becoming too attached to it. If she brought it to PK, now that players didn’t have much defence, and she activated flame strike, two strikes, each dealing 20+ damage could instantly kill a player.

Of course, it wouldn't work on guys like Zhang ZhengXiong, who had fire resistance, a defensive skill, and even high Constitution. Zhang ZhengXiong currently had over 80 health.

Now that Lin Le learned Heavy Strike, his damage increased by a lot. After the ambush, their food buffs had almost run out. They also needed to heal. However, they were almost at the top.

“Mada...” Before Ye Cang could finish speaking, ThornyRose gave him a murderous glare. “Sister Rose, lets heal a bit.”

Everyone looked at the red liquid in the pot. ThornyRose felt powerless, she said giving Ye Cang a serious look, “Can't you make it taste a bit better? It doesn't need to be good, just edible.”

“Eh~, this is the just how red slimes taste. Though I have a recipe that is edible, it doesn't give fire resistance.” Ye Cang shook his head.

Everyone sighed. Although they've already eaten it many times, they still couldn't help shivering and being nauseated by the stink. After everyone recovered consciousness, they continued up the mountain path.

They walked the rugged mountain path until they reached a steep slope leading to the peak. ThornyRose signaled to stop. “FrozenBlood, go take a look.”

Without a fuss, FrozenBlood sheathed her dagger at her waist and began quietly climbing up. She climbed as nimbly as a lizard, her figure looked graceful and elegant. She didn't run into any problems on the way up and her speed was very fast.

Not far away, Ye Cang watched FrozenBlood's noiseless and elegant climbing motions. She was a natural at concealment.

Zhang ZhengXiong stroked his chin and praised, “Amazing.”

Ye Cang slowly nodded. “Indeed.”

Chapter 18: Hemlock Longbow

“Everyone come up. Besides a cave, there’s nothing else up here.” FrozenBlood voice arrived from above. Everyone started climbing up and arrived at the cave.

“Let’s go in and take a look.” ThornyRose reached out her hand to feel the temperature of the cave and took the lead to enter. Everyone followed after her, one after the other. The floor was rugged and uneven, the passage was narrow, and the torchlight didn’t reach very far. Everyone advanced cautiously. Along the way they faced waves of bats. They eventually left the passage and entered an area with flat floors and spent some time reorganizing. Ye Cang took out his new Red Slime and Bat Stew. It lost the buff to Dexterity but instead improved night vision, tempting everyone. However, the taste was even worse than stewing wolves.

Although it was disgusting, ThornyRose was still a bit envious. It was a very useful skill, and greatly reduced the amount of time needed to level. Healing items were extremely expensive. One small red potion sold for 15 silver each at the NPC and it healed very little. As for blue potions, no one has seen them yet. Waiting for mana to recover really was a pain in the ass. That’s why ThornyRose made GreenDew control her mana. She wouldn’t use more than one spell on a normal monster, so that when an elite monster appeared, they would have enough to deal it with it.

What everyone didn’t know was that, as a half-elf, Ye Cang could see a lot further in the dark than the others, but not as far as a full elf. Light faintly flickered in his silver eyes. He pointed at the rocks to the right and said, “There’s a cave on that side.”

Everyone looked over and could only see pitch-black, moreover it was in the middle of nowhere. ThornyRose looked at Ye Cang’s eyes that shined like a nocturnal animal’s. “You’re not human?”

Ye Cang shrugged and said, “Mm, I can’t say I’m not. I’m a Half-

Elf.”

Zhang ZhengXiong finally realised. No wonder he always notice things before them.

FrozenBlood already thought it was a bit weird. Every time a bat came, it was always him who warned everyone. She herself had an improved sense of smell, but not augmented vision.

ThornyRose looked at the three of them: Hidden Class, Hidden Race, Professions, What else? She didn't want to ask. “Since you have night vision, then let's have you be responsible for scouting. Go take a look ahead.”

Ye Cang nodded. He brought everyone to a steep slope, jumped up and started climbing. Everyone followed closely behind him. When they climbed into the cave, the inside was just a small hollow with two treasure chests. He said with excitement, “There's two treasure chests!”

Treasure chests!? Everyone quickly climbed in.

ThornyRose wanted to say that each group would get one, but Ye Cang had already opened one. He saw that inside was completely empty and asked, “Why is there nothing at all?” He took the chest and turned it upside down, then in anger he smashed it onto the ground with a “Bang~”

“...” ThornyRose was speechless. A treasure chest was unexpectedly empty, then the other one must definitely have something. She was sure that no other player had been here before.

Ye Cang turned and looked towards the other chest. He slowly reached over with his evil hands. “Let me see this one...”

Zhang ZhengXiong performed a flying tackle, knocking him down. “Lele, hurry and open it!!”

The three girl's were stunned. What were they doing? Going so far just for a chest.

“Believe me! This one’s empty, so if I open the other one, I’ll definitely get something good! No, this chest was probably empty from the beginning! It’s a fake! Release me! Let me open it!” Ye Cang wiggled and reached out trying to touch the chest.

Lin Le opened the treasure chest. “Brother Lil’White! Brother Lil’Xiong! There’s a bow and a helmet.”

“Something for me!?” Ye Cang excitedly grabbed the bow from Lin Le. It was a very textured wooden longbow that was 120cm long.

Hemlock Longbow (Excellent)

Category: Longbow

Requirements: 11 Strength or 13 Dexterity

Damage: 5 - 9

+1 Strength

+1 Dexterity

+10m Range

“Bro! Every time you open a chest or loot a boss, nothing ever comes out. Now you’ve wasted a chest.” Zhang ZhengXiong grumbled.

“F**k off! The chest was definitely already empty! It was definitely so. I never got to show off the power of these hands, otherwise we’d definitely get a divine tool.” Ye Cang raised his right hand and earnestly said, absolutely sure of it.

Zhang ZhengXiong sighed without replying.

ThornyRose and the girls were confused. FrozenBlood touched her brows. Weren’t they being too superstitious? Lucky or unlucky might affect it a bit, but in the end, it was just randomly calculated, how much could luck affect it? At best it was him looting things of low quality that rarely had drops. She’s never heard of a chest having something then being empty when someone opened it. However, Lin Le was indeed very lucky. Fine

quality equipment were already as rare as phoenixes and unicorns, not to mention Excellent ones.

Ye Cang took the bow and equipped it. “I’m taking this bow, any objections?”

For the longbow, ThornyRose and the girl’s had no objections. Although the stats were good, only he could use it well since it was one of the weapons the jack-of-all-trades Ranger could use. She asked, “Let’s see the helmet.”

Lin Le nodded and took leather hat with a few metal rivets.

Iron Riveted Leather Hat (Fine)

Category: Light Helmet

Requirements: 15 Constitution, 10 Strength

+2 Defence

+1 Constitution

Since his group had already gotten something, he handed the hat over to ThornyRose.

“Was his bad luck as extraordinary as he said?” GreenDew looked at the open chest doubtfully.

“Try this and we’ll know.” FrozenBlood took out a pouch. “This is a money bag rewarded from a quest. It can have from 1 silver to 1 gold (100 silver) total. Let’s see your luck.”

ThornyRose raised an eyebrow. Currently, in game currency was in high demand. The three of them together didn’t even have 1 gold. Even on the black-market, supply doesn’t meet the demand. Although this coin pouch was not worth much, it could at least give them a couple tens of silver. If they were lucky, they could even get seventy or eighty. This made her worry.

“Cough~ Cough~ Hand it over!” Ye Cang smiled calmly. He took the coin pouch, slowly opened it and froze.

Ye Cang threw the bag away, trying very hard to stay calm. “Ok,

the bag was fake. Go find the bastard that gave it to you and refund it...”

“Remember to give a bad rating.” Lin Le thought it was really fake and reminded FrozenBlood.

“...” ThornyRose and the girls were speechless. They turned and looked at the empty bag and let out a sigh. Didn’t it say the least you could get was 1 silver? It turns out there was actually a guy who couldn’t even find 1 silver. They looked at the empty chest and felt like their hearts would stop.

ThornyRose became gloomy. A good harvest was spoiled by this poor Ranger. A perfectly good chest was ruined. She felt her heart hurt a bit. “That poor... Cough~ Cough~ PaleSnow. If there’s a chest or a boss or anything, please stand far away.”

“Sister Rose, it’s no use. The moment my bro sees a boss’s corpse or a closed chest, he becomes like a hungry ghost.” Zhang ZhengXiong said with a sigh. The three women thought back to the previous scene and realized, no wonder he had to stall him so desperately.

“Madam. What happened earlier, in short, it was unexpected. It could happen to anyone. You have to believe in my...” Ye Cang again, slowly raised his right hand and smiled.

“I’m not Madam!” ThornyRose shouted as soon as she heard Madam. She looked at Ye Cang’s extended right hand, and thought back to what happened at the monstrous bird. She gnashed her teeth and really wanted to chop it off.

Chapter 19: Straight Thrust

Scaling down the rock wall, they continued making their way along the volcanic rock path. Their torchlight revealed two paths.

“Which way?” Zhang ZhengXiong asked.

ThornyRose looked back and forth between the two openings. She looked to the left, then said, “Looking at the flow of the air, the left side should be the main path. The right side’s airflow is very slow, it should lead to a dead end. However, there might be more chests or other loot. Let’s go right first.”

Treasure!? Ye Cang rubbed his hands together and directly went towards the right. “Let’s go! Right side first.”

ThornyRose quickly stood in front of him, blocking his path. “Shaking Bear, you and I will be in front.”

Zhang ZhengXiong helplessly said, “Ah, Sister Rose, please call me...”

“Less nonsense, hurry up.” ThornyRose interrupted. Zhang ZhengXiong sighed and took the lead to go in. Everyone followed behind.

The flapping sounds of wings were heard before an attacker abruptly entered the torchlight.

“Bat swarm!” Ye Cang readied his longbow. He looked into the pitch-black that only he could see in and counted. “Alot! At least 15!”

“Defend the passage opening! GreenDew, prepare your magic missiles!” ThornyRose stepped towards the left and readied her shield. Flames surged forth to cover her long sword as she activated Flame Strike. FrozenBlood stood behind her and readied her dagger with a reverse grip. Zhang ZhengXiong held his machete in front, prepared to strike out, as he stood to the right side. Lin Le, listening to Ye Cang, stood behind Zhang ZhengXiong.

His two-handed axe held tightly, waiting for action.

GreenDew began chanting an incantation. Her wand emitted light as magic coursed through it.

Shoo~ Shoo~

Ye Cang now had the Hemlock Longbow which had longer range so he began attacking first. He entered a focused state to use Rapid Fire. Needless to say, he was extremely accurate. Every arrow hit a bat's wing, shooting it down from the air. The Hemlock Longbow's power and penetrating ability was much better than the other bow. Any arrow he fired would penetrate in deeply, causing a serious wound.

ThornyRose looked at Ye Cang shoot out a ridiculous amount of arrows in a mere second, and he was as accurate as ElegantFragrance (AN: Thorns and Roses' chief archer who is not in Really New Village). This guy should be the same as her, someone who's extremely proficient with the bow.

Magic missiles flashed by. Due to the wand enhancing the spell's power by +2, the original 3 missiles became 4. It was then followed by the wand's active ability: Wind Blade, which flew straight at the bat swarm. Bang~ Bang~ Countless silhouettes of bats, hit by the magic, fell and slid towards them, defeated.

"They're coming!" ThornyRose welcomed the first bat with a slash of her longsword clad in fiery light. The flames flowing along the sword made short work of it. Her shield also easily swatted another one out of the sky. Using her superior senses, FrozenBlood saw the bat that was knocked down, and quickly and quietly stabbed down on it with her daggers. On the other side, Zhang ZhengXiong was even more crazy. He used his machete, his shield and even his body to block countless bats. He was like a small mountain as his high constitution allowed him to withstand bigger collisions. Lin Le used his two handed axe and attacked tenaciously, blocking the gap to the right of Zhang ZhengXiong.

Every bat that came to him would be chopped down. He saw that three bats had thrown themselves onto Zhang ZhengXiong and quickly went over and used his axe's shaft to knock them off.

“FrozenBlood, cover me, my life is low! Shaking Bear! Heal me a bit with your shield!” ThornyRose knocked a bat away with her shield and quickly retreated. FrozenBlood understood and took her place. Her dagger danced as it stabbed into the necks of the bats, not missing even once. She even kicked out with her legs. It seemed she had to rely on only herself to block this gap. Suddenly, she was forced to take a step back and appeared to have misstepped. ThornyRose who was behind her charged in shield raised and her sword slashed out. She then bent and ducked down. GreenDew's second cast of Magic Missile whistled above her head, passed by FrozenBlood's chest and attacked while traveling in a spiral. The three of them were extremely well coordinated, like it was all planned beforehand.

On the other side, after Zhang ZhengXiong cast a heal, he shook off a bat that was clinging to him. Lin Le acted as his blade was both fierce and effective. Ye Cang continued releasing arrows at the nearby bats in a calculated manner, as they got up, they were shot again and killed. The fight was nearing its end. Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le traded spots to share the damage. Even Ye Cang who was at the back had come to fill in the gap. All the monster had entered melee range so there wasn't room to use his bow, and also to save on arrows as he didn't have many left.

As the battle gradually concluded, Thorny rose counted that there were 17 bats. This was the biggest wave of bats that they've experienced so far. Although it was difficult, it was still easily within their means. Wait, she suddenly noticed the system only sent 16 messages! Not Good!

Lin Le, whose health was very low, arrived at the back and sat down. He put down his axe to mentally prepare himself for the 'meal'. Suddenly, out of the densely packed pile of bat corpses, one

charged out. Lin Le's ahoge stood up as he let out a voice, "Ahh!" He quickly reached out, wanting to grab his axe, but the bat was already right in front of his eyes. "Ah... I'm going to be sent back to town." He thought this in his final moments.

Everyone had just turned their heads and only had time to blink. A silver light flashed. Before everyone even looked over, Ye Cang had already drawn his longsword and slashed at the large bat.

Everyone let out the breath they were holding. Good thing they didn't lose a member.

"Brother Lil'White. That was so dangerous, good thing you're around." Lin Le looked at Ye Cang gratefully and said.

Ye Cang flung the bat away and petted Lin Le's head without saying a word.

"Congratulations on creating a skill. Please give it a name."

"Straight Thrust." Ye Cang gave it an ordinary name.

Straight Thrust (Self-Created · PaleSnow)

Perform an extremely fast thrust at the target, dealing 133% damage. Its speed approaches the limit. It's damage and range will improve along with attributes.

Cost: 10 Energy

Cooldown: 15 seconds

"Such a weird thrust. It must be a self-made skill." FrozenBlood said wrinkling her brows. She also had her own self-made skills, but they weren't as shocking as this one. Fast, it was just pure speed.

By the time everyone had turned around, Ye Cang had already slain the bat, only FrozenBlood got a good look at the thrust, the rest only saw the outcome. However, all FrozenBlood saw was the moment he pulled out his sword, then it had already skewered the bat.

This guy is not simple, she thought to herself. She knew that for a period of time, there would be no evasive skills, and she knew she could absolutely not dodge this thrust.

“FrozenBlood, what are you thinking about?” ThornyRose saw FrozenBlood staring at Ye Cang and asked casually.

“Nothing...” FrozenBlood shook her head and didn’t say. She started taking light steps towards the corpses.

Ye Cang reached out and looted the first corpse. “Nothing.” He dismantled the body then moved on to the second one which also didn’t have anything. He frowned and said, “This thing’s drop rate is so low.”

Everyone else managed to find some white equipment and replaced their current ones.

ThornyRose sighed. It’s just some small corpses, letting him loot two or three is still ok. Although the drop rate was low, it still wasn’t as low as when Ye Cang looted.

“Brother Lil’White! Brother Lil’White! I looted a ring from that monster you stabbed just now! For you!” Lin Le held out a wooden ring with a bat fang embedded in it and happily passed it over.

The three girls immediately perked their ears. A ring dropped? They quickly went over to see the stats.

Nocturnal Bat Tooth (Common)

Category: Ring

Requirements: Strength 7 or Dexterity 9

+1% Lifesteal

Chapter 20: A Bat in a Lava Cave

“This ring is pretty good, it can save you some time healing. Moreover, you never know if that little bit of health will save your life. Most importantly, it’s a ring.” FrozenBlood assessed. GreenDew saw that it wasn’t useful for her and lost interest. ThornyRose was a bit moved, her ring finger was still empty.

“Let’s bid on it. The highest bid gets it and everyone splits the money. What do you guys think?” ThornyRose stated her opinion. Rings were rare and 1% lifesteal was pretty good.

“We’re fine with whatever.” Ye Cang shrugged.

“How much can we raise by?” Zhang ZhengXiong also wanted it. Lin Le just listened to Ye Cang.

“Let’s do 10 silver.” ThornyRose thought a bit and decided to use the standards for a fine equipment. Afterall, it’s a ring.

“What’s the highest you’re willing to bid?” Ye Cang asked, playing with his eyebrow.

“30 silver.” ThornyRose didn’t know why he asked. Did he want her to pay the max price?

“Give me 30 silver and it’s yours.” Ye Cang said holding out his hand.

“Then you have to have 30 silver to force me to bid that high!!” ThornyRose said, putting her hand on her forehead.

Ye Cang took out a gold coin, and tossed it into the air and covered it with both hands, “Guess which hand?”

“Guess your sister!” ThornyRose chest tightened. This kid was so rich!? Right now money was extremely hard to get. In a bad mood, she took out 17 silver coins and said, “This is you three’s share, the missing silver is repayment for opening our coin bag.”

“Eh? You can do that?” Ye Cang took the money and didn’t know

what to say. “That bag was probably empty from the start. It was fake.”

ThornyRose glared at him. Lin Le thought of something, he took out 3 gold coins and gave it to Ye Cang. “Brother Lil’White, I forgot to give it to you to safeguard.”

“Oh right, here’s mine too.” Zhang Zhengxiong also took out 3 gold.

The three girls couldn’t help gasping. This was already 6 gold. They definitely got it from completing a mission. If each of them had 3 coins, then didn’t they have 9 gold altogether?

“Lowlife... Cough~ Cough~. PaleSnow, how about selling some gold to me? You don’t have to worry about the price.” ThornyRose earnestly asked.

“Bro, let’s sell some to Sister Rose.” Zhang ZhengXiong added in. He then pulled Ye Cang over and whispered, “We’re running out of money for this month. The ‘Leach off our siblings’ plan failed and Lele didn’t receive any help from his family...”

Ye Cang counted his gold holding back tears. They had over 20 gold, it should be ok to sell 10 or so. Although Ye Cang hadn’t played games before, he knew that this money would serve as their foundation in the future. It would be used to buy equipment and whatnot. Seeing that gold was still rare, he sighed and thought for a bit. “At most i’ll sell you two gold.”

Thorny Rose followed the current price in the black market of 100 federal dollars per copper, and transferred 2 million federal dollars. She reached out her hand and said, “Now give it to me.”

Ye Cang took out two gold coins and unwillingly handed it over. “Please treat them well...”

“...” ThornyRose speechlessly received them.

“We can eat well this month.” Ye Cang turned back and smiled.

“Brother Lil’White, Hurray!” Lin Le happily cheered like a child.

The three girls thought to themselves again, just how young was Lele? ThornyRose was speechless as she watched the three of them. She felt the three of them were all weird, but they gave people a simple and happy feeling. She didn’t know why, but being with them was very comfortable. She saw Ye Cang’s smile that was not cold nor weak and thought of her old grievance. She gnashed her teeth. She hadn’t given up on her revenge, she was just waiting for the right time!

After a little break, ThornyRose shivered and looked at the food in the pot. No matter how many times she ate it, she couldn’t get use to it. FrozenBlood also couldn’t help showing some emotion each time. GreenDew’s hands unconsciously shook as they rested on her thighs.

After healing up, everyone started looking around. Seeing the path on the right, the six of them cautiously advanced, following the right passage. Ahead, the narrow passage opened up into a 100 meter wide cave. In the middle, there was a tepid pool of water which reflected the torchlight. The sound of dripping water echoed throughout the cave as drops fell from the many different sized stalactites. Ye Cang looked up and stopped his steps. “Wait. There’s a boss inside! It’s a bat!”

Everyone stopped. Ye Cang squinted to see. Above the pool of water was an enormous bat. It suddenly opened it’s eyes revealing two red and ferocious lights. It looked at the people not far away. Screech~! A high pitched, ear piercing sound resounded.

Volcano Bat Chief - Sai (Uncommon Elite)

After the shriek, dozens of large nocturnal bats opened their eyes, releasing ominous lights.

The sound of flapping wings echoed throughout the cave.

“Retreat back to the passage! Don’t let them dive down on us!!”

ThornyRose yelled. Everyone hurriedly withdrew towards the narrow passage. “Keep to the walls! Don’t get dived on!!”

Ye Cang looked towards the passage. There was a volcanic rock protruding on the left side. He hurried to it and called everyone, “Come to me!!”

Once everyone leapt towards the volcanic rock, ThornyRose frowned looking at the boss. One boss was already troublesome enough, and now there’s small ones too. They need to control it a bit. “GreenDew cast magic missile! PaleSnow, attack too. Shoot down as many as you can!”

GreenDew began chanting her magic. At this moment, a big shadow as well as dozens of smaller shadows flew past everyone, narrowly missing. They could feel the wind from their wings. The bats had trouble turning to get behind the rock protrusion and whizzed past them into the narrow passage. Ye Cang prepared his bow and several arrows shot out hitting several bats on their wings. Magic missiles were also whistled into the passage, hitting several bats.

“Don’t stand around! Take your torches and go in! PaleSnow, what’s it like inside?” ThornyRose quickly advanced towards the passage and everyone closely followed her. Ye Cang shot his bow as he moved. He dived into the passage entrance. “There are many stalagmites and boulders. We should be able to hide!”

ThornyRose estimated the length of the cave. It was probably about time they encountered the bats. They’ve probably had long enough to reach a wider area and turn around already. She hurriedly shouted, “Come here to this pillar!!”

The group followed ThornyRose and arrived at a nearby large stalagmite.

“Me and Zhang ZhengXiong will take on the big one. FrozenBlood help us pin down the others. PaleSnow, Lele, GreenDew, focus on clearing up the smaller ones. We’re short on

time, so provide support whenever you can. Anyways, they should be in disorder now, and there should be a few who can't fly anymore in the passage, nothing dangerous."

Ye Cang had nothing to add to ThornyRoses division of duty, so he nodded. He left the stalagmite and found a nearby hiding place. He counted the arrows in his quiver, and figured there should be barely enough. He leaned out from cover, preparing to shoot his bow, and took a glance at Lin le and the magician girl. He suddenly couldn't remember her name. "Lele, remember to protect that whatever her name is."

"Ok!" Lin Le cleverly nodded. He looked at GreenDew and very seriously urged, "You. My Brother Lil'White told me to protect you. Listen well, don't run all over the place, ok?"

GreenDew heard that Ye Cang and Lin Le unexpectedly didn't remember her name. As for Lin Le's tone which was like he was talking down to a child, made her chest feel heavy. She glared at him but not lowering herself to their level, she said grumpily, "I'm not called you. Remember, I'm called GreenDew."

"Whatever, focus on the battle. Really..." Lin Le complained quietly. He held his axe tightly and shrugged, acting all high and mighty.

GreenDew felt a burst of rage, her heart felt like it would stop.

Chapter 21: Sai's Fang

“They’re coming!” Ye Cang saw the black shadows approaching and warned.

ThornyRose shouted, “Ei!!”

The Volcano Bat Chief Sai heard the cries of it’s minions as they dived down. GreenDew started another chant. Ye Cang counted, there were still 6 smaller ones. Every time his fingers released the bowstring, another one was shot out of the sky. He quickly hid back behind cover to prepare another arrow. Then he once again peaked around looking towards ThornyRose who was waiting for another attack from the swarm of bats, and shot down another one.

GreenDew’s magic was also ready. The magic missiles managed to shoot down 2. She missed with two missiles since the bat swarm was no longer very concentrated.

ThornyRose walked out, her longsword smacking against her shield, provoking the bats. The Volcano Bat dived down with an ear piercing screech, releasing a sonic attack. ThornyRose quickly returned back behind the stalagmite. Although she didn’t receive the sonic attack directly, the echo could still shake her mind and cause her to lose a little health.

Sai flew past the stalagmite that ThornyRose was hiding behind and landed. It turned back and performed another sonic attack. Zhang ZhengXiong leapt over, stuffing his shield in it’s mouth, and slashing down on it’s forehead with his machete. It let out an anguished shriek as it’s mind was thrown in disorder.

ThornyRose took advantage of this time to charge forwards while keeping low. Just as it was about to use another sonic attack, she leapt, spinning 360 degrees and her shield smashed into it’s lower jaw. Sai’s head was forced up which caused it’s attack to miss. Of the two smaller bats around, one was shot down by Ye Cang’s

arrow and the other was obstructed by FrozenBlood, her dagger stabbing into it's eye causing a spurt of blood.

GreenDew's Magic Missile shot out again. The pale blue missiles hit the bat that Ye Cang had pinned down as well as the one FrozenBlood had damaged heavily, and finished them off. Finally one hit Sai's wing making it look slightly crooked.

Lin Le circled around GreenDew and his axe slammed down, knocking two bat's away but receiving some injuries in the process. GreenDew quickly pulled out her wand to smack one of the bats that had been knocked down in front of her. Ye Cang quickly provided support to GreenDew. His long sword flashed and a Straight Thrust was launched. The longsword instantly killed the one Lin Le was engaging. The three of them then worked together to quickly finish off the last one and then turned to join the battle against Sai.

"Be careful of the bats that were shot down! GreenDew, how many more times can you cast Magic Missile!?" ThornyRose said as her sword set aflame and slashed left and right on Sai's wings. It let out a blood curdling scream.

"I only have enough mana for one more!" GreenDew's words made ThornyRose curse the mana and health regeneration system. Such a pain in the ass.

Ye Cang jumped and kicked off a stalagmite, nimbly jumping over to a taller one and climbed to the top. His field of view was now much wider. He saw 6 or 7 bats that were still moving, readied his longbow and started reaping lives. The Hemlock Longbow was much better than the wooden shortbow in both range and damage.

Sai brandished it's wings, swinging wildly left and right. Zhang ZhengXiong was hit and sent flying away, losing over 30 health. ThornyRose blocked it with her shield but was still sent flying and lost quite a bit of health. She hit the ground with a roll and got up. Seeing the bat facing her storing up power to launch a sonic attack

as well as flapping it's wings to fly up, she roared, "A sound wave is coming! Don't let it fly!"

Zhang ZhengXiong crawled up and threw himself at the boss. The soundwave was just about to be launched. ThornyRose knew she was in trouble, she raised her shield prepared to try and block it. Seeing that the boss was still facing her, she started to panic! If she was hit head on by that sonic attack, the remaining half of her health would definitely be extinguished. At that time, a flash of light shot out from Zhang ZhengXiong hand. As it was afraid of light, the effects were doubled! Sai abruptly raised it's head and screamed in pain, the soundwave missing again.

ThornyRose was delighted. This fellow still had such a card up his sleeve!

Ye Cang took this opportunity to aim an arrow at it, and accurately shot right into it's ear.

FrozenBlood leaped onto Sai's back, her daggers stabbing into it. Adding in her weight, she dragged the dagger down his back, leaving a long bloody scar. ThornyRose's longsword ruthlessly stabbed at it's mouth. This time, Lin Le also hurried over and chopped down with his axe. The final cast of Magic Missile launched and pummeled it's body, finishing it off.

"Congratulations, your party has slain 'Volcano Bat Chief - Sai'. Received 400 experience."

"Don't relax yet, there are still a few small ones!" ThornyRose saw that Lin Le was about to relax and sit down, so she reminded. Learning his lesson from before, Lin Le tightly gripped his axe and started looking around. "Where!? Where!? I'll chop it to death!"

ThornyRose raised her torch and looked at Ye Cang's fuzzy silhouette still standing up on the stalagmite. She looked around at the other stalagmites too. She saw he had chosen the spot with the best field of view for sniping. Cold and calculating. Compared to ElegantFragrance, this guy was much more terrifying.

“Let me loot the boss!!” Ye Cang shouted. jumping onto a lower stalagmite then madly launched himself towards the boss’ corpse. “Out of the way!!”

ThornyRose saw Lin Le had already looted the corpse and relaxed. Even if she had to loot it herself, she would definitely not let this guy do it. Although she was also unlucky, but it wasn’t so bad that she could make things disappear.

“Tsk~ Next time! Next boss! I’ll definitely loot it!” Ye Cang stopped his steps and turned away, in a bad mood. He clenched his fist to calm down.

ThornyRose facepalmed feeling very tired. Fighting a boss was already hard and then they still had to defend it’s corpse after. That cursed touch, and on someone who used it without a care. Good thing he’s usually fighting from a distance. She looked towards Lele and asked, “Lele, what dropped?”

“A dagger. A pair of boots.” Lin Le held a dark dagger in one hand and a pair of dark brown, leather boots in the other.

Sai’s Fang (Excellent)

Category: Long Dagger

Requirements: 15 Dexterity

Damage: 4 - 7

+2 Dexterity

- Linked Strikes

Quickly chain two attacks, each dealing 85% damage.

Cooldown: 5 minutes

Sai’s Wings (Excellent)

Category: Leather Boots

Requirements: 12 Strength or 10 Dexterity

+1 Defence

+5% Movement Speed

+1 Dexterity

- Sai's Wings

Activate to raise movement speed by 15% for 10 seconds.

Cooldown 15 minutes

ThornyRose looked at Lin Le and was full of astonishment and happiness. There was actually two! This Lele's luck was very abnormal. She recalled that his rate of finding items was much higher than the other's.

FrozenBlood looked at her own dagger. She wanted the new one, it was so much better.

"What to do with the dagger?" ThornyRose didn't know how Ye Cang had allocated his stats. Because the weapons a Ranger could use was too numerous. Fighter, Assassin, Hunter, and even wands, he could use them all. Since they were a new party, they had to be cautious about splitting loot. However she did understand Ye Cang a bit, he could be considered rational if you ignored the times after a boss died.

"Give it to your assassin, I'll take the boots. That ok?" Ye Cang faintly smiled, thinking of a plan. He thought, "Hmph~ Once I have these boots, who can outrun me to the corpses and chests..."

ThornyRose took the dagger from Lin Le and gave it to FrozenBlood. She saw Ye Cang making a faint smile, and felt something was wrong. It couldn't be that he picked the boots just for looting corpses. She shook her head, there shouldn't be anyone so desperate.

Zhang ZhengXiong sighed. Next time he'd have to react even faster.

FrozenBlood put her old dagger in her off-hand and her new one in her main hand. At long last, she got a new weapon!

Chapter 22: Volcano Hot Spring

Ye Cang dismantled Sai's corpse and got: Volcano Bat's Tooth, Volcano Bat's Skin, Volcano Bat's Meat, as well as a Small Sonic Crystal

Small Sonic Crystal: This is a creature core that can produce sound waves. Can grind into powder and add to food (Good for your throat).

He also dismantled the bodies of the bats that littered the floor.

Lin Le again displayed the might of his lucky hands. He found an +1 Intelligence, Fine Quality but shabby looking, Black Cloth Gown. It was given to GreenDew.

Ye Cang arrived at the tepid pool of water. He tried to identify it with his skill.

Volcano Hot Spring: A natural spring on a volcano. Can soak in it after removing equipment. Will recover health and mana. Soak for a period of time to receive fire resistance +5 for 2 hours.

So good? Ye Cang quickly stripped till he was in his underpants. His butt hit the water as he cannonballed in causing a splash. ThornyRose saw him strip and jump into the water and looked at him suspiciously. This low life sure has some nerve. Turns out he was a degenerate pervert. She said unhappily, "Hey! Hey! Take note of your surroundings!"

Lin Le saw Ye Cang bathing in the water, and pouted not wanting to fall behind. He threw his axe away, stripped, and like a carp, splashed into the water. Zhang ZhengXiong rubbed his brows and humphed~. Not wanting to lose the others, he stripped revealing his monstrous physique, and raised his hand like a gymnast before a performance. "One! Two! Three! Jump!" He jumped high and

performed two flips before entering the water.

“These three bastards have some nerve...” ThornyRose’s heart felt heavy as she roared at them, “You guys! What the hell are you doing!? I already said to pay attention to your surroundings! Hurry and heal up so we can continue exploring!”

“Bathing in this water will give you 5 fire resistance for two hours. Moreover it will restore your health and mana.” Ye Cang indifferently said. He then took out a hand-towel, placed it on the volcanic rock on the side and leaned back to relax.

“What!? It will recover mana?” ThornyRose said excited. GreenDew already used up her mana, and now something just came up to resolve that headache. Waiting around for it to recover naturally was too annoyingly slow, but if they didn’t wait, they would be missing an important damage dealer for the next boss fight. But how did he know?

“He should have some sort of identifying ability. Since he has a gathering skill, he probably has an identifying skill too.” FrozenBlood saw the doubt in ThornyRose’s eyes and quietly said.

ThornyRose nodded. Although she still had some doubt, she approached the hot spring planning to enter.

“Right, you have to remove your equipment and let as much of your skin as you can touch the water for it to be effective.” Ye Cang added after seeing the three girls were going to enter the water just like that.

“You’ve got to be doing this on purpose!?” ThornyRose said, dipping her foot in. This guy wouldn’t be trying to take advantage of them, would he? Yet after thinking it over, it had to be so.

“If you don’t believe then forget it...” Ye Cang shrugged. He slowly closed his eyes, resting. Zhang ZhengXiong started getting excited, he pretend to close his eyes and be in deep thought. Lin Le was like a child, swimming around the hot spring, diving around,

and jumping in and out of the water. He looked like a happy little dolphin.

The three women hesitated. ThornyRose brought the girls behind a stalagmite to strip. Although they still had their undergarments on, they wrapped themselves in a towel before walking out and slowly entering the water. The water had a relaxing effect, after fighting all the way here, bathing was extremely comfortable. Moreover the recovery effect was pretty good.

“Sister Rose, it’s really recovering my mana...” GreenDew said happily.

FrozenBlood got in the water and slowly removed her towel. She found a spot by the side and leaned back, relaxing her arms.

Zhang ZhengXiong tried hard to observe through squinted eyes. That cleavage, those long white legs. It was a wonderful body. His face full of happiness made ThornyRose sigh. “Hah~ that smelly pervert.”

The hot spring’s warm healing waters glimmered slightly and emitted a light steam, looking very beautiful. The 5 watched Lin Le swimming around and smiled. His body dived down as his little butt stuck out like a duck.

“Bro, I have a good idea. Next year on the combat test, we should take even more instructors and students as hostages and force them to pass us. What do you think?” Zhang ZhengXiong leaned over and asked.

“That’s too easy for them. They must pay the price for kicking us out. You should toughen up. Next time, our targets will be the head instructor and the command center.” Ye Cang said with a cold smile.

Although ThornyRose wasn’t really listening, she heard the keyword combat test. They were student at a city college? “Which

of the five schools do you go to?”

“LinHai.” Ye Cang replied.

“LinHai, during the five schools competition, they always rank in the lower half. They’re only a little bit better than ShanLan.” ThornyRose laughed.

“5 Schools competition? What’s that? I feel like I’ve heard of it before...” Ye Cang looked puzzled.

“I’ve heard about it. It’s a competition to decide the rankings of the 5 schools.” Zhang ZhengXiong knew a bit, but not much.

“F**k! Have some common sense! You don’t even know about the 5 schools competition!? Are you a student of the city college or not!? Every 2 years, the 5 schools meet up to decide their ranking. They send out the best of the best to participate. Elite students among elites!” ThornyRose shouted, feeling stressed. Then with some pride, she thought back to when she was a member of the imperial capital city college’s team. She looked over at FrozenBlood. That’s when the two of them became partners.

FrozenBlood also recalled their times at the city college, and couldn’t believe that it’s already been two years since they graduated. She smiled and looked back at ThornyRose.

“So?” Ye Cang thought for a bit and indifferently replied.

ThornyRose looked at his uncaring, indifferent expression and felt a burst of rage. She didn’t know what to do with this bastard that had no common sense. She was about to shout at him again when she heard Lin Le’s voice. In his hand was a red crystal. “Brother Lil’White! Under the water, I found a hole with a small wooden chest. Inside I found this.”

Bachiya’s Natural Protection Rune: Use to absorb Bachiya Volcano’s heat. Form a protective shield around allies within 10 meters, which absorbs up to 125 points of fire damage. Lasts 10 seconds. (Uses: 1, Can only be used on the Bachiya Volcano.)

ThornyRose saw the effects of the rune and was amazed. 125 fire damage? So much? It was clearly meant for a specific scenario. Now they could be sure that there was still a boss in this volcano, one that had an AOE fire attack. Lin Le was really too lucky. He could even find a hidden item like this.

“You should hold onto it. It’ll probably be useful later.” Ye Cang took the crystal, got up and slowly walked over to ThornyRose to give it to her.

Only after hearing her answer did Ye Cang nod and sit back down to relax like nothing had happened.

FrozenBlood stared shocked. GreenDew’s mouth was hanging open.

Zhang ZhengXiong was full of grief and envy. If he knew, he would have volunteered to hand over the crystal.

ThornyRose finally reacted, her face becoming red. She felt like she wanted to get angry but couldn’t release her rage. Her hands held the crystal tightly and she gnashed her teeth, watching the indifferent Ye Cang. She wanted to pounce over and tear those indifferent cheeks apart. That lowlife! Smelly rogue!

Chapter 23: Crystal Slime

ThornyRose unwaveringly stared at Ye Cang. The more she looked, the more pissed she got. FrozenBlood stood at the side and looked at her meaningfully. Very few people could irritate her so much. Anyways, these three guys were very interesting.

“Little Green, how much mana have you recovered?” ThornyRose sighed and asked.

“I’m about done, we can continue exploring.” GreenDew’s words allowed ThornyRose to cheer up a bit. Seeing Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le making a fuss across from them as well as the indifferently resting Ye Cang, she had no choice but to remind them, “Let’s go. Let’s clear this place as early as possible.”

Ye Cang slowly opened his eyes. “Time to work.”

The three guys climbed out and started putting on their equipment.

ThornyRose and the girl’s also finished changing behind the stalagmite, their wet hair swaying.

Everyone looked around the area but couldn’t find anymore paths. They decided to return to the fork and go down the left side this time.

On the left side, which was the main path, it quickly became obvious that it was leading downwards. The further they went down, the higher the temperature became. As they approached the end of the passage, a strong sulfur smell assaulted their noses and the air suddenly became had a drastic rise in temperature.

Ye Cang looked at the surroundings. They’d arrived in a empty, winding cave. Looking left and right, it was only 3 meters wide. It seemed to continue to zigzag downwards. The volcanic rock here seemed to have been molded into a path. They arrived at the edge of a cliff. Ye Cang hopefully looked down and saw only billowing

smoke. This should be the mouth of the volcano.

Everyone stuck to the left wall away from cliff, carefully going forwards, but soon it became too difficult to advance. There was barely anywhere to stand. They had no choice but to turn back. This time they tried following the right wall.

The right path continued winding downwards, and they arrived at another cavern. Killing the red slimes and volcano bats that were there, they entered to take a look. There were passages in every direction, and many natural bridges that crossed deep chasms. Luckily it wasn't too complicated. After all, this volcano wasn't all that big.

Walking across one of the bridges, the smoke made some of them feel unwell. It also drastically reduced the range of their vision. They quickly crossed the bridge to arrive at the cavern on the other side.

“How much farther do we have to walk...” Lin Le whispered.

“This is considered easy. In the future, there will be: big volcanoes, cave systems, sinkholes, and enormous labyrinths. Compared to those, this is nothing. Imagine staying in one of them for over half a month.” ThornyRose couldn't help smiling a bit. They continued walking, their torches illuminating inside.

FrozenBlood thought back to the last game ‘Rise of Clans’. All of Thorns and Roses, the 4 great guilds, as well as many of China's strongest groups, were all trapped in a volcano for half a year. ThornyRose and herself were lucky and managed to find an exit in just over a month, as they didn't plan on staying for too long, so they focused on leaving. With all of the 4 great guild inside, the word fierce wouldn't be enough to describe the competition. Although Thorns and Roses' strength was considered pretty good, but there was still a gap when compared to the 4 great guilds. They could only stare at their backs. Leaving the volcano early, although they didn't receive much, they also didn't lose much. The one's

inside who were trying to establish a base suffered quite a loss. When the volcano erupted, even the 4 great guilds received significant losses.

At this moment, a round, white, gem-like thing popped out. It appeared right in front of ThornyRose. It had a diameter of over 2 meters and looked like a white, crystal.

ThornyRose quickly signalled that there was a problem.

“Slime!?” ThornyRose drew her longsword and asked doubtfully.

Ye Cang looked at the crystal pimple and identified it, confirming it was a slime. “Crystal Slime - Harja”

Crystal Slime - Harja (Uncommon Elite): A rare species of the slime family. It's a precious slime born from crystals.

“F**k, it's another slime...” Zhang ZhengXiong drew his machete, somewhat unmotivated.

Ye Cang readied his bow and shot an arrow, it hit the slime's round crystal body and made a sound like hitting a shield. The arrow bounced off with a ding~ only doing 3 damage. He frowned.

ThornyRose and Zhang ZhengXiong, as well as Lin Le and FrozenBlood behind them, rushed up to engage it. Harja's crystal body suddenly morphed and stabbed out with many crystal spikes, giving the two in front no time to react. Luckily it hit their shields, but they were still sent flying away. They had received under 20 damage, which was an acceptable amount.

“This thing, it's physical resistance is too high! GreenDew! Is your magic ready!?” ThornyRose roared. She pushed off the ground with one hand and gracefully landed in a crouching position.

Greendew had already started casting and preparing her chants. 4 magic missiles whistled towards the slime, slamming into it's body, causing significant injury. Every missile hit for over 10

damage. A wind blade also cut towards it. All these attacks caused the crystal to form thin cracks.

Lin Le charged over and chopped at one of the crystal spikes, chopping it off. FrozenBlood slipped past the spikes and stabbed at the cracks. When she pulled out her dagger, crystal shards spurted out. She raised her dagger and used Linked Strikes, stabbing forwards with two quick strikes.

Ye Cang also took this chance to shoot an arrow at one of the cracks, causing pretty good damage.

At this time, the crystal slime's body started to pulse. It seemed to have been enraged. Lin Le's ahoge sent a danger signal, he quickly let go of his axe and jumped back.

FrozenBlood also sensed the danger. She jumped back, tilting her body in the air to dodge a crystal spike. Her heart thumping from the close call. However the attacks didn't stop, instead it abruptly shot one of its spikes towards the one that cracked its body: GreenDew.

GreenDew wanted to interrupt her casting and dodge, but with her speed, she wouldn't make it in time.

ThornyRose charged over, but the spike's speed was really too fast and she was too far away. "Dodge!"

Just as she was about to die, Zhang ZhengXiong suddenly appeared. Although he appeared unsteady, he still slanted his shield to deflect the spike. However, the impact only knocked the spike slightly to the side, it still stabbed into his left shoulder. GreenDew looked at the spike that was only 10 centimeters away from her chest and relaxed. Without interrupting her magic, she casted and her magic missiles traveled around Zhang ZhengXiong and accurately smashed into the crystal slime's body again. The crack on its body appeared increasingly prominent.

Zhang ZhengXiong looked at his remaining 2 health and couldn

only smile bitterly. Good thing that, as he blocked the spike he knew it wouldn't be enough so he quickly used his shield to heal himself a bit. Otherwise he'd have been sent back to town.

Ye Cang let out a sigh of relief as he confirmed that Zhang ZhengXiong's health hadn't hit 0, he was only near death.

"Shaking Bear, good block! Now go hide somewhere and don't get hurt again." ThornyRose saw Zhang ZhengXiong's earlier display and couldn't help gasping in admiration. This Shaking Bear's reaction and nerves was even better than FrozenBlood's. It could be said he was as fast as lightning. She started to view him more favorably. Too bad he was a priest who raised Constitution. She felt a bit of regret but it didn't affect the goodwill she had towards him.

The Crystal Slime received GreenDew's second barrage of missiles and fell into a precarious state. Ye Cang looked at his quiver and saw he still had 10 arrows, most of which were recycled. He couldn't keep wasting them. He activated the boot's ability and charged.

FrozenBlood also pounced over. The slime stabbed out with shorter spikes as it started retreating. It suddenly jumped and stuck to the cavern ceiling and began to slowly recover health.

FrozenBlood and the rest just arrived. ThornyRose felt powerless. It was too high and there weren't any places to jump or climb so they couldn't get up there quickly. They looked back and saw that GreenDew was still in the middle of her chant. Ye Cang stopped his charge and started shooting his bow, but compared to the rate of healing, his damage was lacking. He became a bit anxious. Will they make it in time?

Chapter 24: Fluorescent Crystal ring

“Too cruel! Brother Lil’White! I want to take revenge for Brother Lil’Xiong. Lele Strike!” Lin Le shouted with a pout.

Ye Cang froze for a bit, then nodded with a smile. He looked at the charging Lele and quickly dropped his bow, kneeled and crossed his hands and put them on his knees to create a foothold.

Lin Le took a few big steps and stepped on his hands.

Ye Cang used all his strength to throw him upwards. Lin Le also jumped as high as he could, his axe raised above his head and his body forming a backwards C as he shot towards the slime.

Dang~ Clatter~ A clear shattering sound echoed out. The axe chopped straight through the crack into the ceiling causing the slime to fall. Without even giving it time to be dazed. Lin Le and Ye Cang both began to violently attack it performing fast thrusts and fierce chops.

“Congratulations, you’ve slain Crystal Slime - Harja. Received 450 experience.”

FrozenBlood and ThornyRose’s mouth hung wide open. You can do that? ThornyRose was astonished. How did she not think of something so simple?

“Haha~ It’s actually Lele Strike.” Zhang ZhengXiong laughed weakly. ThornyRose and FrozenBlood were puzzled. Was this a technique? GreenDew received the system message and quickly cancelled her magic to save mana.

“It’s our excellent little squad’s combined technique. Lele likes to dunk when playing basketball, but he can’t quite reach. Lele Strike is our secret signal, but usually it’s either Lele or Ye Cang using me as a springboard...” Zhang ZhengXiong saw ThornyRose’s confusion and explained.

ThornyRose, FrozenBlood, and GreenDew all felt their hearts

tighten as they rolled their eyes. My god, making them look forwards to it, and it turns out it's just 3 smelly idiots, two of which aren't tall enough and need a springboard to dunk.

“Since Lele thought of using Lele strike. I'll let him loot and save my divine hands to loot the next boss” Ye Cang saw Lin Le's smile after having taken revenge for Zhang ZhengXiong and retracted his unconsciously advancing hands.

Lin Le nodded, and started searching the corpse. “Brother Lil'White, we got a shield and a crystal ring.”

ThornyRose was moved. They actually found both a shield and a ring!? This was too lucky! Good shields wouldn't lose in value to an accessory.

Everyone looked at the half meter large, crystal roundshield in Lin Le's hand. It was made of a polished white crystal looking exceptionally beautiful. Everyone also fell in love with the crystal ring's beauty.

Harja's Crystal Rampart (Excellent · Uncommon)

Category: Shield

Requirements: 20 Constitution

+5 Defence

+3 Constitution

- Harja's Rampart (Passive) +3 Defence

Harja's Crystal Ring (Excellent · Uncommon)

Category: Ring

Requirements: None

+1 Wisdom

+1 Constitution

- Harja's Protection

On activation, reduce incoming physical damage by 10% for 15 seconds.

Cooldown: 1 hour

ThornyRose's heart rate rose. Both items were perfect for defensive classes. Especially that ring, it could be used for a long time. Too bad that wisdom was wasted, though it would help a fighter a little bit. As for the shield, it's stats were really too perfect. A massive 8 defence, it was just like it's name, a rampart. However, that 20 constitution requirement, she looked at her own, it was still 2 away. It was only her and Shaking Bear that could use them. What made her speechless was that a priest was competing with her for defensive equipment. She felt a heart-stopping panic and faintly sighed. Oh mother in heaven. She, a defensive fighter was actually letting a priest have first pick on defensive equipment. This was something that she never thought would happen. With some hesitation, she said, "He can pick first."

"Go ahead and pick A'Xiong." Ye Cang said handing over the two items for him to see.

Zhang ZhengXiong took the two items and received a system message.

"Your Fluorescent Ring and Harja's Crystal Ring are resonating. Would you like to fuse them?"

Zhang ZhengXiong froze for a bit before choosing yes.

Everyone watched as the Fluorescent Ring and Crystal Ring both turned into a drop of jello like substance and charge at each other. They merged together like two slimes that hadn't met for a long time.

"Congratulations. You received a 'Slime - Fluorescent Crystal Ring'"

Slime - Fluorescent Crystal Ring (Superior · Uncommon)

Category: Ring

Requirements: None

+2 Wisdom

+3 Constitution

- Fluorescent Crystal

Use to deal 10 light damage to a target and blinding it. The ring will become charged and if used again, will grant 15% reduction to physical damage for 20 seconds.

Cooldown: 30 minutes

ThornyRose saw the ring in Zhang ZhengXiong's hand turn into a glowing crystal ring. It was exceptionally beautiful, and it was actually superior quality!? The stats were also so good they made others speechless. A whole 3 Constitution and 2 Wisdom, this ring could be used for a long long time. He might not even be able to find anything better. If it merged with another slime ring, it would become even more valuable. It was hard to say if they would find another ring or if it could fuse again, but for this stage of the game, it should be the absolute best ring. It gives life, control, and protection. Whether it's slaying monsters or people, it was useful. If she wore the ring, she could equip the shield. However the ring was his. Although she didn't know how his Constitution Priest build would turn out, but for now, he was tough enough to tank for the entire team. "Let's temporarily let him equip it for now." She thought to herself. Surprisingly, she didn't feel bad about sharing with them. She didn't know why, but being with them, she had no intentions of fighting over loot. She smiled and propped up her chest with her arms. "It looks like this shield is mine, but I currently can't use it. Shaking Bear, you can equip them both for now."

Zhang ZhengXiong glanced towards Ye Cang who didn't say anything so, rubbing his hands together and immediately equipped them both. "Sister Rose, thanks for your consideration."

Equipping the items, Zhang ZhengXiong took another step towards becoming a powerful tank, although he was a priest.

FrozenBlood didn't understand. Their main tank was unexpectedly a priest. Also, that ring was way too useful, even she felt some longing for it. However even if it didn't go to her, it was

fine. Afterall, everyone was in the same boat. The most important part was the hidden story quest. Although they hadn't been together for long, but they were convinced of their characters. It was only their common sense that was lacking. ThornyRose also thought so.

“Brother Lil’Xiong, Brother Lil’Xiong! Let me try the ring!! Hurry and let me try~” Lin Le thought it looked really powerful so he whined at Zhang ZhengXiong like a child wanting a toy. Zhang ZhengXiong helplessly took it off and gave it to him. “Just for a bit, then give it back...”

“Mm!” Lin Le happily took the ring and tried it on. “So beautiful...”

The three women couldn't help but smile. This Lele was exactly like a child.

Ye Cang thought of something. He looked at the ring on Lele's hand and said, “Right, Lele, Don't...”

Before he could finish, a light flashed.

Zhang ZhengXiong and Ye Cang roared at the same time. “My eyes! Aaah~! Lele!!!”

“It wasn't on purpose. I just wanted to give it a try...” Lin Le weakly said feeling wronged.

“...” ThornyRose facepalmed.

FrozenBlood smiled and shrugged. These three silly guys.

GreenDew rolled her eyes.

Chapter 25: Lava Lamia

Ye Cang dismantled the crystal slime's body and received: Slime Crystal, and Slime's Crystal Eye.

Slime Crystal: The body of a Crystal Slime. Edible.

Slime's Crystal Eye: A beautiful and valuable crystal eye. There is probably a gem collector that would want it. Can be used for cooking after grinding into powder.

ThornyRose really wanted to know just how many ingredients Ye Cang was carrying and what they were. His gathering skill was really too broad, from as small as a mushroom to as big as a boss' corpse, he could gather them all. Although Ye Cang's skill was just for obtaining food items, it was taught by Dodola, a legendary chef that had traveled the world. In his eyes, there is nothing that can't be eaten, only who best to serve it to. For example, if the customer was a monster that liked eating ores, Dodola was able to put together a delicious ore feast.

The party passed by a passage and a bridge, making their way to the bottom. They started running into less and less monsters. On the way, Ye Cang gathered many Volcano Mushrooms and a few Iron Ore. Afterall, he wasn't a miner that could dig, he could only pick the ore that were on the surface.

"A'Xiong, carry these slime gels and bat meats, my bag is filling up." Ye Cang reached into his bag and dumped a pile onto Zhang ZhengXiong.

"Oh, well give them here..." Zhang ZhengXiong realized his bag was pretty much empty, besides some acid flasks and whatnot.

Soon, everyone was able to feel the air heating up. They should almost be at the bottom. In front of them was a stone bridge over a wide lake of molten earth. On the other side, cracks could be seen everywhere in which the lights emitted by the lava flickered. The

temperature was much greater than before. Looking left and right, besides a few stalagmites and stalactites made of volcanic rock, there weren't any other obstacles. In the distance, Ye Cang saw a never before seen organism slithering along the ground. It looked a bit like a demon. On it's head was a horn and it had yellow scaly skin. It's bottom half was a bit like a lizard except it didn't have legs. It's top half was very well built, it's two arms extremely buff. It appeared to be resting. In it's hands was a three meter long, dark red single bladed axe.

Ye Cang estimated the boss' length, and it was at least a terrifying 7 meters. If it stood up, it was probably 4-5 meters tall. "Careful, there is a big boss inside. Abyss Elite, Lava Lamia..."

Lava Lamia - Curse (Abyss Elite · Uncommon): A dangerous lamia that lives near lava. Contains many valuable cooking materials.

Ye Cang's words shocked everyone's. ThornyRose could barely see anything. Only Ye Cang could see so far. While she was waiting, she could faintly see a figure by relying on the flickering lava, but it was very vague. So the Rune Stone they found should be for dealing with this guy. Looking around at the cracked ground, it seemed to be related to the boss' AOE fire attack. She drew her longsword. "Don't alert him. Let's look around inside first."

The few of them carefully tread on the volcanic rock until they could finally see the boss. He looked like someone they really shouldn't be messing with. ThornyRose frowned, these humanoid creatures all have some intelligence and were usually strong. Just looking at that massive axe and his big and solid arms, it was obvious that his strength was considerably high. Furthermore, her own fire damage probably wouldn't do anything to it.

Everyone hid behind a stalagmite. Zhang ZhengXiong asked, "Bro, how do we handle it?"

“What do you think?” Ye Cang put on a brave face as he stroked his chin and looked towards ThornyRose who was holding the rune stone tightly.

“Shaking Bear! You have to be sure to pin him down since you have the highest fire resistance and constitution. Furthermore, your armor also gives you a fire barrier. Take as much damage as you can on behalf of the team.” ThornyRose didn’t say anything else. She had more or less said what needed to be said. Zhang ZhengXiong had the talent to become the world’s number 1 tank. Given some time, she wouldn’t have to worry about a thing with him tanking.

Zhang ZhengXiong nodded without speaking.

“What about me? What’s my job?” Lin Le inquired.

“You and FrozenBlood flank his left and right. Watch out for his axe and attack him when you have the chance. Don’t get too greedy, if you discover any danger, retreat.” Ye Cang really approved of ThornyRose’s assignments. It was about the same as what he would have done.

“GreenDew and PaleSnow, you two focus on attacking from the distance and providing support. That’s about all. Finally, when I call to gather, stop whatever you’re doing and run towards me. This boss definitely has a big move.” ThornyRose finished her explanation and everyone nodded.

“Then let’s start...” Ye Cang cut off any further explanation. He looked towards Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le. “You two, give an acid flask to each of FrozenBlood and GreenDew.” Saying that, he opened his pack and handed one over to the confused ThornyRose.

ThornyRose looked at the flask in her hand. A very useful offensive consumable item. The damage was not low, and most importantly, it had a corrosive damage over time effect. She couldn’t help curiously looking towards Ye Cang and asking, “How many more do you have?”

“I only have 2 left, and everyone else should have one. There’s no extra.” Ye Cang shrugged.

“Give me one more.” ThornyRose said, holding out her hand. Ye Cang obediently handed another one over while complaining, “You’re acting like their worth nothing. We had to kill 10 green slimes for their acid to make this. We even needed to buy an empty bottle...”

ThornyRose rolled her eyes, taking the flask.

FrozenBlood looked at the small bottle in her hand and thought, “This thing’s not bad.”

“Since he’s still resting, we should all throw an acid flask at him.” ThornyRose said, preparing to throw a flask. Everyone slowly walked out from behind cover.

“Throw!” ThornyRose quietly shouted.

6 acid flasks, Bang~, exploded on the lamia, Curse’s body. He let out an angry howl, and roared in a language that they couldn’t understand. His whole body emitted corrosive green smoke.

“He said something like: F**king Son of a B***h. Who was it!? Then it was just a chain of profanities.” Ye Cang explained. Unexpectedly, he could understand it.

ThornyRose was surprised. He could understand other languages? Thinking it over, it could be that half elves start with a few other languages. But right now it wasn’t important. She shouted, “Shaking Bear! Go!”

Saying that, the two of them charged over. FrozenBlood and Lin Le split up and ran on the two sides. Ye Cang raised his bow and shot an arrow at his’s angry eyes. The lamia simply waved his arm, knocking the arrow down. Ye Cang quickly hid behind a stalagmite, and looked towards GreenDew. “Done?”

GreenDew shook her head without stopping her magic.

Zhang ZhengXiong went right up to the creature's face, leaning his body to dodge the oversized axe's attack. He jumped and hit the creature in the face with his machete. ThornyRose activated flame strike, stabbing at the creature's chest, then quickly pulled it out and backed up. She smiled bitterly, "Looks like he's immune to fire damage."

Curse suddenly let go of his axe with one hand and then sent a backhand slap towards Zhang ZhengXiong. Zhang ZhengXiong quickly raised his shield and blocked. Although the damage was very small, the force was large enough to knock him to the ground. Curse used a single hand to lift the oversized axe preparing to chop down. At this time, an arrow accurately hit him in the corner of his eye, bringing about a spurt of dark blood. Lin Le's jump attack was also smashing down on his head from the side. Curse lifted his free arm to block Lin Le's attack.

Chapter 26: An Awkward Scene

Lin Le used as much strength as he could to chop down and left a deep scar on the solid arm, which was now dripping blood. Zhang ZhengXiong took this opportunity to hastily roll away, dodging the chopping axe. In the dust cloud created by the axe hitting the ground, a machete slashed towards the creature's abdomen. FrozenBlood also took this chance to pounce over, she stepped off the axe on the ground and stabbed towards his throat, activating Linked Attacks, causing a blood flower to blossom from his neck. She then gracefully landed on the ground with a roll and got away. The whole thing was so beautiful and agile. Zhang ZhengXiong and ThornyRose continued to attack at it's abdomen.

GreenDew's magic missiles also whistled out. Two smashed into his head and another two hit his shoulder. A windblade struck his face leaving behind a wound that was not light.

“Ah! !@#! !@#\$\$%\$^!” A tremendous roar sounded. The axe in Curse's hand started emitting a violent flame. He spun creating a garish ring of fire. Everyone quickly retreated, but were still barely hit by the edges of the ring of fire, losing quite a bit of health.

“He said, you bunch of cockroaches! You dare to injure me! Then a bunch more profanities.” Ye Cang didn't forget to translated as he sent an arrow through the ring of fire, hitting Curse's left eye, causing him to cry out in pain.

ThornyRose was speechless. “At this time, he's still translating!?” She thought as she ran away from Curse looking for cover.

Zhang ZhengXiong roared angrily. Directly charging over, he planned to forcefully pass through the ring of fire. He activated his breastplate's fire protection and raised his machete, slashing at Curse's face.

Curse's ring of fire gradually dissipated. He raised his axe and

chopped down. Zhang ZhengXiong stood stably and raised his shield. Blocking the axe, he felt like he was hit by a thousand pounds of weight. The scorched earth under his feet sank in creating a small hole and he lost a third of his health. Ye Cang shot another arrow, this time in an arc, again accurately hitting his eye, then he quickly hid behind a stalagmite. From there he ran to another location. He only had 6 arrows left, he had to make each one count. He even canceled rapid fire to increase his accuracy, just to be safe.

Along with a sudden roar, Curse's whole body was covered in violent flames forcing the people in melee back. "Arashi bala nori! @\$sad..."

The lava under the cracks on the ground started becoming active and rising. Relying on her experience, ThornyRose knew it was time. "Gather!!"

Ye Cang continued to shoot as he ran. Before even reaching the flames, the arrow burnt to ashes, dealing no damage. "He said, let the flames purify your worthless selves!"

Ye Cang's words made ThornyRose even more sure. "Hurry!!"

Everyone madly dashed towards ThornyRose. They all squeeze in together not far from from Curse. The lava began to flow out of the cracks.

With a wave of Curse's axe, the magma gathered and a tsunami like wave rushed forth towards them. ThornyRose used the rune stone. A red protective film enveloped the six of them, then she shouted, "Go! We don't know if it'll hold up!"

Zhang ZhengXiong took the lead and everyone followed closely behind. GreenDew had started chanting her spell the moment she got into position. Ye Cang looked at the wave of lava. Standing before it, his bow and arrow would be useless. He could only charge with the rest of them.

Zhang ZhengXiong, like a berserk bear, charged through the wave of lava. Two thirds of his fire barrier was consumed. On Curse's face was an expression of shock and disbelief. He saw the attack coming closer as well as 4 others behind it and his heart sank. It's actually Bachiya's protection!! How could this be!!

Just as the wave of lava flowed past GreenDew, magic missiles whizzed out. Ye Cang jumped and his longsword flashed, stabbing towards Curse's head. Lin Le showed no quarters, and chopped at his neck with his axe. ThornyRose held her longsword with two hands and thrust towards his heart. FrozenBlood used her daggers and stabbed them as hard as she could into his chest from the right.

Curse screamed as this was happening. The flames on his body exploding out, breaking everyone's fire barrier. But that's all it managed to do. Zhang ZhengXiong faced him and fired his ring's skill. Light flashed, and Curse who was planning to use the ability again fell into disorder. He fell over, leaving his spot in the center of the room. The magic missiles smashed into the top of his head.

"Aaaah!!" Curse produced a mournful wail. His skill was interrupted and he started wildly swinging around with his axe. Zhang ZhengXiong activated the follow up ability of his ring, which decreased damage dealt to him, and used his shield to block the incoming axe. Lin Le jumped high and caught hold of Curse's head. He used Crossed-Eyes and succeeded. Curse once again was afflicted with a status effect, this time staring into space.

Ye Cang quickly shouted, "Everyone stop! Don't directly attack him!"

ThornyRose had her weapon held high and stopped, confused. She saw Curse staring off into space, and immediately understood what kind of magic he was under. Confusion!

Ye Cang sheathed his sword, taking out his longbow. He readied an arrow and asked, "GreenDew, how much longer for your

magic!?”

GreenDew, in the middle of chanting, put up three fingers.

Ye Cang squinted and aimed at Curse's eye. His bowstring taut as he started counting, “3, 2, 1!!”

The final attack that everyone prepared struck down together. By the time Curse regained his mind, he was already powerless, and loudly fell to the ground.

“Congratulations. You've slain 'Lava Lamia - Curse'. Received 550 experience.”

Everyone breathed out a sigh of relief. However, GreenDew saw that after Ye Cang shot his arrow, he quickly started running towards the boss who was just starting to becoming a corpse. By the time the boss died, Ye Cang was just about to reach it. Everyone had relaxed when she loudly shouted, “The unlucky one is there!!”

Zhang Zhengxiong, who had slightly relaxed his guard, abruptly turned around. He sensed something moving past his shoulder. He was careless! The moment the boss died, he became careless. He thought to himself, “Bro, you're too cunning.”

Ye Cang's two eyes shined with excitement. Passing by Zhang ZhengXiong, he leaped, reaching out his hand. “Watch my divine hand! Divine tool! Come!!”

ThornyRose's heart sank. They definitely couldn't let him loot the corpse! They had painstakingly made it this far! They couldn't lose it all just like that! To fight the boss and end up with nothing! Without any hesitation, like a pouncing cheetah, she dived and blocked the corpse with her body.

Ye Cang reached out his right hand to touch the boss, and ended up tightly grabbing her left breast. They crashed into each other and landed not even two meters away from the boss.

They landed in a very compromising position. Their two lips

were stuck together, his hand still on her breast, and their bodies sticking much too closely together.

ThornyRose froze. Ye Cang's indifferent expression also couldn't help but show some surprise, not knowing what to do.

Even the cold FrozenBlood had her mouth hanging open in surprise. GreenDew covered her mouth with both hands, filled with disbelief. Zhang ZhengXiong felt a mixture of regret and envy. Lin Le was embarrassed so he turned to loot the corpse.

FrozenBlood took out a virtual camera and faintly smiled. "Say cheese~!" Click~ She then murmured, "Next time we meet with the girls, there will be so much gossip..."

ThornyRose blushed and quickly got up, with a light muah~. Her face became even more red. She looked at FrozenBlood and quickly said, "Icy! You!"

Strangely, both of them ended up standing at the same time. Ye Cang had quickly regained his indifferent expression and slowly got up. However, his hand was still forming claws, in the shape of her 36Es as his fingers squeezed the air. He indifferently said, "Madam, please conduct yourself more appropriately."

Slap~!

"Bastard! Perverted lowlife! F**k you!!"

Her frantic and angry shout along with the sound of a loud slap, resounded throughout the volcano.

Zhang Zhengxiong, Lin Le, and FrozenBlood had managed to get a picture of the moment he was slapped, her angry face, as well as his faintly smiling expression.

Chapter 27: Bachiya's Blessing

“Bro, what did it feel like?” Zhang ZhengXiong pulled over the indifferent Ye Cang, who had a handprint on his face, and asked quietly.

“36Es. What do you think?” Ye Cang made a fist with his hand and smiled.

“If I knew, I would have gone to loot the corpse...” Zhang ZhengXiong looked over at ThornyRose who was angrily glaring in their direction. The words “I’m also extremely unlucky. Could you block me like that too?” got stuck in his throat and he swallowed them back down.

ThornyRose felt so angry she wanted to yell some more. All sorts of feelings were welling up in her heart, but they weren’t good feelings. She saw FrozenBlood sniggering and had nothing to say. She lost her first kiss just like that. Even if it was in virtual reality, it was still her first kiss. Although it wasn’t on purpose, all she got was a single sentence: ‘please conduct yourself more appropriately’. She clenched her jaw so hard that the sound of grinding teeth echoed through the cavern. She looked at Ye Cang acting indifferent, and her fist balled up even tighter. She couldn’t stop shaking in anger.

GreenDew thought to herself, “Sister Rose’s hatred towards that Ranger just shot up another few levels.”

“Brother Lil’White. Something good came out! A battle axe, a sword, as well as a skillbook.” Lin Le’s words brought ThornyRose back from her angry thoughts. A dark red battle axe, a longsword that we almost as high as Lin Le, about 160cm.

His luck really isn’t normal, GreenDew thought. They actually found a pair of weapons and a skillbook!?

Curse’s Rage (Masterwork · Abyss)

Category: Heavy Battle Axe

Requirements: 20 Strength

Damage: 12 - 15

Additional Fire Damage: 2 - 4

+2 Strength

+1 Constitution

- Curse's Rage

Using the force of the axe hitting the ground, deal 15 fire damage to enemies in range. There's a chance of causing knockdown.

Cooldown: 30 minutes

Curse's Thorn (Masterwork - Abyss)

Category: Light Two-Handed Sword

Requirements: 14 Strength, 12 Dexterity

Attack: 10 - 12

Additional Fire Damage: 2 - 3

+2 Strength

+1 Dexterity

- Curse's Thorn

Activate to perform a profound strike. Your next melee attack will deal an additional 75% damage.

Cooldown: 10 minutes

Berserk

Activate when your rage is full. Increase damage by 15% but also increases damage taken by 15% for 10 seconds. (Requires a class with rage)

Cooldown: 30 minutes

ThornyRose's chest tightened. Three things and none of them were useful for her. That axe's stats was really too violent, and that sword's effect was really outstanding. It could be said they were top-notch equipment for the present stage of the game. Her gaze landed on the berserk skillbook and she hesitated a bit. Although she was tempted, she had already decided to be a defensive fighter.

She shook her head and sighed. It's all for the sake of the hidden story quest. She saw Ye Cang's inquiring gaze and unhappily said, "You three can split the items, but give us two gold as remuneration."

Ye Cang didn't say anything. He wasn't in the mood to speak right now. He nodded his head which still had 5 bright red fingerprints on it and threw two gold over. He then took the three things Lin Le brought over. He took the two handed sword for himself, and simply fastened it onto his back in a way that could be easily drawn. To him, the sword wasn't too heavy or too light. It was the perfect weight to still be easy to handle.

As for the heavy axe and the skill book, they were both distributed to Lin Le. Lin Le became the one who reaped the most reward. The dark red, heavy axe that was almost as big as he was went on his back making him feel like a berserker. He raised his chin proudly.

Regarding the loot distribution, FrozenBlood and GreenDew had no objections. After all, they couldn't use any of the items. Also, gold coins was something they really needed right now.

ThornyRose crossed her arms. She looked at the five fingerprints she left on Ye Cang's face and seemed to have calmed down. She didn't know why, but she felt like laughing. FrozenBlood saw ThornyRose's appearance and smiled. "What, fallen for him?"

"Get lost! Don't mess with this lady." ThornyRose glared angrily. Originally her heart was already in turmoil. Now, she could fly into rage at any moment. She had to continuously control her mental state.

At this time, the lava in the cracks on the ground started emitting a red light. ThornyRose was calming her heart and happened to see this. She shouted, "Something's happening!"

Everyone quickly gathered together, wary of the red light that was flowing like wisps of air and condensing together not far away.

The silhouette of a woman slowly took shape. It faintly said, “Brave warriors, thank you for defeating that greedy lava lamia and freeing this volcano...”

Everyone sighed in relief. If it was another dreadful boss, in the situation where they didn’t have the rune stone, it was basically guaranteed they would all be sent back to town.

“You’re too kind. If I run into injustice, I draw my blade to help. How could I allow these sins to pass while I live?” Ye Cang stepped up and slightly bowed, touching a fist to a palm.

“Exactly!” Lin Le raised his axe going following Ye Cang’s lead.

“Hah...” ThornyRose who was planning to reply, let out a sigh.

“What does that mean? Anyways, to express my thanks, please receive my blessing!” The silhouette made of red light let out of burst of energy that enveloped everyone. The volcano began becoming active again and the nearby rocks were submerged in lava.

Everyone felt a warmth in their body.

“Congratulations, you’ve receiving Bachiya’s blessing. Permanently gain +1 Constitution and +1 Fire Resistance.”

ThornyRose, FrozenBlood, and GreenDew became happy. They were actually awarded a permanent attribute and fire resistance. This trips rewards were rather good. Naturally, compared to the three guys, they could only smile bitterly.

The red silhouette gradually dissipated. “I’m going to continue my slumber. Farewell, brave warriors.”

ThornyRose’s mood had become a lot better. Everyone turned around to leave and found that the exit was completely gone. All that was left was a chasm that they couldn’t possible cross. Peering at the surroundings, they couldn’t find any other path. What’s going on? This NPC was really too wicked. Giving a rewards and then giving them death. Although they wouldn’t lose too much

experience from just dying once.

“How do we cross?” ThornyRose asked as Ye Cang came to the chasm’s edge and looked down at the lava. The other side was too far.

Ye Cang indifferently smiled. He took out a bundle of rope. He tied a big loop and a small loop. The small loop was tied onto his arrow. He aimed high at the other side. ThornyRose frowned, it wouldn’t work, the arrow couldn’t possible support their weight.

“I’m afraid this won’t work...” ThornyRose said. FrozenBlood and GreenDew also didn’t have any hope.

Shoo~ The arrow flew out, and stabbed into the rock wall on the other side. Ye Cang continued to calmly smile. He gave the rope a few good tugs.

ThornyRose sighed. “Like I said...”

At this time, the big loop perfectly caught on a stalagmite. ThornyRose looked at the rope that was not falling and couldn’t believe her eyes. She knew that this guy’s eyes could see further than the rest of them in the dark, but she still raised her eyebrows in surprise. This guy still has such skills hidden up his sleeve.

FrozenBlood sighed, this dangerous situation could be considered dissolved.

“You should cross first. One at a time. Quickly.” Ye Cang tied this side of the rope onto a stalagmite and urged ThornyRose.

Chapter 28: Welcoming the Sun

Hearing Ye Cang urging her to go first, ThornyRose didn't know what to say. Without making a fuss, she grabbed the rope and started climbing across. She looked pretty athletic and skilled. The hatred she had for Ye Cang lessened by a bit. It turned out this smelly guy still has some good points. She quickly reached the middle.

“My bad. I didn't send you out of the volcano. It's been a long time since I've last appeared, my mind is still in disorder, and I almost forgot. Brave warriors...” A familiar voice was heard. The red silhouette slowly appeared again. Everyone quickly turned around, slowly processing the meaning of those words. They could directly leave? Then they didn't need to risk crossing on the rope.

Just at this moment, the stalagmite that the rope was tied onto broke and the rope started falling. ThornyRose who had already climbed to the middle, and was angry at the silhouette, fell with it. She looked at the red silhouette still slowly condensing and the bubbling lava below. She looked at Ye Cang's back, and before she even got to curse at him, she splashed into the magma. She didn't even create any bubbles before she vaporized.

Ye Cang turned around and looked at the rope that had disappeared. He found it hanging on the other side, the tip slowly burning and he froze. “...”

FrozenBlood and GreenDew noticed what had happened and their mouths hung open, shocked. Her hatred probably just grew again. Too bad they couldn't put all the blame on this PaleSnow.

Lin Le turned back and was a bit confused. “Where's Sister Rose?”

Zhang ZhengXiong absentmindedly pointed towards the bubbling magma.

Lin Le rejoiced, patting himself on the chest. “So dangerous. Good thing I didn’t go first...”

“I’m going to send everyone out now. Oh right, didn’t you have another companion?” The warm, red silhouette finished taking shape and asked everyone.

“Umm... She was in a hurry and returned first...” Ye Cang rubbed his nose, somewhat embarrassed.

“...”

Everyone was transported to the entrance of the volcano.

“What do you think she’s doing now...” Ye Cang murmured, looking towards the sun. He secretly took out a gold coin and placed it in FrozenBlood’s hand.

FrozenBlood followed Ye Cang’s gaze. She quickly put away the gold coin and stretched while nodding. “She should be raging at the revival point. However, I’ll put in a good word for you. The sun here is so beautiful...”

The sun was just rising from beyond the forest. The warm light warmed up everyone’s hearts.

“Yeah, beautiful...” Ye Cang crossed his arms and smiled.

GreenDew was covered in cold sweat. This bribery went too naturally.

Zhang ZhengXiong was full of admiration. Resolving the issue indirectly, worthy of being my bro. The great strategist of the east!!

Back in Really New Village’s resurrection area.

ThornyRose lifelessly stood there, her two eyes staring blankly. She slowly walked out and saw the warm sunrise. It warmed up the depths of her heart. She faced the sky and screamed. “F**k you! I’ll definitely kill you!! Son of a B***h!! Scumbag! Ahhhhhhhh!!!! AAAAHHH!!!!!!”

The other players that just exited from the resurrection area shivered. Just what terrifying encounter did she have.

A familiar player walked out. “Yo, if it isn’t leader ThornyRose. What a coincidence.”

Having her unbound rage interrupt, she turned her head to look at the speaker and frowned. “YellowSprings? You died?”

“Couldn’t help it. We met a rare elite and it used a skill. We had no crowd control, so I sacrificed myself to help everyone. You? Who provoked you?” YellowSprings smiled.

“None of your goddamn business! F**k!” ThornyRose was really in an extremely bad mood. She glared at him, then in rage, forced her way to the village entrance, waiting for everyone to return. Her forehead was filled with throbbing veins and her face ashen.

“Haha~, still so feisty.” YellowSprings didn’t mind her outburst. He smiled and walked towards the other side of the village, disappearing into the sunset.

ThornyRose looked into the distance, her arms crossed. Her fingers tapping on her arm. She faintly smiled. YellowSprings, one of Mad War’s strong core members. Even he was killed back to town. Then the elites that the ‘Fighting King’ - CloudDragon, and them are fighting must not be simple. The elite they’re facing must not be simple. They deserved to be part of the four great guilds. She suddenly remembered all the things Ye Cang did to her through their journey. “I will definitely tear him apart!” She thought while facing the sunset. Her face burning with even more fury.

She saw Ye Cang and the group walking out of the forest, wearing the smile of a victor. Especially Ye Cang who was indifferently smiling and waving at her like they were friends who haven’t seen each other in a long time. All she could think about was chopping him to death. She charged like an enraged boar. “Not good.” FrozenBlood thought. She rushed over to stop her. “ThornyRose,

calm down! Calm down!”

“I’m going to tear him apart! That bastard! Harmful pest!” ThornyRose roared, still full of hostility.

“Think! Think! For the hidden story quest! Calm down! Calm... Down...!” Frozen quietly shouted.

ThornyRose sobered up a bit. Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le looked at her like they saw a demonic boar and decided to stand a bit further from Ye Cang, to avoid being dragged in.

“Brother Lil’White, Brother Lil’White. Act cute. Whenever A’Xin is unhappy, I’ll always do it, and she’ll cheer up.” Lin Le whispered. Ye Cang thought for a bit, then slowly nodded. Lele’s idea had some sense. He made a catlike gesture with his hands and let out a “Meow~”

“...” FrozenBlood and GreenDew put even more strength into stopping ThornyRose who had evolved from an angry boar to an angry bear.

A red longsword came flying, stabbing into the ground right beside him. Ye Cang froze mid-action. Looking at the sword by his feet, he scratched at his nose with his cat paw and thought, “It appears to have the opposite effect.”

Really New Village, in an open space near a farm.

ThornyRose took a deep breath. “It’s almost the rest days. On sunday let’s finish this quest.”

“Rest days?” Zhang ZhangXiong didn’t understand. Ye Cang also didn’t get it. “What!?”

FrozenBlood sighed. They don’t even know this? She slowly explained, “Because in the past, there were a lot of people who had trouble differentiating between virtual reality and reality. In order for this to not get out of hand, the federal government decided that from friday at noon to sunday at noon would be rest days. The game will be down during this time. It became every player’s,

whether professional or casual, weekend.”

Lin Le stroked his chin suddenly realising something and nodded. “So that’s why...”

“Then at that time, we’ll gather back here.” Ye Cang said, then looked at the time. It was 11:30 already. He slowly got up. “Let’s prepare to log out then.”

Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong nodded.

ThornyRose gnashed her teeth and said, “Let’s disband the party for now.”

Seeing Ye Cang about to log out, ThornyRose’s eyes looked towards his butt. “This hatred, I must have revenge! I’ll give up any face or any morals! As soon as the hidden story quest finishes, then it’s your turn to be butthurt!” Her hands held onto the red longsword so hard it shook. She stared at the butt that was disappearing and laughed coldly.

FrozenBlood and GreenDew saw it all.

“Sister Rose’s eyes are really scary and her laugh is perverted...” GreenDew whispered to FrozenBlood.

“There’s only a thin line between love and hate...” FrozenBlood indifferently slandered.

Chapter 29: The Disappointed Flasher Uncle

Wu Na, who was delivering food, arrived. She couldn't help but shiver seeing the three of them wolfing down their food again. What exactly happened at Really New Village? It must be something crazy. She shook her head. "So, I'm already level 5. Yesterday, me and the girls killed an elite. They're all so strong, though I helped a bit too. Furthermore, it dropped a magic skillbook. Now I'm a proper spellcaster who can cast magic!"

Hearing Wu Na's words, the three of them ate even more carefully.

"Too delicious. What kind of magic?" Zhang ZhengXiong said licking his lunchbox.

"..." Wu Na didn't know what to say about this behavior. "Light Wind Blade."

"Not bad, you've improved. Nana, I have great expectations of you..." Ye Cang said, like some team captain, after finishing his meal and wiping his mouth. Wu Na rolled her eyes.

"Since there was a sale today, I bought a new dress. How does it look?" Wu Na asked as she got up and did a little spin, showing off her casual blue dress. Her spin sending a light fragrance wafting to the guys.

Ye Cang smiled and nodded. "Very beautiful."

Wu Na happily raised her chin. "Of course, I'm beautiful whatever I wear."

"Nana, we made 3 new friends in the game." Lin Le happily said after he finished eating. Wu Na didn't put it to heart. It was probably just some hairy guys.

Capital's City College. Vermillion Bird district. In some villa.

ThornyRose didn't know why, but she never noticed lunch was

so delicious. Too delicious! Her appetite was enormous. Tears formed in the corner of her eye as she ate. Now this is food! Real food! She felt really thankful.

“Miss, today’s lunch seems to suit your tastes...” Nearby, an old butler amicably smiled. Usually the miss would eat only half a bowl of rice. Today, she ate three. What exactly happened?

“Mm. Uncle Zhang, another bowl please.” ThornyRose held out her empty bowl towards him. The old housekeeper, uncle Zhang received the empty bowl, his back covered in cold sweat.

LinHai. City College. East District. YueRong street.

Ye Cang’s group of four watched ‘Sisters’ as usual then they lazily roamed the streets, and bought dinner to bring back. They also celebrated their first paycheck as professional players.

The four of them chattered and laughed as they walked. Wu Na saw a light blue, petal patterned dress in a specialty clothing store. It had a flowing skirt and gave a fresh feeling. Ye Cang saw the longing in Wu Na’s eyes. “What? You like it?”

“Let’s go, it’s too expensive. It costs 20000 federal dollars and I already bought one today.” Wu Na shook her head. With her hands clasped behind her back, she took the lead and walked away.

Ye Cang and the guys looked at Wu Na and smiled. Zhang ZhengXiong nodded. “Nana, she’s always taking care of us. Our first paycheck should be used to buy her a present...”

Lin Le nodded his head again and again. Ye Cang also thought so. She would come look after them every day. She could be said to be their only female friend within the entire city college. Of course, there’s still Lin Le’s tyrannical girlfriend, Song Xin.

Wu Na turned around and couldn’t find any of the three guys. She doubtfully looked over when she saw Ye Cang walk out of the store with a light blue dress. She felt happy, but at the same time, worried and guilty. “Hey! I already said it was too expensive. You

three usually can't even afford your living expenses. Go return it."

"Nana, we earned a bit of money in the game. This is a present for you. Please receive it." Ye Cang took the well wrapped dress and put it in her hand.

Wu Na doubtfully looked at him. She leaned over and whispered. "How much?"

Ye Cang took out his mobile terminal and showed her his balance. Wu Na's heart shook. These three guys, they definitely dug up a treasure. She didn't ask any further. It seems they're quite suited to being professional players. "Seems you still have a bit of a conscience..." She said as she wrapped a delicate arm around Ye Cang's shoulder. "Let's go, there's still a purse I want..."

"..." Ye Cang was speechless.

Wu Na contently held her new purse and dress. Seeing her so happy, Ye Cang couldn't help but smile.

"Brother Lil'White, Brother Lil'White. Flasher uncle is over there!" Lin Le's words made the three others stop. They looked over into the alley that Lin Le was pointing at. A bald, middle aged man wearing a gray trench coat was there. His two hands inside his pocket walking towards a professional looking woman holding some files. Her cold and strict cheeks looked a bit aged. It made the four of them think of the school's director of public relations. However, she could still be considered somewhat attractive.

"Bro, do you think flasher uncle will succeed this time?" Zhang ZhengXiong murmured.

"He should be able to. I'll bet 500 that after seeing his junk, she'll scream and run away." Ye Cang was a bit uncertain and only took out 500 federal dollars.

"Then I'll bet against it." Zhang ZhengXiong took out 500 dollars.

"I'm with brother Lil'White." Lin Le took out his own 500

dollars.

“You guys. Hah~, I’ll bet 1000 that she won’t.” Wu Na said taking out 1000 federal dollars.

“It’s starting...” Ye Cang whispered. The four of them peeked into the alley, staring closely.

The middle aged man arrived in front of the professional woman. With a cold expression, he flashed open his trench coat revealing his butt naked body and his dangling junk.

The scream Ye Cang was expecting didn’t happen. The woman didn’t even show any expression. She calmly took her files and blocked the man’s junk. “Hey 7cm. Even if it were lively, I bet only about 15 cm... but it’s fairly firm. This is my card, I’m looking for a long-term companion. Come find me if you’re interested.”

The woman acted very seriously then walked past him out of the alley. She left behind a dumbfounded and frightened middle aged man whose mouth was hanging wide open in surprise, as well as four tongue-tied observers.

“Why! Whats wrong with the world!?” The middle aged man kneeled on the ground full of despair.

“Brother Lil’White, it’s all your fault, now my pocket money is gone.” Lin Le pouted. Ye Cang sighed, he completely didn’t expect that.

Wu Na and Zhang ZhengXiong split the rewards, and the four of them walked over.

“Flasher uncle...” Lin Le glanced at the middle aged man and couldn’t help but sympathize a bit.

“White hair, it’s you guys.” The man who was called flasher uncle looked at the people who had just arrived.

“Lil’White, do you guys know? Once, I could still hear screams of: ‘Eeek! Beast! So scary! Pervert!’ and see their frightened

running figure. But it slowly became: 'Ah! A beast escaped from the zoo! So embarrassing! How hateful!' And now, it's become: 'Wow! Check out that ! So cute! Everyone come look! Someone's showing off his ! Grab it! Uncle, you're so cute~~' this kind of reaction. It's like the difference between night and day. Do people these days have no shame!? I feel that those frightened screams and looks of panic are now just myths..." Flasher uncle complained, while making a speech like some public speaker. He looked towards the endless sky and hopelessly closed his eyes.

The four sighed and shivered. But after thinking it over, this pervert had no right to say that others lacked shame!

Chapter 30: Wu Na Meets Danger

The flasher uncle slowly got up and buttoned up his trench coat. From his pocket, he took out a hat and put it on. He looked towards the four, smiled and waved goodbye. "I'm going..." He stuck his hands in his pocket and left. The sight of his depressed back, made people feel sorry for him.

"Flasher Uncle! Will you continue to appear?" Ye Cang asked because today's mental blow wasn't small. He was one of the city's 'artists', or so he calls himself.

"Naturally, this is a noble art. I will never give it up. White Hair, Shaking Bear, Lele, and Nana, I'm a man who will never give up on his dream." Flasher uncle said without turning back, his voice filled with resolve.

Lin Le couldn't help but feel some respect for this middle aged man. He stood straight and saluted.

"..."

"Right! Flasher uncle! Come be a guest at my next performance!" Wu Na shouted. Flasher uncle was quite famous in the east district. Many people had been sneak attacked by his junk. Even LinHai's tourist office lists him as a mobile attraction. The police also had his name on a special list, in the future, he would probably have a get out of jail free card. Her own band was a punk music band. Having him join them would be a great publicity stunt.

"No problem! Hmph, my bass skills aren't to be underestimated..." This time, the flasher uncle smiled and turned around. He then took out the card and murmured. "134 YueRong street? It's pretty close. Let's go and have a look..."

"Eh, that guy..." The four of them speechlessly watched him happily jog out of the alley.

Flasher uncle walked out of the alley and thought of something.

He took a few steps back and shouted towards the group's back. "Be a bit more careful at night, the western district has been dangerous lately."

Ye Cang turned. "The organ trafficking?"

Flasher uncle nodded. "Anyways, just be careful at night. When I was performing over there earlier today, I happened to see it. It was gruesome. The eyes, and all the organs were gone. Even the body was torn into pieces. The school's and city's guards are all still investigating, however it seems like it will continue to be dangerous for a few days."

Ye Cang nodded, "I got it."

Flasher uncle started jogging away again.

"Brother Lil'White, it's so scary..." Zhang ZhengXiong had already scared Lin Le with it before. Now, he was shivering in fear. Wu Na's face was also a little pale.

"Scared of what? Whoever comes will be beat up by me!" Zhang ZhengXiong said without a care.

"It's alright, don't think too much. We're in the east district..." Ye Cang smiled and pet Lin Le. The four of them left the small alley and started walking towards the nightmarket.

The four of them arrived at old Wang's little stir fry stall and smelled a rich aroma. Ye Cang walked up beside old Wang to watch his cooking. He wanted to learn so that he could make something in the game that would make people cry, although he had already 'reached' that level. He carefully listened as old Wang taught him how to prepare and fry meat. He even learned how to remove the gamey flavor from feral wolf, feral boar and mountain chickens. Ye Cang was a like a sponge absorbing all the new knowledge. He used to think that cooking was just chopping stuff up, throwing it into a pot to cook with water, and then eating, but after learning from old Wang, his outlook changed. However, Zhang ZhengXiong

didn't keep his hopes up, because as long as there are slimes, that thing will definitely taste terrible.

With a table full of dishes, Zhang Zheng Xiong and Lin Le were already drooling. After eating so many of those 'disasters', seeing the food before them was like a starving wolf seeing high quality pork. Wu Na had the feeling that if she reached out with her chopsticks and grabbed a chicken, she would be bitten. So it became a deadlock with no one willing to begin eating.

Zhang ZhengXiong took this chance to seize one of the chicken legs and started gorging. Lin Le vigilantly watched Wu Na, fighting over the right to the last chicken leg. Wu Na silently rolled her eyes. Was Really New Village a refuge camp?

Ye Cang returned to his seat looking like he had enjoyed himself. He casually picked up that last chicken leg and started nibbling on it. Lin Le had just decided to take it, seeing Ye Cang so casually snatching it from him, he felt wronged. "Brother Lil'White, that chicken leg is not yours."

Ye Cang looked at the chicken leg in his hand which was half eaten and handed it over. "Oh, here you go..."

"..." Lin Le pouted angrily. Wu Na facepalmed and sighed. She ordered another chicken.

"Ok, Cheers!" Ye Cang smiled raising his wine cup. The other three followed and they all shouted "Cheers!" together.

They all emptied their cups at once. Ye Cang let Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le go home first, planning to walk Wu Na back.

"You don't have to. You should go home first, this isn't far from my place." Wu Na smiled and refused.

"Oh, then ok..." Ye Cang nodded and turned around to leave.

Wu Na watched Ye Cang's back, her smile becoming stiff. She unhappily whispered. "Dumb Blockhead. Leaving just like that..."

She pouted as she picked up her new purse and the bag with her new clothes. She looked at the dress and a smile returned to her face. She turned and started walking towards her apartment.

Ye Cang walked for a bit then turned back. After thinking over it, he figured it was still better to send her home. He could also borrow one of her cooking books while he was there. He started walking back, passing through the night market, and arrived at Wu Na's address, YueLin street. He walked by an alley and suddenly stopped his steps. In the alley was a bag and slightly peeking out of one of them was a dress. There was also that pretty new purse. He recalled flasher uncle's words. His pink pupils shrank as his body was covered in cold sweat. "Although it was me who didn't send her home... You guy's shouldn't have come to the east district. And you definitely shouldn't have touched my friend!"

YueLin street, in an old apartment building.

Wu Na woke up. She thought back and remembered that as she was walking down an alley, she felt a pain in her head, then she blacked out. Looking around, she realized she was tied onto a wooden operating table, unable to move. Her mouth was also taped firmly closed. In the dim lights, she saw a kind looking middle aged man putting on gloves. He started organizing his scalpels and other surgical tools. She tried to scream but her mouth was taped shut. She recalled the recent news about organ theft. She tried to struggle but didn't have any strength. Her two eyes were filled with fear.

The man slowly approached. Wu Na was now able to see his face more clearly. He looked like some ordinary office worker who was fairly amiable.

He reached out his hand and stroked Wu Na's cheeks. "Ah... what a smooth face. Her eyes are so pretty too. These eyes should sell for more than 15 million federal dollars. I can probably even find a buyer for your flesh. I won't waste any of it. As for your innards,

they're probably very healthy. You're practically the perfect product."

Wu Na was already completely desperate. Tears slowly dripped down her cheeks. She watched as the surgical tools slowly approached her, closer... and closer. She closed her eyes, unwilling to watch. In her mind, she saw a calm but annoying face, with pink eyes, and that characteristic white hair, white eyebrows, and those fluttering white eyelashes. She saw him smiling while looking at her...

"Let's start with these charming eyes..."

Wu Na felt something warm touch her face. She opened her eyes and was dumbfounded. Reflected in her eyes was the man, with a hand sticking out of his chest. His blood sprayed down on her.

The hand quickly pulled out, and the man slowly fell over. The silhouette that was blocked until now revealed itself. A familiar and calm face appeared. Under his white eyebrows was a face with an apologetic smile. His right hand as well as his white T-shirt was covered in blood. "You alright Nana?"

Zhang ZhengXiong Shaking Dog/Bear nickname in chinese is 狗熊: 狗 meaning dog 熊 meaning bear. Together they become black bear or coward (Why? I don't really know...) Originally I wanted to play up the coward part while combining it with his IGN, since ThornyRose probably wanted to be insulting and a shaking dog sounded more cowardly. However now that others are using the same nickname, I figure I'll change it to bear as the Xiong in his name sounds the same as the word for bear.

Chapter 31: Shocking Instant Kill

Ye Cang reached out, removed the tape on her mouth and took out the towel stuffed inside.

Perhaps she was tired, or that she just got out of danger, or maybe it's because she saw that white silhouette now covered in red, Wu Na's eyes felt heavy. She felt him pick her up and recalled that it was like this that time too. She was by herself at a museum and someone pulled the fire alarm. She was left behind when the alloy doors shut and the air was sucked out to extinguish the fire. She could only powerlessly beat on the the alloy door. A pair of hands had ripped through it and picked her up. The last thing she saw was a white silhouette with a calm, indifferent smile telling her, "It's ok now..."

Ye Cang carried her back to her apartment and took a shower, washing off the blood. However, he wasn't washing himself. He changed her into a clean pair of pajamas and tucked her into bed. After locking up her door, he looked out into the night. His pink pupils flashed silver.

Western district, In a meat processing factory.

It was a normal meat factory that distributed meat of domesticated animals. It also handled the butchering. It was situated in the western district and although it wasn't well known, it was still a pretty big meat processing factory.

In a cabin not too far away, two handsome and clever looking woman, one tall and one short, were observing the factory.

The short girl, although petite, was curvy and was slim where she should be. Her eyes had a teasing look as she said, "Qing Yun, this is their headquarters. I don't know why leader gave us such an easy job, calling us over from so far away."

The girl called Qing Yun, although not wearing highheels, was

about 180cm tall. She looked young and beautiful, but also highly capable. She rubbed her eyebrows and said, “This is LinHai, where one of the five great schools is, it’s influence is strong. Also, Hong Ling, we’re still being reviewed so don’t be picky about the mission. Moreover, I feel like this time’s mission isn’t so simple. In the forest over there, I felt a ripple of power. This factory has at least one strong esper. It’s best we be careful.”

“It’s just some peddler’s den. Don’t make it so complicated. Let’s quickly finish so we can report back earlier.” Hong Ling didn’t believe her words. The two continued to watch the factory.

“It should be here...” Ye Cang arrived at the factory entrance and murmured before directly walking in. He saw the guard passed out on the ground and frowned. “Someone’s here?” He faintly sighed and continued forwards. Arriving at the factory’s depths, he saw human like figures hanging on hooks, as if they were animals. The ground was also littered with injured or dead people. With a small torch, he slowly made his way to the back of the room. Inside a warehouse at the back, he saw two women who were as different as fire and ice, attacking a shady looking man. Suddenly a shadow flashed by, the sound of three collisions echoed throughout the warehouse. In a flash all three were sent flying.

Qing Yun and Hong Ling felt like their chests had been smashed by a thousand pound hammer. They didn’t even have time to react. The man was even more dismayed. The three of them had all been sent flying into a steel wall. They felt like lambs waiting to be slaughtered. Who was it?

“Who’s the leader here?” Ye Cang calmly said. He knew there were some people from other organizations, but didn’t know which ones, so he didn’t immediately kill them all.

The three of them didn’t know what he meant so didn’t dare make a sound. They looked at the white haired, white browed man. Was he an enemy or a friend? Just the strength he showed earlier was terrifying enough.

Qing Yun spat out some blood, not knowing if she should answer. If he turned out to be an enemy, Hong Ling and herself would definitely lose their lives. The downcasted man on the other side also thought the same. None of them knew who he was and they definitely didn't dare attack.

“None of you are speaking?” Ye Cang started a horrifying attack towards Hong Ling. Those thin, white hands were only a few centimeters away from her neck when he happened to see a tattoo on her collarbone of a coiling dragon and suddenly stopped. “Dragon Group?”

Hong Ling didn't have time to react at all. Seeing the hand that suddenly appeared only a few centimeters away from her neck, this is the first time she'd been so close to death. She nodded terrified.

Ye Cang looked over at Qing Yun. “You too?”

Qing Yun looked at those silver eyes and slowly nodded ignoring her injuries. She let out a pained breath. At least 6 ribs had broken, not to mention the other internal injuries.

A white figure flashed, the two women still didn't see it clearly. They only saw the shady man instantly explode into pieces scattering through the air. Even though they couldn't see clearly, they could tell that it wasn't caused by a weapon. He was ripped apart while still alive. It all happened extremely quickly.

“Should've said so earlier. I wouldn't have accidentally injured you two. Help convey my greetings to that guy, Ren Long...” Ye Cang turned towards them and calmly smiled. He shook the disgusting blood off his hands and turned to leave the way he came.

The two girls felt aggrieved. They were almost killed by an ally. Should've said so earlier? F**k! He didn't even give a signal before he attacked. They were doing just fine before and even had the upper hand. Their injuries started to hurt as they recalled his terrifying strength. It seemed like he knew their leader. Qing Yun

squeeze out the words, “Thank you sir, for your assistance...”

“No problem, tell him he owes me a favor.” Ye Cang left, without turning back.

Hong Ling felt like she was going to pass out.

Qing Yun recalled the words that their 7th squad’s leader Ren Long said before they left. At the time, they didn’t give it much thought. Afterall, it was just a simple scouting mission, but thinking back to the previous scene, she couldn’t help but bitterly laugh. He was at least ranked A. Not even their 7th group’s vice leader Yue Lin, was this strong.

“If something happens and you need assistance, you can call this number. Although you two are rude and like to cause trouble, this mission shouldn’t be hard. There should be no problem.”

Qing Yun bore the pain and lifted Hong Ling and smiled. No problem? If he didn’t see Hong Ling’s tattoo, then the two of them would have ended up as a pile of limbs. Thinking back, she started to shiver. That bastard was really too dangerous and his attacks too ruthless. No, he’s too eerily calm. Even when he attacked, he showed no signs of emotion.

...

Ye Cang returned to their simple apartment. He heard Lin Le’s Hu~ Hu~ snoring sounds. Zhang ZhengXiong slowly got up. Although he couldn’t see clearly, but he smelled the reek of blood. “Bro, you...”

Ye Cang faintly smiled. “It’s nothing. Go sleep.”

Zhang ZhengXiong didn’t say anything. To him, Ye Cang was his good brother, someone he respected, and he’d more or less guessed what was going on. “Bro, then you should rest too.”

Ye Cang nodded. He took out a change of clothes, and entered the bathroom to wash off the remaining blood. He looked in the mirror and saw his own indifferent face. Even after killing

someone, he felt no guilt or conflict. He whispered in an inaudible voice, “Am I just an unfeeling monster? Or perhaps... After all, I’m...”

Chapter 32: Dragon and Snakes Intermingle

Qing Yun and Hong Ling were in an exclusive medical treatment center. Qing Yun reported the circumstances, and asked curiously, “Leader, who is that white haired guy? He almost killed us both.”

“He isn’t so reckless, that you’re both still alive is proof of that. Since you asked, I might as well tell you. That guy can be considered part of our 7th squad, though an honorary member. Since he’s already gotten involved, you two should come back...” The one on the phone was a bald man. He couldn’t be said to look like a good guy, more like some gangster, because covering his entire head and ending past his eye at his cheek was a coiling dragon tattoo. This man with the strangely high voice, that was unconventional and unrestrained, was exactly the 7th squad’s 9th leader, Ren Long.

Qing Yun hung up the phone, her face full of doubt. Honorary member? Since when was there such a position?

...

Ren Long leaned on his chair and stretched. He took the watermelon that his girlfriend had cut him and raised his head. “10,000 Souls’ LinHai division will be having a headache dealing with this. That guy actually decided to move on his own. I bet they don’t even know that because of a small branch’s human trafficking operation, they provoked a monster. A genuine terrifying and ruthless monster. There will be a good show to watch.”

...

The imperial capital, White Tiger District, in some courtyard. A feminine man with jade like skin looked at a picture of the last moments of the factory. He frowned as he looked at the white silhouette. “It’s actually one of the 10 Commandments...”

He had a hesitant expression as he made a call. “Have all the followers in LinHai leave. Give up on LinHai.”

“Why?” Said the voice on the phone.

“You don’t want me to have to repeat myself...” The feminine man said coldly.

“I... Understood.” The voice on the phone quivered.

...

In virtual reality, except for the game, there was a place many people went when it was time to sleep. It was like a second world. It allowed people to sleep and yet keep their consciousness at the same time. It used their dreams to allow them to enter the virtual world to do stuff like advancing their studies, communicate with others, or business transactions. Of course, there are still many people that sleep.

China Region, Virtual City, New HaiCheng, In some conference room.

In an old colosseum, in the middle was a big cross shape and a picture of a long python biting it’s own tail. In the arena, around a circular table, were 9 shadowy figures. On the table were the roman numerals 1 to 10, and in front of each number was one of the shadowy figures. Except for one spot that was missing a person, the number VII (7).

“Silver Devil, that bastard didn’t come again?” VIII (8) said looking beside him at the spot that was again empty. His voice was clear and bright.

“When has he ever come...” An lethargic voice came from IV (4).

“Don’t mind him. The leaders of 10,000 Souls, and Salvation have been keeping a low profile lately. I want to know what they’re doing. Hunting Flame, Ardent Wind, I’ll leave this to you two. Everyone else pay a bit more attention to their activity. Try to quickly give me an answer...” I (1)’s voice sounded out, full of

dignity.

“I got... “ III (3) and IX (9) replied, one man and one woman.

“Meeting adjourned...” The 9 figures disappeared.

...

Next morning.

LinHai City College, on the rooftop of the third administration building.

“The dragon group is so efficient. We just found the factory and they’ve already taken care of it. Even 10,000 Souls pulled out everyone from LinHai in one night. Ren Long, that pervert personally came?” The middle aged man became astonished after receiving the report.

...

Somewhere else, Wu Na felt the warmth of the morning sun and leisurely awakened with a big yawn. She scratched at her messy hair and suddenly recalled last night’s events. She quickly woke up and looked around her. Seeing that she was in her own home, she sighed in relief. She looked down and tugged on her pajamas. She started thinking, “How did I get changed? And I even showered? And the blanket is covering me so snugly. Did he strip me?” Her face instantly became red. On her bedside cabinet was the dress and purse that Ye Cang and the guys had bought for her. She got up, walked to wards the bathroom, and looked in her laundry basket. Inside was yesterday’s dress, covered in blood. There was even a small sticky note on it that said: “Wash it yourself.”

“...” She didn’t know what to say. She remembered that last night, he had killed someone. Although it was a bad guy, but if he was discovered by the police... She shook her head. It was to save her, so it was reasonable self defence! She quickly put on that light blue petal patterned dress, and stepped into a pair of high heeled sandals and rushed towards YueRong street.

As for the involved party: Ye Cang. He was with Lin le and Zhang ZhengXiong calmly eating breakfast like nothing had happened. He kept looking at his phone, reading a message. He raised his eyebrows and thought, “Oh~? There was a meeting yesterday. Well, who cares...” He shrugged and put it back in his pocket. He continued to drink soy milk and eat steamed dumplings.

Lin Le ate big mouthfuls of steamed dumplings, afraid that he won't get enough. Zhang ZhengXiong was also wolfing them down. He thought of the food he might have to eat the next day and shivered.

Wu Na arrived at the three's apartment and saw Ye Cang being calm and carefree. He indifferently raised his hand to greet her. “Have a soy milk and calm your nerves.”

Wu Na felt her heart become heavy. Calm your sister! With quick steps, she walked up to the balcony and quietly shouted, “You can still be relaxed and eat breakfast! Shouldn't you go to the police office and explain clearly? Although what you did was just, but what if the police are corrupt and use you as a scapegoat or something. Ah, what should we do if they do that!? I guess it's best not to go... Wait, you should still go. Or maybe don't go, the police aren't reliable. Recently there's been too many scandals.”

Ye Cang watched Wu Na's start talking nonsense but still clearly worrying about him. He smiled and patted her shoulder. “About alerting the police, I've already taken care of it. There's no problem.”

“Really!?” Wu Na asked happily.

“I have an acquaintance inside...” Ye Cang said. Wu Na nodded at his words. “Say so earlier! You scared me to death.” Soon after, with some doubt, she asked, “Who is it?”

“Instructor Wang...” Ye Cang smiled.

Instructor Wang? Why was this name so familiar? She raised her

eyebrows and chose to not overthink it. As long as it was settled, it was fine. Her stomach grumbled making her blush. She snatched the soy milk in Ye Cang's hand and started to drink it. Then she turned back to go inside and eat breakfast. Ye Cang turned to watch the morning sun. "In order to protect this place and A'Xiong, as well as you all, I had to make some compromises." He thought then shrugged and followed her back in. The four of them gathered together like a family as they laughed and chatted. The TV was playing the morning news which was reporting on what was discovered in the factory.

Chapter 33: Wu Na Moving In

The three guy's apartment became Wu Na's temporary home. She had even brought some daily necessities over, leaving them in the den she made for herself above Ye Cang's room. Although Ye Cang kept reassuring her that it was safe now, she continued to stay. To their new female roommate, Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le had no objections. In fact they were very happy as she brought with her quite a few good changes. Ye Cang felt helpless, when he thought of Wu Na's recent scare and her lack of security, he couldn't say anything to oppose it..

After just one day, the three guys felt like the apartment became much more like a human's dwelling. There were four toothbrushes neatly arranged in the washroom, the mirror was now intact and free of any cracks, and the shampoo was no longer some unknown knockoff.

"So your current apartment is just going to be left empty?" At dinner, Zhang ZhengXiong asked.

"No. I handed it over to a rental company to help me rent it out. Receiving some rent is pretty good. Many younger girls are calling me about it." Wu Na smiled.

"We'll I won't say too much. To Nana becoming our roommate, cheers!" Ye Cang said raising his can of beer. The other 3 raised their cans, knocking them together and cheered.

Wu Na fiddled with her hair that went just past her chin as she looked at Ye Cang. It's already been two years. It was him who warmed her frozen heart after her parents met an unexpected accident, and pushed her to start chasing her dreams. She knew her voice wasn't the best, and also knew she didn't have anything special; however when she was up on stage singing, she was the happiest. Him, Zhang ZhengXiong, and Lele were her very first audience, standing below the stage cheering for her. But his back

always seemed so far away, she couldn't find a way to enter his heart. Sometimes he seemed as cold as snow, but whenever she needed help, he was always there. He'd extend those pale but peerlessly strong hands... She shook her head to stop her thoughts from drifting. With a bit of sorrow, she thought, "Right... Two years have passed just like that..."

"Brother Lil'White! Tonight they're broadcasting the movie version of 'Sisters'. I heard there's a scene where they crush balls with their bare hands!" Lin Le reminded.

"It's so popular? Then I definitely have to watch it..." Ye Cang's interest had been piqued. Zhang ZhengXiong was also curious. Although he wasn't a fan of 'Sisters', but that was something he had to see.

Wu Na facepalmed. A pair of sisters in the streets, in their home, in the mall, in the washroom, in the park, always changing places to pull each other's hair, fight and make a scene. It was that kind of drama. For these three guys to be so obsessed. She laughed and said, "Let's watch 'The Adventures of Hot Guys', there's so many hot guys in it..."

The air seemed to freeze as the three of them turned to look at her expressionlessly. Then they pretended not to hear anything and resumed what they were doing. Ye Cang doubtfully asked, "What do you think her boyfriend A'Xiang's balls are made of? Last time one got crushed, then a few episodes later, it grew right back. It's too inconceivable."

"It's just because the story requires it. There's no reason or logic behind it." Zhang ZhengXiong said as he crossed his arms and raised his eyebrows.

"Who says. You haven't even seen all the episodes. They vaguely mentioned before that A'Xiang studied two years with some monk like guy. I'm sure that monk was an immortal and taught A'Xiang some mystical ball restoring technique." Lin Le pouted and argued.

Wu Na felt like shooting herself in the head. Lele's words were even more unreasonable than that son of a b***h writer's. Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong nodded like they'd suddenly seen the light. "So that's how it was..."

Wu Na started to question whether moving in was a good idea. She resisted the urge to smash the TV. After the two and a half hours of watching that thing... 'Sisters', just how meaningless of a show was it? Besides hair pulling, clothes tearing, stockings ripping, and ball crushing, there wasn't a single emotional moment. It literally just started with profanities then there was just the sounds of screaming as they pounced on each other. It was an action movie with regular people. These three actually watched it and were cheering. She gave a deep sigh, at least it was finally over.

"Brother Lil'White, that was so good. Let's watch it again." Lin Le said wishfully.

"Good idea, second showing!" Ye Cang stroked his chin and approved. Zhang ZhengXiong had discovered some provocative camera slipups, but he wasn't sure. He needed to watch again to be certain so he nodded.

Wu Na was pulling her hair on the verge of going insane. She fiercely looked at the three and coldly said, "Play it again, and I'll do that thing in the movie to you..."

The three of them looked at her messy hair, and her blood thirsty eyes. They unconsciously covered their family jewels.

Late at night, Wu Na heard Lele's quiet snoring. Although she was in a pitch black room, she didn't feel any fear. Instead, she felt an indescribable sense of security. She peeked at the balcony and saw a white silhouette. He hadn't slept yet? It's so late, what was he doing on the balcony? Watching the stars? The moonlight shone on his hair, giving it a soft but sad color.

Ye Cang looked at the beer in his hand, a bit absentminded. "So

it's this brand..."

"A'Xiong, A'Cang, you're not adults yet, you can't drink beer! But today, the flower shop got a big wedding order, so I'll let you have one~ Cheers!"

"I already said, you two smelly brats could only have one! You're still opening another!?"

Ye Cang faced the moon and smiled gently. Wu Na felt a pain in her chest. What was he thinking about? What made him smile like that? Although he was smiling, Wu Na felt like he was standing in the winter snow, waiting for spring to come and the birds to sing. She still didn't know anything at all about him; his past, or what he thinks of himself. She slowly got out of bed and arrived beside him. "What are you thinking about?"

"Nothing, just some past events..." Ye Cang chugged the rest of his drink and smiled as he pet her head. "Junior sister~"

"Get lost! We're in the same grade, that time was because you tricked me!" Wu Na said unhappily, but she continued to allow him to pet her head.

"You should go sleep..." Ye Cang said with a gentle smile. He turned to go back inside. Wu Na sighed and faced the moon, smiling. "Mm~..."

The second day, afternoon, the four of them logged into the game.

Really New Village.

Ye Cang's group of three first went to Rica's general store and replenished their consumables. They stayed a while to tease Jesse before leaving.

Lin Le, with Ye Cang's advice and Zhang ZhengXiong's warnings, happily hopped and skipped to the village square to find a little brother. When the people saw the enormous axe on his back, they felt envy and jealousy. He was bombarded by many requests to be a

couple, or to carry, or to party together.

The other two arrived at their meeting area. Ye Cang saw that ThornyRose was online. He contacted her using her ID. “Not here yet?”

ThornyRose received the message and sighed. “We’re preparing in the village, won’t take long.”

Ye Cang ended the chat. Together with Zhang ZhengXiong, he sat on the grass to wait. While waiting for the girls and Lin Le to arrive, he thought about strategies for the next combat test.

Chapter 34: New Teammate - Lil'Dino Joins

Ye Cang saw that SpyingBlade was also on. He sent him a message telling him the meeting place.

At this time, Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong saw Lin Le walking over with a model like girl. She had a professional looking, short ponytail, her bangs were parted at a 7:3 ratio, her face was a nice egg shape, and she had a shapely figure. Zhang ZhengXiong estimated that she was a D cup. Her weapon were a pair of wooden tonfas.

“Grappler?” Ye Cang questioned.

“Mm, D?” Zhang ZhengXiong asked back.

“Mm, D.” Ye Cang replied.

“Brother Lil'White! This is the little brother I found, Lil'Dino!” Lin Le's voice arrived from the distance.

“Lil'Dino?” Zhang ZhengXiong looked at the two doubtfully. A pretty girl calling herself Lil'Dino?

“Nice to meet you. I'm called FrozenCloud. A grappler.” The girl took the lead to politely introduce her ID and class.

“Brother Lil'Xiong, I helped you to inquire already. She's actually a dinosaur, very ugly, but very inspirational...” Lin Le said, right in front of her face.

FrozenCloud was embarrassed, and veins throbbed on her forehead, but she remembered the mission she received from sister Rose. She was supposed to cosy up to him, and had said a bunch of flattering words that made her feel disgusted. Although he was supposed to be childlike, she didn't think he would agree so easily. He even asked if she was a beauty or a dinosaur in real life. She thought about it and figured it would become a bother if she said she was a beauty, so she pretended to be a dinosaur. She even found a random picture of an ugly girl to show him. Then the

whole way, this HappyAndCheerful has been calling her Lil'Dino.

“Here’s a picture of Lil'Dino.” Lin Le took out a half meter large picture. In the middle of the picture was a girl; her face looked like it was mashed up, as if god had played a joke on her. They all gasped in shock.

“Oh my god, what an... inspirational face.” Zhang ZhengXiong couldn't help but murmur.

“Very fitting for a grappler.” Ye Cang slowly nodded, before putting the picture away. He couldn't help but think that this player had managed to get some hidden attribute, for example something like dispersing evil.

Zhang ZhengXiong who was originally excited, made a big sigh. Feeling a bit of pity, he said, “Lil'Dino, you can call me brother Xiong. This is my bro and our leader, you can just call him boss or team leader.”

FrozenCloud nodded, and she politely called out, “Team leader.”

Ye Cang sighed. He patted her shoulder and sincerely said, “Lil'Dino, don't feel bad. You're one of us now. It doesn't matter if you're a dinosaur or not, we won't turn our backs on you.”

FrozenCloud felt offended, her chest tightened but she held in her anger. It was all to complete the mission sister Rose gave her. She forced herself to smile and said, “Team leader, Lele, Brother Xiong, thanks everyone. Umm... You can just call me FrozenCloud...”

“Ok, Lil'Dino, take a seat for now. There's still a few people coming.” Ye Cang nodded and signalled for her to sit.

“Later there will be a few beauties. Lil'Dino, since you're also considered a woman, help me get closer to them. This brother Xiong won't treat you unfairly.” Zhang ZhengXiong reached out and patted her back, smiling.

FrozenCloud was reaching her limits, she couldn't hold it in

anymore. Her heart yearned to roar out, “What do you mean I’m considered a woman! Can a dinosaur not be a woman!? And don’t call me Lil’Dino! How shallow are you all!!”

“For the mission! For the mission! Keep calm!” FrozenCloud continued to remind herself. She realized that Sister Rose had paid no small price for this hidden story quest. A guy with the IQ of a child, a smelly playboy, as for that white haired guy called PaleSnow, although she didn’t know much about him, but whenever sister Rose mentioned him she would grind her teeth, so she knew he was trouble. She nodded without saying a word, afraid she would let slip her inner thoughts.

Ye Cang wanted to send a message to hurry ThornyRose and the girls when the man who sold them the shield, that assassin - SpyingBlade, suddenly arrived. The two of them exchanged glances and nodded. “Take a seat, we’re waiting on 3 more.”

SpyingBlade didn’t say a word. He walked to a nearby fence and leaned on it with his arms crossed and examined everyone’s equipment. Besides that girl, everyone else had some of the best equipment in this current stage of the game. Especially that enormous axe on Lin Le’s back, the sword on Ye Cang’s back, and Zhang ZhengXiong’s crystal shield. It was obvious at a glance that they were not common. He was afraid that his own excellent quality dagger couldn’t keep up.

FrozenCloud watched SpyingBlade. Treasure Hunter - Spying Blade. Although he wasn’t famous amongst the masses, but all the core members of the big guilds knew him because he often sells some good stuff. He’s never accepted any invitation to a guild, and his strength should be at the same level as her older sister FrozenBlood. He was considered a high level, lonewolf type, treasure seeking player.

ThornyRose, FrozenBlood and GreenDew hurried over and joined the 5 people in the field. SpyingBlade was amazed when he saw ThornyRose and FrozenBlood. Thorns and Roses, who knew it

would be them? ThornyRose and FrozenBlood looked towards him and nodded. They knew that this guy didn't like to speak, so they didn't call out to him. ThornyRose added him to her contacts list and said, "If you find any goods, notify me. We'll pay a satisfactory price."

SpyingBlade didn't refuse. In the last game, they were a pretty good customer.

Everyone stood up. Lin Le called out, "Sister Rose, Some Frozen Something..." His gaze landed on GreenDew, looking somewhat uncertain. "You look familiar. Have we met before...?"

ThornyRose and FrozenBlood were speechless. GreenDew thought in a burst of anger, "Are you a fish!? Can't you remember past 7 seconds!?"

"You can't even remember this. Really Lele..." Ye Cang helplessly knocked on Lin Le's head a few times. He looked towards GreenDew with an apologetic smile and said, "Sorry about that, don't take offence, whoever you are."

"..." GreenDew gnashed her teeth and started saying, "I'm..."

"I've always remembered you, GreenDew. Come, let's exchange contact information..." Before she could finish speaking, she was hit on by a smiling Zhang ZhengXiong.

"Get Lost!" GreenDew shouted. ThornyRose and FrozenBlood couldn't help smiling. These three were really top quality.

Zhang ZhengXiong smiled awkwardly.

ThornyRose and FrozenBlood felt helpless. They saw their double agent FrozenCloud and pretended not to know her. "Who is this?"

"Sister Rose, this is our new member, Lil'Dino." Lin Le happily answered. ThornyRose was confused. Lil'Dino?

FrozenBlood was also confused, why Lil'Dino? When did her

sister have this kind of nickname?

The three girls didn't continue asking. FrozenCloud wore a bitter smile and sighed.

"Ok, let's go. The destination is upstream of Riley River in the depths of the forest." Ye Cang saw introductions were about done and got ready to go.

"Up Riley River, we'll be passing through many dangerous areas, and the fishman tribe will attack us." ThornyRose said with a frown. That area was unnaturally dangerous. There were very few players over there. It's good that Mad War was in another direction though, they didn't have to butt heads. Most of the guilds would only venture out as far as midway into the forest. Any deeper and it becomes something they couldn't deal with with just numbers. The more people they bring, the bigger the dangers. The last time they brought 300 people and suffered a surprise attack from the fishmen. The losses were disastrous.

"That surprise attack is dependent on the size of the party. We have an advantage with fewer people." SpyingBlade coldly said.

ThornyRose nodded. She added in her head, Hidden story quests were better left concealed. It's better that not too many people know about it, otherwise if a guild finds out, it would become a needless inconvenience. "Let's go!"

Chapter 35: Bitter Fight Against Fishmen

They arrived at the edge of the south-east forest, and walked along the river. Riley River was considered a medium sized river, so there were a few small islands in the middle, and it was fairly rapid. Everyone stayed as far as possible from the shore to avoid the fishmen.

“Lil’Dino, what kind of class is a grappler...?” Lin Le asked, raising his enormous axe. His ahoge wagged like a tail.

“You’ll see in the next battle. Grapplers are considered both attackers and defenders. Different preferences lead to different playstyles. I’m a balanced attacker/defender that puts equal points in strength and constitution, and can take the off-tank position in a party.” FrozenCloud replied.

Lin Le froze for a bit, then had a sudden flash of comprehension. “So that’s how it is...”

FrozenCloud sighed.

At this moment, ThornyRose who was in front signalled everyone to stop. “There’s a group of fishmen ahead. Around 10 of them. If we were to go around them and run into another battle, they will definitely become a problem. It’s better to deal with them now so we don’t get caught unprepared... Cough~ Cough~ PaleSnow, SpyingBlade, what do you two think?”

“So that’s a fishman...” Lin Le peeked out his head from behind a big rock. He saw these curious looking fish with little arms and legs, a big head, and frog-like eyes.

“I agree with clearing them out. I see a chest.” SpyingBlade indifferently said.

ThornyRose and the other were puzzled, they didn’t see anything. How did he find it? Was it his intuition as a treasure hunter?

“Treasure chest!?” Ye Cang immediately raised his bow. After thinking a bit, he tested his boots on the sand. He put away his longbow and took out his two-handed sword. “Let’s start!”

“...” Knowing what he was thinking, ThornyRose glared at him. He looked like a football player that was going for a 40 yard touchdown. She quickly said, “You’re not allowed to touch the chest.”

SpyingBlade and FrozenCloud were puzzled. Ye Cang sighed and seriously said, “Don’t keep nagging, let’s go.”

“Nag!?” ThornyRose lost control of her voice, if he opened the chest, they wouldn’t get anything at all! This was to protect everyone’s hard work! She sighed deeply, she’d just have to keep an eye on him. “Shaking Bear, Frozen... Uhh... Lil’Dino, we’re up front. GreenDew focus on providing support. As for the Ranger... whatever you do, just don’t get near the chest. Oh right, the fishman shaman and fishman sage. SpyingBlade, you take care of the shaman, FrozenBlood keep an eye on the sage. Everyone else keep up! Charge!”

Once she was done speaking, Zhang ZhengXiong took the lead and charged. Ye Cang dragged his two-handed sword and Lin Le held his enormous axe above his head. They followed closely behind. FrozenCloud was the fastest, she prepared to block with the tonfa on her left hand and stored up power on the one in her right. ThornyRose fell behind a bit, splashing through the water.

GreenDew started casting magic missile.

The fishermen sensed some activity nearby. They were alerted and looked over, but they looked a bit confused. FrozenCloud took the lead to charge into their ranks, the tonfa in her right hand smashed into a harpoon holding fishman’s chin. Then, in one smooth motion, she turned and did a kick towards another fishman’s head. She had instantly locked two of them down.

Zhang ZhengXiong raised his eyebrows surprised. This Lil’Dino

was quite talented. Originally when he was picking classes, he hesitated for a bit on the grappler, but he figured that a small team needed a priest, so he decisively chose priest. Although he didn't know much about virtual reality games, he did have some common sense. He knew that a priest was supposed to be a class that assisted others (Support). However, he never played like he was a priest. He laughed as he used his crystal shield and the force of his charge to block 4 fishmen. His expression proud and unyielding, feeling not the least bit of pressure. He was like a small mountain.

Every time ThornyRose saw Zheng ZhengXiong tanking like a mountain, but with agility and reflexes like an assassin, she would think about how strong he'd be if he was a fighter or grappler. Even in the four big guilds, he'd be among the best. Too bad he was a priest, just what was he thinking? She felt a touch of pity, he was both a dumbass and a genius. PaleSnow too, with such accurate and rapid shooting, and that amazing field awareness, he didn't play as a hunter. Instead he was a Ranger, a class that made 9 out of 10 people who tried it delete their characters. As for Lin Le, although a bit slow and weak minded, and his skills are a bit rough, but he was pretty consistent in battle and often performed these weird attacks. Not to mention his luck is unnaturally good and that he had a hidden class.

SpyingBlade was also astonished by the oppressive aura Zhang ZhengXiong released as he tanked. Although ThornyRose also had an aura, but she excelled more in technique and socializing. This guy's oppressive aura was especially unyielding. As for technique, no one could compare to himself. Just as the chaos of battle started, he jumped off a mossy stone and pounced on the shaman who was in the middle of casting a spell, tangling them together.

FrozenBlood who was hiding behind ThornyRose, charged towards the fishman sage. Lin Le let out a battle cry and charged into the middle of ThornyRose, Zhang Zhengxiong and FrozenCloud. He slammed his axe into the ground activating it's

ability. A flame attack appeared, and most of the 10 or so fishermen were hit by the attack, falling over. He then raised his axe and executed the nearest fishman, sending it's head flying.

GreenDew shouted and four magic missiles shot out. They went directly for the fishman sage that FrozenBlood was keeping busy.

Ye Cang brandished his two-handed sword and attacked a fishman fighter. His sword flashed, as it stabbed through the head of a fishman that was trying to leave. Without stopping, he slashed at the fishermen around him that were still regaining their balance. He saw SpyingBlade, who was keeping the shaman busy. He took out his bow, readied an arrow, aimed and shot; all in one smooth motion. In a flash, the arrow stabbed into it's frog-like eyes causing it to wail out in pain. Taking advantage of this opportunity, SpyingBlade's dagger stabbed towards it's heart. The knife blade stabbed three times before stopping. He turned and looked at Ye Cang who was standing 10 meters away. Such a fast attack.

FrozenCloud sidestepped and suddenly leaned her shoulder and attacked, hitting the monster to her left. To her right, she heard an explosion as Lin Le's enormous axe chopped down at another monster. Lin Le pouted and raised his axe to chop down again, splitting the creature into two. It was like he was chopping fruits and vegetables, but every attack was devastating. FrozenCloud then saw Zhang ZhengXiong skillfully playing around with a couple fishermen. Now she understood why Sister Rose would put up with these guys to complete a hidden story quest.

Everyone finished taking care of the fishermen. A whistle sounded out and Ye Cang saw that in the river was another group rapidly swimming towards them. "Another wave is coming! everyone be careful!"

"Back up! Lure them onto dry land!" ThornyRose shouted while she stabbed her sword into the neck of the remaining fishman fighter.

Everyone retreated to the shore. Zhang ZhengXiong had his back to a rock and said, “Me and Lele will keep the fighters busy, everyone else quickly finish off the shaman and the sage.”

FrozenCloud was confused. Although Lin Le had an aoe knockdown, it wouldn't be able to hold them back for long. What else did they have up their sleeves?

“I'll restrict...” Ye Cang stopped talking mid sentence. He could see further than the others. He saw that one of the shamans was bigger than the rest. Identify!

Blue Scaled Elder Shaman - Bartolia (Uncommon - Elite)

“They have an uncommon elite shaman!!” Ye Cang frowned. It just became troublesome.

“Lil'Dino and I, as well as SpyingBlade will keep him busy. We'll do our best to interrupt his magic. Shaking Bear! You guys finish off the small ones as fast as possible. GreenDew, FrozenBlood, you two two take the fishman sage. Kill him right away! PaleSnow, provide support from a distance! You can decide the priority yourself!” ThornyRose shouted and arranged everyone.

Chapter 36: Whirlwind Strike

ThornyRose brought FrozenCloud and SpyingBlade out from behind the big rock and started to move. Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le circled around and started battling from the side. Ye Cang found a spot where he had a good view and the forest was protecting his back. From here, everyone was in his longbow's sniping range. He drew an arrow and shot it at the fishman sage.

"Lele, how long till your axe's fire attack?" Zhang ZhengXiong looked at Lele who was right beside him and asked.

"15 minutes." Lin Le said and Zhang ZhengXiong nodded. They probably won't have time to use it. Good thing he still had the ring's flash. They also had their secret weapon, the Minor Flame Flask. "Lele, get a molotov ready, we'll be using it soon."

"Mm!" Lin Le nodded his head. In Rica's general store, they had used the red slime's oil and made 14 Minor Flame Flasks. Ye Cang took 6 bottles, the other two took 4 each. Besides the Minor Flame Flask, they also used the blood replenishing herb to make 12 Knockoff Small Health Potions. Ye Cang only took 3. Zhang ZhengXiong as the tank, was more likely to use them so he took 6. The remaining 3 went to Lin Le.

Watching the rushing fishman fighters and assassins; Zhang ZhengXiong roared, attracting all their attention towards himself. He lowered his stance, his shield held in front of him, and his right hand tightly gripped his machete. He faced the frontmost fishman fighter and deflected the incoming harpoon to the side. His machete ferociously chopped down on the fishman's neck. Lin Le brandished his axe, performing a heavy strike, killing it.

ThornyRose, FrozenCloud, and SpyingBlade circled around to get to the Blue Scaled Elder Shaman.

Bartolia was caught unprepared by the three's charge, his two hands just started to manipulated a thread of water.

“FrozenCloud, SpyingBlade, don’t let him use it!” ThornyRose said knowing that FrozenCloud and SpyingBlade would arrive before her.

FrozenCloud stomped off the ground, her speed increasing by quite a bit, rushing to arrive before the magic completed. Her tonfa smashed onto his chest, knocking him back a bit and interrupting his magic. SpyingBlade had also hurried over. He was a bit envious, such a good gap closing skill. He reversed his grip and rapidly stabbed towards where Bartolia’s heart should be, causing him to let out a gurgling scream. ThornyRose finally rushed over, her longsword set ablaze as she thrust towards his chest, causing a smoking scar. It seems like the fish were weak to fire damage.

FrozenBlood’s side also sealed the sage’s water magic. Under the bombardment of four magic missiles along with FrozenBlood’s constant attacks and Ye Cang’s arrow, the sage was quickly slain. Over at Zhang ZhengXiong’s side, the fishman fighters and assassins had finally managed to close the distance and surround the two when they heard the shaman cry out. They tried to turn back wanting to go help him but Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le quickly cooperated and blocked their escape route.

Zhang ZhengXiong saw that he only had half his health left. Although he could still hold on, the fishmen had gone berserk and were attacking like a storm. His ring flashed and he backed up a step. Seeing them randomly swinging their weapons around, he took out his molotov and roared, “Bro!”

Ye Cang pulled out his own molotov. Lin Le had already prepared one. Ye Cang took the lead and from a long distance, he accurately threw it into their midst. The flask shattered and the oil spread onto many of them, setting them ablaze. Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong also threw theirs. The fishmen were all more or less burning and screaming.

Lin Le suddenly charged. He brandished his axe, performing a wide swing, hitting multiple fishmen, but he couldn’t control his

strength. Being dragged by the weight of his axe, he started to spin, performing a full rotation and again slashing many fishmen. He sensed that he was still out of control. While feeling dizzy and about to fall, he managed to control his axe again and used the inertia to raise it high, and performed a heavy strike.

Zhang ZhengXiong and Ye Cang looked at the aftermath of Lin Le's attack. Tens of fishmen fighters were lying there destroyed. The final fishman that had been hit by the vertical chop was cut in half.

Lin Le ferociously patted his chest and said, "So dangerous. I almost fell and embarrassed myself. This axe is a bit too heavy..."

"Eh!? The system says I learned a middle grade battle skill Whirlwind Strike?" Lin Le doubtfully said

"..." Zhang ZhengXiong and Ye Cang were speechless. That works!?

Whirlwind Strike (Middle Grade Battle Skill · Beginner Level)

Store up power and perform a spinning attack, hitting surrounding enemies twice, each dealing 115% damage. Afterwards, using the power of your spin, perform a heavy strike on a single target for 185% damage. Can still move while spinning. Must have a heavy weapon to use.

Cost: 30 rage

Cooldown: 30 seconds (Shares a cooldown with heavy strike)

Such a powerful ability, but it was a bit slow. Moreover, after using it you had to stop in place. But in a crowd, this was a devastating ability. Zhang ZhengXiong thought, "*, Bro and Lele both managed to learn an active skill. All I have is some ring of light, a low grade passive skill that applies pressure to the surrounding enemies and reduces their stats or something. A trash skill. I want a strong attacking skill!" He raised his hand and slashed down at one of the fishmen who didn't die. It was so burned up that it smelled like roasted fish. Between him and Lin

Le, they quickly managed to finish off the stragglers.

ThornyRose checked up on FrozenBlood for a moment and saw they were finished. She then looked over at the fire and thought of the Minor Flame Flask blueprint. Damn! She forgot that they could make them! They hid them and didn't share!

SpyingBlade was also amazed. They finished the battle so quickly? Just the two of them?

At this time, the shaman who had been beaten pretty badly, raised his two hands which were glowing with a blue, watery light, and shot out a jet of water, catching the three near him unprepared. They were sent flying a few meters away and lost quite a bit of health.

"I was careless... It's an instant cast spell." ThornyRose rolled over and crawled up. She saw that the shaman had taken this time to quickly chant a spell and a protective dome of water surrounded him. Damn, they had let him set up his defense. The three of them didn't dare carelessly approach because they weren't sure if they had enough health to survive the next spell.

The shaman continued to chant and the barrier of water thickened. GreenDew's magic missiles shot over and smashed onto it, but it only made four holes in the water barrier. Along with the chant, the barrier started to repair itself. Just at this moment, four arrows shot out, going through the four holes that hadn't closed yet. One of them managed to hit Bartolia's big frog like eye, causing him to scream out in pain. The water barrier dispersed and fell to the ground.

A chance! The three people who were sent flying rushed back and launched a storm of violent attacks. FrozenBlood had also rushed over after killing the sage. Even Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong were on their way over.

"Look at my new skill! Lele's Big Windmill!" Lin Le happily roared. He was excited to try his new skill on a boss. His rage was

full from killing so many fishermen, so he immediately activated berserk. His two hands began to glow red, while he charged at the boss like a violent little bull wanting to join in before the fight ended. Running beside him, Zhang ZhengXiong suddenly stopped. He looked at the people surrounding the boss and thought of Lin Le's new skill. It's the perfect setup for an accident.

“I hope there's no casualties...” Ye Cang murmured. He sent a private message to Zhang ZhengXiong, “Who do you think will be sent back to town?”

“...” Zhang ZhengXiong.

Chapter 37: Minor Healing Stream

ThornyRose looked towards Lele who was charging over dragging his enormous axe. When he had almost arrived, she saw him preparing to use a skill, and it was a AOE attack! F**k! There's no time to dodge! She quickly raised her shield. Clang~! She was almost sent flying, but she managed to stabilize herself about two meters away, her shield hand feeling numb. Damn, even after blocking it, she had still lost 15 health!

FrozenBlood ducked, sticking close to the ground. SpyingBlade was lucky, he was far enough away that he could step back to avoid it. The axe missed him by just a hair. FrozenCloud quickly raised her left tonfa to block. Her position was bad, she had no way to get away, and she didn't have time to stabilize herself. She was directly sent flying away, with only 2 health left. She took a sharp breath, feeling suffocated. She survived the boss but was almost killed by her teammate.

The Blue Scaled Elder Shaman was hit by the two sweeping spins and fell over. ThornyRose watched the powerful vertical chop that followed. FrozenBlood saw the shaman that had fallen right beside her, as well as the falling axe. She frantically rolled away, not caring about appearances. As for the shaman that wanted to also roll away, he was shot by an arrow and nailed into the ground. The enormous axe let out a red glow as it smashed down to execute the shaman. FrozenBlood saw the axe that had just missed her by a few centimeters. Beside her was the upper half of the fishman shaman. She looked terrified as she thought of what would happen to a squishy assassin like her if she was hit.

“Congratulations. You've killed the uncommon elite Bluescaled Fishman Elder Shaman - Bartolia. Received 400 experience.”

“Haha~! Isn't my new skill strong?” Lin Le posed heroically with his enormous axe, his chin proudly held high, as he laughed.

What responded was FrozenBlood's furious scream. She had just gotten up after having almost died. ThornyRose smiled bitterly, and FrozenCloud's mind was in chaos, starting to regret accepting this mission.

SpyingBlade nodded his head approvingly.

Zhang ZhengXiong sighed. Then he remembered something and saw a silhouette rush by. GreenDew's voice sounded out, "Sister Rose! The unlucky one is almost at the body!!"

ThornyRose and FrozenBlood who was thinking of how they'd remonstrate Lele immediately panicked. Being in this team was so tiring. They couldn't relax even after killing a boss, because there was a teammate with god level unluckiness that could waste all your efforts. Worst of all, for some reason, he loved looting. They quickly turned around and saw that Ye Cang was already almost at the corpse. ThornyRose sighed as she dived to intercept him again. But this time she wouldn't let him take advantage of her. What she performed was a flying kick, going legs first. This time FrozenBlood also reacted and dived over. ThornyRose's leg was tangled by FrozenBlood's body and the two of them fell in a mess. Again. Ye Cang's hand landed on the other 36E and their lips locked. The two of them rolled and stopped with him above and her below. Everyone froze looking at the scene.

"Sister Rose sacrificed herself again for the team. I really admire her..." Zhang ZhengXiong had the urge to salute her. FrozenCloud's mouth was hanging wide open, shocked. FrozenBlood thought the two must have been enemies in their past life as well as husband and wife. Otherwise, how could they have such terrible luck. Their relationship was obviously fated to get worse and worse.

"So embarrassing..." Lin Le grimaced, making FrozenBlood, GreenDew and FrozenCloud gasp in amazement. How can he not read the mood. Almost killing his teammates earlier, then spitting out such a childish line at this moment.

“It really is a bit inappropriate right now...” SpyingBlade slowly nodded and said coldly. FrozenBlood made a sour face at him. Great... he was weird too.

ThornyRose finally reacted. Her face blushed bright red. She felt Ye Cang’s hand on her right breast and quickly pushed him away.

Ye Cang raised his eyebrows and examined his hand. He meticulously said, “Your right side feels a bit smaller. You should watch your diet...”

Slap~!

“Perverted lowlife! F**king Bastard!!”

FrozenBlood quickly went up to pull her back in order to stop her from showing the ugly violent side of herself and destroying her image. Seeing the image of a violent bear behind ThornyRose, she quickly said, “Calm down. Your image...”

“I’m just telling the truth...” Ye Cang wanted to continue speaking but FrozenBlood glared at him with a ‘Do you want to die?’ expression. He turned around and sighed, everyone could see a bright handprint on his face.

Lin Le shrugged and looted the boss. SpyingBlade frowned, wondering why ThornyRose didn’t just loot the corpse before Ye Cang. If it wasn’t just to prevent the Ranger from looting, then was it to let this Lele loot?

“Brother Lil’White! We got a skillbook! There’s also an apprentice something” Lin Le said, catching everyone’s attention. GreenDew swiftly ran over. She was in such a rush that she tripped and fell on her face partway.

Ye Cang arrived beside Lin Le and took the loot. A skillbook, and the other was a caster class offhand item.

Minor Healing Stream (Uncommon · Fishman Language)

Chant 3 lines (about 2 seconds) to enchant a target with water

magic. Every 3 seconds, target heals 2 health. Lasts 15 seconds. (The duration and potency is affected by Intelligence, Wisdom, and Spell Power stat.)

Cost: 6 mana

Cooldown: 10 seconds

Requirements: 12 Intelligence, Fishman Language

Apprentice's Tome (Excellent · Uncommon)

Category: Offhand Item

Requirements: 15 Intelligence

+2 Intelligence

- Apprentice's Tome
Activate to fire a random low level magic
Cooldown: 10 minutes

It's actually a recovery spell and a caster offhand!? ThornyRose lost a bit of her wrath and paid more attention to the items. But what was this fishman language? She snatched the offhand and skillbook. "The tome goes to GreenDew, no objections, right?"

Ye Cang thought a bit and said, "Actually, I can use it..."

GreenDew and ThornyRose both glared at him.

"Actually, I'm fine with my sword..." Ye Cang nodded, showing he understood. SpyingBlade was also fine with anything.

"This skillbook... GreenDew, Shaking Bear, can you two learn it?" ThornyRose continued to distribute the next time.

GreenDew shook her head. "It says I don't know the fishman language."

Zhang ZhengXiong also shook his head. "I also don't know the fishman language, and my intelligence is too low."

ThornyRose frowned. Could no one learn it? It would be such a waste. Did they have to look for clues about the fishman language? That's such a waste of time, and they might not even find

anything.

“Umm, actually I know a bit of the fishman language. It says I can learn it. When the boss died, it even yelled out a certain four letter word...” Ye Cang said while showing off the handprint on his face, reminding her.

Everyone froze. SpyingBlade and FrozenCloud didn’t know, but ThornyRose, FrozenBlood, and GreenDew did. His hidden race actually starts with these useless languages? ThornyRose was reminded of the scene earlier as well as that time at the volcano. Her face became red again. Both her left and right were touched by that cursed hand, would she become unlucky too? She quickly shook her head and thought, “What nonsense am I thinking about? This revenge is definitely not over! Just you wait perverted lowlife! After this hidden story quest, you’ll have to pay for your crimes!”

Chapter 38: Double Strike

ThornyRose sighed, and couldn't stop frowning. This perverted Ranger had such high Intelligence? His Strength was also not bad, his Dexterity was high enough to use that bow, she didn't know about his Wisdom, but his Constitution was at least at the level of an assassin. Just how did he have so many points? Trying to calculate it, she was a few points short. GreenDew's Intelligence was only 22 points, with the tome it would be 24. "How many times can you use the spell with your mana?"

"About 7 times." Ye Cang shrugged.

ThornyRose nodded without saying a word. It's not bad, although not as good as a specialist. This Ranger sure made one's heart hurt. Who would imagine, the first person to get a healing spell would be a Ranger, and the best equipped tank would be a priest. She rubbed her forehead, feeling a headache coming. She felt like she was cheated.

Ye Cang began harvesting the materials. He got: Blue Scaled Fishman Foam, Blue Scaled Fishman Meat, Blue Scaled Fishman Eyes, Blue Scaled Fishman Scale, and the Elder Shaman dropped an extra walnut sized monster core.

Small Monster Core: A crystal that forms in creatures that know magic. It possesses mana. Can be added to cooking after grinding it into powder. (PS: Be careful, it's poisonous in large quantities~)

SpyingBlade raised his eyebrows surprised. A gathering skill?

Ye Cang saw a fishman sage not far away. He walked towards it, looted it and smiled. "Who says I never get anything...". He held up half an aquatic plant.

Half-Eaten Seaweed: A Half-Eaten piece of chewed up seaweed.

Everyone looked over. ThornyRose was surprised, he actually found something?

Thud~ Ye Cang tossed it onto the ground, and angrily went back to taking apart the corpses.

ThornyRose curiously walked up to have a look. She picked up the piece of seaweed and giggled. She couldn't help but mock, "Wow, so good. So your luck is really not bad. You finally found something and it's..."

"Humph~, just you wait, one day...." Ye Cang glared at her, then lost interest. He then remembered that there was still a treasure chest. He leaned down like a sprinter ready to take off and quietly asked SpyingBlade, "Where is that chest!?"

SpyingBlade pointed at the big stone near the first group of fishermen. "There's a small recess over there. There are often chests hidden in places like that."

The moment Ye Cang heard it, his right foot kicked off the ground and he dashed. "Not good!" ThornyRose thought. "This bastard is going to get it!" She quickly tackled him over and straddled him. She ended up sitting on his butt. It could be considered fairly intimate contact. "Lele, open the chest!"

"Mm..." Lin Le nodded and jogged over with his big axe.

SpyingBlade didn't say anything, he noticed that Lele's rate of obtaining items was especially good. He seemed to be the kind of guy that often bested probability. Although he'd only seen it once, but SpyingBlade understood this thing called luck. He nodded, thinking it was a very rational choice.

Zhang ZhengXiong sighed and thought, "My job has been stolen by Sister Rose. Hah~ Why aren't I unlucky like that." Hah~ He sighed again and said towards GreenDew who was beside him. "Lil'Green, I'm actually just as unlucky as my Bro. Next time I try to loot the boss, can you stop me?"

“Get lost!” GreenDew glared at him ferociously. FrozenBlood found it both humorous and sad, this Shaking Bear... She turned to look at ThornyRose and Ye Cang and couldn’t hold back her smile...

“Release me! Treasure chest! My treasure chest!!” Ye Cang crawled forwards like a zombie, wanting to get to the chest. ThornyRose felt his madness and perseverance, and firmly suppressed him. Ye Cang then angrily rolled over, but when he did so, things became awkward. Lin Le looked back, but didn’t dare look straight at them. Everyone else felt that it was a bit too inappropriate.

“My bro sure is amazing, jumping past first base, second base, third base and now he’s reached home. But it was a bit too wild doing it out here...” Zhang ZhengXiong looked at their position and felt both sorrow and reverence.

FrozenBlood and GreenDew nodded unconsciously. Just how fated were these two?

“Wow, Sister Rose you’re so open. And here I thought you and my sister were lesbian...” FrozenCloud mumbled.

“Times sure have changed, hah... the hypocrisy of the world.” SpyingBlade sighed as he looked at the river, disappointed.

As for the people involved, ThornyRose froze. Ye Cang also froze. The two looked at each other. Ye Cang looked a bit embarrassed, he wiggled his waist to remind her. “Still not getting up!!”

ThornyRose felt movement down there and snapped out of her daze. She blushed so hard her head started smoking. Feeling everyone’s gaze on her, she quickly jumped up. She really wanted to jump into the river and return to town. Taking a deep breath, she thought, “I’m a leader. It’s just a small spectacle, nothing more.” With a red face, she quickly changed the subject. “It’s just a little accident, don’t overthink it. Lele, what did you find!?”

“Oh, Sister Rose, Brother Lil’White, the chest had 5 gold and a skillbook. Let me see... Double Strike” Lin Le opened the chest and shouted.

Double Strike (Common · Beginner Level)

Quickly launch two attacks, each dealing 75% damage. Each hit can trigger on hit effects.

Cost: 10 Rage or 10 Energy

Cooldown: 15 seconds

ThornyRose, FrozenBlood, SpyingBlade and FrozenCloud were all excited. Whether it’s the gold or the skill, if it were some other game, it would be trash and thrown to rot somewhere, but here, it could even be more useful than some rare skills. It was one of the essential skills for any close combat class. In this party, only GreenDew wouldn’t want it.

ThornyRose frowned, there would be a lot of competition for this book. Although it might not be useful in the future, but in the current stage of the game, it would be a big boost. It’s cooldown was not long, it’s damage was pretty good, and it’s cost could be considered low. Whether it’s using rage or energy, it was very practical. For example, if she used it together with her swords Flame Strike, it would deal a massive amount damage.

Everyone had different thoughts. Ye Cang didn’t actually want it that much. He was both a melee and ranged attacker. Give him some distance and he’ll shower you with arrows using rapid fire. Once in melee, he had straight thrust. However, it wouldn’t hurt to have more.

FrozenBlood thought that she currently had too few skills, and this was something she could use. But if they didn’t roll for it, it would be most effective to give it to Lin Le, after that would be Sister Rose. Lin Le’s attack was definitely the strongest, there was no room for dispute. If he were to get this skill, combined with the new skill he just got, his berserk ability and his amazing weapon,

then his damage would definitely be unbeatable at this stage in the game.

Theoretically, heavy weapon users should deal the most damage. Although they had their own drawbacks like speed, but if used skillfully, it would have great effects. The once proclaimed strongest in the world, the fearless war god - Solas Angelite was that kind of terrifying guy. The countless battles he's been in are now classics, but the most famous was his battle at the world finals. His teammates weren't careful and fell into a trap. They were all eliminated. He was the only one left. It was like he was facing a mountain, but he didn't feel discouraged whatsoever. He arrogantly raised his signature gigantic warhammer and smiled with disdain.

Six athletes at the peak of their country were fighting this one guy, and they were all ruthlessly steamrolled. The last one standing was a man who made others shiver in fear because of his imposing presence and that peerless god-like power. Even now, just looking at pictures of that moment would make one's whole body feel numb. For those who encounter his attack, they only have two choices: Dodge and die later or die now. His life was now a legend, receiving the fame and glory of an emperor. To this day, in England's gamer alliance headquarter's public square, players could still look up and see the sculpture of him holding his warhammer high.

Chapter 39: Lin Le's Might

FrozenCloud also really wanted the skill. Her own dual tonfa was quite fast already, but a skill is in the end still a skill, it surpassed what your body and comprehension can do naturally. Having double strike would increase the amount of attack patterns she could do.

Zhang ZhengXiong was thinking, "I, your father still don't have a combat skill! I will definitely get it! Double strike, although it sounds sort of lame, but good or bad, it's still a skill! "

Lin Le didn't really think about it or more like he didn't care. He was thinking about world peace and hoping that his friends: brother Lil'White, brother Lil'Xiong, Nana, and A'Xin could all live happily. He wished so hard that he started to stare into space blankly.

ThornyRose took the loot from Lin Le who was zoned out. She split the gold in half and gave 2 gold and 50 silver to Ye Cang, trying hard not to slap his other cheek as she handed it over. She sighed as she said, "You can split this among your group."

Ye Cang nodded, he took the gold and directly put it in his pocket. FrozenCloud saw that neither Zhang ZhengXiong or Lin Le seemed to mind, so she didn't say anything either. Afterall, she had just joined.

ThornyRose gave SpyingBlade his share, then looked at the skillbook in her hand. "What about the book... Should we auction or roll? What do you all think?"

"Bro, I want that skillbook. I still don't have an active skill..." Zhang ZhengXiong whispered. FrozenCloud also followed, "I need it too..."

"There's no way either of you will win it. But once we obtain it, you two can discuss who gets it." Ye Cang shrugged. He looked

over at ThornyRose and said “Auction.”

ThornyRose nodded and looked at SpyingBlade, “What about you?”

“Roll.” SpyingBlade knew that if they auctioned it, he would have no chance.

ThornyRose also didn’t want to waste gold on this skill, and Ye Cang’s group was too rich. “Then let’s roll, everyone who can use it roll.”

Ye Cang coldly smiled and humphed. He made a throwing motion and rolled a 1. He froze and asked, “Can we try again?”

“Hell no...” ThornyRose said, in a bad mood. Just how unlucky was this guy. She rolled a 73, which wasn’t bad but was still dangerous.

Spying blade threw and got a 64. He sighed, now he was out.

FrozenCloud quickly threw her dice. It stopped on 76.

Now it was FrozenCloud who was highest. ThornyRose faintly smiled. FrozenCloud was on her side, if she gets it then it’s still not bad.

Zhang ZhengXiong shook his fist and threw a 91. He laughed out brightly, “Haha~ Sorry everyone.”

ThornyRose grit her teeth. Why is a priest fighting over a skill with fighters, assassins and grapplers? She sighed. Beside her, FrozenBlood casually threw her dice. Everyone looked at the number, and it was actually a 95!

Good job! ThornyRose crossed her arms, feeling pleased. She saw Ye Cang making a bitter face.

At this time Lin Le woke up from his wish-making. He saw everyone rolling and shouted out, “Hah!!” A red 100 appeared before everyone’s eyes.

ThornyRose looked at Lin Le. Last time he rolled, he also got 100!

“Good job Lele!” Ye Cang reached out and pet Lin Le.

ThornyRose doubtfully looked at Lin Le. “Lele, try rolling again.”

Lin Le casually threw and got 99. He pouted, “It’s only 99, I don’t want it! I’ll try again! Hah~!” 100 appeared again.

Lin Le nodded satisfied. “That’s better.”

ThornyRose and SpyingBlade simultaneously gasped. What’s with his f**king rolls!

Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong couldn’t stop laughing. When he played Ludo, he always rolled a 6. No one could be his opponent. Following this train of thought, Lele would definitely have become LinHai’s Ludo emperor if he hadn’t won too much candy and made too many kids cry, making him feel bad and quit. He could have been famous now for his Ludo ability. There’s a saying among the Ludo enthusiasts, “The great emperor of ludo stands high. Nothing but sixes are worthy of his eye. In one go he will break through to the sky. Finishing the game in record time!”

Everyone inwardly decided. They will never roll on loot against Lin Le! This was a human shaped dice monster!!

Looking at Ye Cang’s smug but calm smile, ThornyRose really wanted to pounce over and tear his face off. This perverted lowlife! FrozenBlood looked at ThornyRose’s expression and sighed. “Hah~ those three guys really get on people’s nerves. A Ranger who is unlucky as can be, a fighter who is impossibly lucky, and a tank that is much too skillful but is actually a priest!

Lin Le took the skillbook and generously gave it to Zhang ZhengXiong. “Brother Lil’Xiong, for you. Lil’Dino, I’ll get you one next time!”

FrozenCloud stared blankly and nodded like a little chick. She hoped a heavenly skill would drop next, it has to!

“Cough~ Cough~ in the future, let’s either auction or give it to the person who can use it most effectively.” ThornyRose said

somewhat awkwardly. She thought to herself, “You think there will be a next time! Next your sister! This magic dice of yours, who would dare roll against you!?”

SpyingBlade thought that it must be a bug. He couldn’t help but chip in. “I agree.”

“But I think rolling is more fair. Everyone gets a chance and there won’t be disputes.” Ye Cang said very seriously.

“Don’t mess with me...” ThornyRose looked at Ye Cang who looked like he was very seriously advising the team. Furthermore, what he was saying was the same thing the big guilds would say. It was the most impartial method. But that’s under normal circumstances. She grit her teeth so hard, everyone could hear it.

“Actually, after thinking it over, what you say makes sense. Ok” Ye Cang felt she was going to explode, and thought for a second before nodding to her and agreeing.

“Lele, Lil’Dino, A’Xiong, it’s fine. We’re rich. They can’t out-bet us.” Ye Cang whispered to the three with a smile.

“Mm!” Lin Le replied without paying attention. Zhang ZhengXiong quietly whispered, “Bro, after the mission, let’s exchange the gold bar and gold ring for coins.”

Gold bar? Gold ring!? They have a gold bar!? FrozenCloud was astonished.

“Keep the ring, it might have some use. We can exchange the gold bar. Lil’Dino, since you’re one of us now, just tell me if you want anything.” Ye Cang said earnestly and patted her shoulder.

ThornyRose’s and FrozenBlood’s ears twitched. They happened to hear the keyword. Gold bar!? They sneakily approached, pretending to converse with each other.

FrozenCloud rolled her eyes and looked at Zhang ZhengXiong and Ye Cang’s hands on her shoulder and thought, “They really don’t treat me as a girl at all.”

She sighed and weakly said, “About that... I’m not...”

“I know what you’re thinking. You’re not worthy of us treating you so well, but since you’ve joined us, we’re now teammates! Companions! Right? Since Lele chose you, then you’re definitely not some evil person.” Ye Cang smiled, seeing her feeble appearance.

“Nobody with evil intentions can escape my two eyes!” Lin Le said righteously as his ahoge circled around like a radar.

“...” FrozenCloud rolled her eyes. Those three guys... They didn’t even know she was a spy here just to fill the numbers.

“So don’t feel bad. Cheer up! Not all attractive people are attractive inside. Maybe their heart’s are as ugly as pus. To have a beautiful companion, even if she’s ugly on the outside, is still something great!” Ye Cang held her shoulders firmly, giving her an encouraging squeeze. FrozenCloud felt a bad taste in her mouth. She remained silent, slightly moved. Originally, all she wanted to say was, “I’m not called Lil’Dino...”

Chapter 40: Lil'Dino is Touched

“It’s not a problem. Lil’Dino, stick your chest out and smile. Face the cruel reality head on!” Zhang ZhengXiong seized her shoulder, encouraging her.

Lin Le nodded, making two fists. “Mm! You can do it! We’ll support you!”

“I’ve decided! With the money we earn, we can save a bit to get Lil’Dino plastic surgery. Then she can be as beautiful outside as she is inside. The outside can be easily changed, but an ugly heart is hard to change.” Ye Cang’s words made Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le nod. “Mm!”

FrozenCloud remained as silent as a corpse that got hit by a car and left at the side of the road. She thought, “God dammit, I’m not ugly! That isn’t even my picture! Although I’m not the prettiest girl in the capital, but I’m still popular!” However, her heart was still a little moved. Even though they barely knew each other, they still believed in her, approved of her, and treated her like a brother. To keep up the act, she let her moved feelings show and said in a weak voice, “Team leader, Brother Xiong, Lele, you guys...”

“Lil’Dino! Don’t cry! Hold it in!” Zhang ZhengXiong shouted as he held her shoulder tightly.

“We’re already companions...” Ye Cang reached out a hand and pet her head.

“Mm!” Lin Le smiled cutely.

“...” FrozenCloud heard the three’s encouragements. Her head was a mess, as she looked towards the sky. “Sister Rose, the mission you gave me is too hard. These three are too terrifying...”

“...”

ThornyRose and FrozenBlood who were eavesdropping, and

GreenDew who had just joined them heard it. Their feelings were in chaos. These three guys...

“Your sister’s acting is really good, she didn’t even hesitate to sacrifice her image...” ThornyRose sighed and quietly said.

FrozenBlood slightly nodded. This little girl was good. Going over to the other side, she actually pretended to be an ugly girl to win their trust. Speak of sacrificing her image, she glanced towards ThornyRose and thought, “You sure you should be saying that?”

“So touching...” SpyingBlade sheathed his dagger and murmured enviously.

ThornyRose and the girls looked at him strangely. They should keep their distance from this guy too.

“Ok, everyone heal up and we’ll continue. A’Xiong, get the fire. For Lil’Dino’s welcoming party, I’ll treat everyone to something good...” Ye Cang clapped and announced. Then he took out his steel pot. Zhang ZhengXiong hesitated a bit. Were they eating the monstrous bird!? He quickly started the fire.

Lin Le thought of eating the monstrous bird and was a little excited.

GreenDew suddenly stepped back, covering her mouth. ThornyRose made a complicated expression. FrozenBlood acted like she had just met her worst enemy, her hands were slightly shivering. FrozenCloud helped out Zhang ZhengXiong. Seeing the other girl’s expression, she quickly readied her tonfas and looked around. Where was the enemy!? There was nothing around.

SpyingBlade was doubtful. He looked towards Ye Cang and thought, “No wonder they level so fast. Culinary profession?”

Ye Cang took a deep breath. Like an experienced chef, he took out the materials from the elder shaman and threw the meat and head in. SpyingBlade was stunned. This guy’s cooking was so fierce.

The three girls already felt like throwing up.

“Brother Lil’White, we’re not eating the monstrous bird?” Lin Le pouted bitterly.

“This will be even better!” Ye Cang confidently smiled, then he took out what looked like the remains of a human hand and threw it in.

“Don’t tell me that’s human flesh!!” ThornyRose felt her whole body go numb. At first she thought he was making it disgusting on purpose. Then she realised, he had to eat it too.

“Nope, it was werewolf meat. The system said it was edible.” Ye Cang shrugged while still concentrating on cooking. He threw in Vyers’ head and a wolf heart.

ThornyRose heard it wasn’t human flesh and felt better. Then she made a strange expression. Fishman and Werewolf stew? Just thinking about it was disgusting. This bastard was too f**king talented at making disgusting food.

“Cooking is choosing ingredients that balance each other...” Ye Cang continued to concentrate as he spoke. He then took out some green slime gel and red slime gel, as well as some eyes and threw them in. Zhang ZhengXiong saw the double slime stew and gasped. He was starting to regret letting him learn from old Wang. He’s already become obsessed with cooking and is walking the path of evil.

Ye Cang added some wild herbs, salt and pepper as flavoring. “Carefully select the spices and control the fire, then your creation is complete...”

“Congratulations. You’ve created a Beginner Level dark recipe. Received 150 experience. Please give it a name.”

“Red Green Slime With Werewolf and Fishman Stew.”

Red Green Slime With Werewolf and Fishman Stew
Restores 4 health every 5 seconds while eating.

Gain +2 strength, +2 dexterity, +6 fire resistance and +6 poison

resistance for 2 hours.

(This is a pretty good dark recipe, but the taste is a disaster on a whole other level. Eating it can cause temporary loss of consciousness and other adverse effects.)

Everyone looked at the purple soup with floating eyeballs, the fishman head, an aggrieved looking werewolf head, as well as a hand which looked like it was reaching out of the pot. Everyone thought that this was what hell looked like. The smell slowly reached them forcing them to cover their nose. It smelled like the violent stink of the two stews put together, then add in the fishy smell of gamey meat taken to the limit. Just smelling it made them feel like throwing up.

Everyone looked at the hand bobbing in the slowly cooling stew. They were afraid it would reach out and drag them in. The bubbles popping up also made them feel like someone was screaming underneath it. Each bubble brought with it a fresh stink. GreenDew felt her whole body go numb as she begged ThornyRose, “Sister Rose, my health is still fine. I don’t want to eat it! I don’t want to! Please don’t make me!”

FrozenBlood looked at the stat bonuses from the stew... They were perfect for her. Should she eat? Looking at the miniature model of hell, her whole body shivered.

Ye Cang looked at his own ‘product’ and murmured. “It doesn’t make sense, it looked so good while I was cooking it. I’ll get it right next time...”

“...” Zhang ZhengXiong speechlessly looked at Ye Cang, his mind a mess. “Bro is already addicted...”

Lin Le scowled miserable as he looked inside the big pot.

FrozenCloud was stunned. That’s not for eating right!? Even plugging her nose couldn’t block that smell, and it even stings the eyes. She raised her head to look at Ye Cang. She saw him raise his shivering hand and scratch his head. He sighed sorrowfully and

said, “Lil’Dino, eating bitter things will make you a better person.”

He’s already talking nonsense! FrozenCloud felt her heart tighten in fear.

SpyingBlade frowned. He, like FrozenBlood, looked at the stats and saw how useful they were. He took one of the bowls, and served himself a portion. He clenched his teeth and began eating. His stomach felt like it was burning, and his heart beats weakened. The thick stink and fishy smell flooded his consciousness, but he endured the torment.

Ye Cang also started eating. Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le followed. FrozenCloud froze, they were really eating it!? She turned her head to look at ThornyRose and saw her nod. FrozenCloud really wanted to go home. This mission was really too hard. She looked at the guys’ distorted faces. At this time, Lin Le, with a face full of suffering, put a full bowl into her hands. He clenched his teeth and squeezed out the words, “Lil’Dino... We can get through these difficult times... together...”

“Good... Brother...” Zhang ZhengXiong encouraged with a fierce expression.

“You can do it...” Ye Cang furrowed his brows trying to keep his expression neutral.

FrozenCloud felt the hot gazes of the three. She lowered her head and looked at the thing in her hands. When did she sign up for this? Just the smell drifting through her plugged nose made her want to throw up. Eat? Not eat? Such a difficult decision. Her heart gave in and she threw her caution to the wind. She directly poured it down her throat. A storm of tastes assaulted her mouth. It wasn’t bad. Just ‘bad’ wasn’t enough to describe it anymore. She felt herself go into shock and the white of her eyes showed.

ThornyRose and FrozenBlood dragged GreenDew, who was acting like she was going to be executed, over. They shakily took a bowl. It’s ‘lucky’ that they’ve eaten the previous stews and built up

a bit of resistance, otherwise eating this thing for the first time, just look at FrozenCloud. They took a deep breath and suddenly started eating.

GreenDew felt like her fingers would stab into her thigh.

Chapter 41: Blue Scaled Fishman Cave

Everyone fainted for a short time. The first thing they did upon waking was to stick a finger in their throats but none of them managed to puke the stew out.

Ye Cang calmly got up, wiped his mouth, and stored the remaining half of the pot of stew. He walked up to the distressed FrozenCloud who was covering her mouth. He patted her back gratefully. “Lil’Dino, good job. You’ve passed the test.”

Zhang ZhengXiong clapped his hands. “I knew you could do it Lil’Dino...”

Lin Le forced a smile on his face. “Lil’Dino, congratulations...”

FrozenCloud, who was kneeling on the ground, looked at the three of them and became even more distressed.

“Don’t just sit there, let’s move while we have the buff.” ThornyRose said unhappily.

GreenDew knew there was still another half a pot that they hadn’t eaten yet. She weakly asked without forgetting to be polite, “Party Leader PaleSnow, that half pot...”

“We’ll eat it next time we have to heal. Don’t worry, there is enough for you too.” Ye Cang answered calmly, making GreenDew’s heart beat quicken due to fear. She thought to herself, “F**k! The way he says it makes me sound like a glutton!”

Everyone got goosebumps hearing that they’d have to eat it again. Even FrozenBlood who had strong willpower was shivering. ThornyRose asked, “You really can’t make it taste any better? I’ll settle for bad or really bad. Your food can’t even be called food.”

Everyone nodded. Even Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le betrayed him and nodded with them.

“This time was unexpected. Next time I’ll adjust the recipe and it

should be better. This is the body of two elites, don't waste them. Hah~ the art of cooking is so profound, there's always more to learn. Forget it, you guys wouldn't understand even if I told you..." Ye Cang spoke like a lonely master and continued walking along the shallows.

ThornyRose and the girls felt their hearts sink, and chose to remain silent. They looked with guarded eyes as they yearned to roar out, "You have no right to talk about culinary arts!"

Everyone took advantage of the Werewolf and Fishman stew's buff, and traveled quickly up the river. They ran into a few waves of fishmen, but they dealt with it skillfully. Lin Le's attacks were super strong attacks. He would use his AOE fire attack to knock the fishmen fighters over and then he would use his tornado strike, smashing through their ranks like a meat grinder. ThornyRose couldn't stop her sighs as she thought about Lin Le's AOE skills and Ye Cang's healing stream. Having Zhang ZhengXiong also reduced the pressure on the team.

The three of them made SpyingBlade speechless. Although every day they ran into some crazy situations, but the three of them always agreed on matters. Their teamwork was no less than that of ThornyRose and FrozenBloods, the famous golden partners of the virtual world. That Shaking Bear's pressure, PaleSnow's accuracy, and HappyAndCheerful's power; the three of them together made up the most important part of the team. Also that PaleSnow, now that they were fighting together, he noticed how dangerous he was. That sword strike, the him now had no way to dodge it. Although he rarely fought in melee, but when he did, his movements were precise and simple. He felt like a guy that doesn't hold back. As for that FrozenCloud, she showed a lot of potential. She should be FrozenBlood's little sister, that rising star. Could it be that they didn't know? He really couldn't understand their relationship. Well he was only here for the hidden story quest, it had nothing to do with him.

After two more sittings to restore health, that taste had already become a shadow in FrozenCloud's heart. The group had arrived at a cave by the water. Standing outside it were some fishermen guards.

"This should be the place, the system already asked if I wanted to enter the instance." Ye Cang said as he calmly looked at everyone.

"Mm. Now that we're here, everyone should not hold back. Whatever useful items you have, take them out." ThornyRose said with her eyes fixed on Ye Cang.

Ye Cang felt her burning gaze. He turned away to look at the sky and lazily said, "So blue..."

"Mm, it is..." Lin Le also raised his head to looked up.

ThornyRose rolled her eyes. Only his group could have some good consumables, because Lele was a hidden class. Although she didn't know which one, but it definitely had something to do with alchemy. Seeing them play dumb, she clenched her teeth, "Damn lowlife! We'll buy it at market value."

"This is a Minor Flame Flask, and this one is a Small Health Potion, 10 silver each." Ye Cang quickly went to Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong, and pulled out some things. For the hidden story quest, they would have distributed it anyways. But since they could earn a bit, then might as well.

SpyingBlade and FrozenCloud were amazed when they saw the stats. These guys were still holding onto such good stuff?

ThornyRose raised her eyebrows, 10 silver was a bit expensive, more importantly, coins were just too rare. However, these things were absolutely worth the price. She already knew about the Minor Flame Flasks, cause she was there when the recipe dropped. What surprised her was that they even had Small Health Potions. "How many do you guys have?"

"12 Small Health Potions, 11 Minor Flame Flasks." Ye Cang checked then reported.

“For the Healing Potions, we want 4. I’ll take two, Shaking Bear should take 3, everyone else can have one each. I’ll also take 4 of the Flame Flasks. Can I pay in federal dollars?” ThornyRose asked. Now that coins were rare, if she could save it, she would.

Ye Cang shook his head. Right now he didn’t need any federal dollars.

ThornyRose sighed but didn’t argue. She took out 80 silver coins and handed them over.

SpyingBlade didn’t hesitate, he directly took out 20 silver and got one each. After they finished distributing them all, Ye Cang had 2 flame flasks, Zhang ZhengXiong also had two, and Lin Le and FrozenCloud had one each.

“Since we’re all ready, let’s go in and finish as soon as possible.” ThornyRose reminded.

Ye Cang nodded. He turned and entered the cave, starting the instance.

Everyone followed closely behind. The cave was exceptionally damp and there was the occasional sound of water dripping. They lit their torches and followed the passage wall forwards. The long and narrow passage eventually opened up into a spacious cavern. They could hear some grumbling, then suddenly, a few robust looking fishmen holding harpoons charged over.

“Three fishmen warriors, all elite grade. They said: “I want these invaders dead!” Ye Cang raised his bow and an arrow instantly shot out.

Fishman Warrior (Elite): Elite guards of the fishmen.

“Go! Hold them back!” ThornyRose, Zhang ZhengXiong and FrozenCloud ran up to welcome them. SpyingBlade, FrozenBlood and Lin Le followed behind them. They had already fought a few battles together so they knew what to do. GreenDew began casting her spell.

A violent arrow shot forwards and hit one of the fishmen warriors in the eye, causing it to roar out in pain. Ye Cang continued to translate: “He said ‘Aaaahhhh, it hurts!’”

ThornyRose was speechless. What was he doing! Her longsword set ablaze and slashed towards the one injured by Ye Cang. FrozenCloud crossed her tonfas to block a harpoon coming from the right and then attacked with her knees. Lin Le went up to support her, his battle axe swung and chopped at it’s neck. The axe hit it’s chest instead, leaving a deep gash.

Chapter 42: Perverted Lowlife

Zhang ZhengXiong raised his shield and directly crashed into the middle one. He deflected the harpoon and, using the rage he just accumulated, raised his machete to perform two rapid strikes on the fishman's face.

SpyingBlade's dagger stabbed towards the fishman's throat, his dagger was like a brutal shadow, repeatedly stabbing out. Dodging past the fishman that ThornyRose had injured, FrozenBlood reversed her grip on her daggers and pounced on the one being assaulted by Zhang ZhengXiong and SpyingBlade. The three of them worked together to quickly slay the first one.

Ye Cang's arrows, one after the other, accurately stabbed into their weak points. ThornyRose felt like it was ElegantFragrance behind her, providing her support and accurately shooting just the right places. She leaned over to allow GreenDew's Magic Missiles to pass and took this chance to look towards Ye Cang. She saw him raise his bow, changing targets to the one attacked by Lin Le and FrozenCloud. He calmly drew his bow and rapidly shot more arrows. Hah~ how good it would be if he was a ranged specialized class like a hunter. Examining Zhang ZhengXiong she felt even more regret, he was this good even as a priest. She then looked back to Ye Cang who was shooting while simultaneously chanting a spell to heal her, and smiled bitterly.

For example, even now, FrozenCloud thought that Zhang ZhengXiong was a fighter. SpyingBlade thought he was a paladin because of the shield he had sold them was restricted to priests and paladins. No matter how he thought about it, there was no way he was a priest, so he must be a paladin.

After finishing off all three fishmen warriors, Ye Cang shouted, "I want to loot one!!"

ThornyRose rolled her eyes, couldn't he give it up just once!? She

hesitated on whether to let him loot one or not. This ‘party leader’, although he didn’t seem like one, was after all the party leader. But what if the one he looted would have dropped something good? But there was 3 of them after all, she could still accept losing one. She sighed and said, “Just one!”

FrozenCloud and SpyingBlade were puzzled. Before, when they killed the fishman elder shaman, they were already curious. Why were they so desperate to stop him from looting the corpses and chests?

Ye Cang rubbed his hands and looked towards the three fishmen warriors. “Which one should I pick? Hmmm, let’s loot the left one...”

Ye Cang reached out to loot the corpse, searching it carefully. He raised his eyebrows, “Is the position wrong?”

He took the body to another place, putting it on a pile of rocks, and searched it again. “Could it be he was in such a rush to come over that he didn’t bring anything with him? Mm! It must be so, can I loot another one? I can feel a good item coming.”

ThornyRose, FrozenBlood, and GreenDew simultaneously glared at him. “Get lost...”

Lin Le went and looted the other two. He took out a leather breastplate and leather glove. “Two fine quality armors dropped.”

“I knew I picked wrong. The left one was definitely in too much of a hurry.” Ye Cang whispered.

ThornyRose covered her forehead and sighed. She took the items from Lin Le. “The breastplate gives +1 Dexterity, The gloves give +1 Strength.”

“Let’s roll” Ye Cang stroked his chin and nodded.

Lin Le took out his dice, ready to go.

“Roll your sister!” ThornyRose glared at him. “10 silver each,

don't maliciously raise the price. Let's bid."

In the end, Ye Cang paid 15 silver for the chestplate and put it on. Lin Le paid 10 silver for the gloves, with no one bidding against it, and handed it to FrozenCloud.

The three of them continued further into the cave, running into many groups of fishmen warriors and fishmen shamans obtaining about a dozen pieces of fine equipment. Besides the Chestplate, Ye Cang also got new pants. Zhang ZhengXiong got gloves and a helmet, which gave a point of strength and constitution respectively. Lin Le got three new +1 Strength equipments. Everyone had managed to replace one or two pieces of common equipment with fine quality ones. ThornyRose was happy to learn that instance quest monsters had high drop-rates. At the same time, Ye Cang got many fishmen materials, making ThornyRose horrified.

Walking further into the cave, the stones became more and more wet, and there were less and less fishmen. After passing some stalactites, the passage started to open up again. The first thing they saw were stalactites all over the place except for a circle in the middle. Their vision wasn't bad, they could rely on the orange light shining down from the holes in the ceiling to see. The streams of water were dyed orange letting everyone know that night was approaching.

In the empty circular patch, Ye Cang squinted and could see 6 fishmen! 1 elite shaman, 1 elite sage, 3 elite warriors, and behind them all was an alert, giant fishman. Ye Cang guessed that it was at least 4 meters tall. In it's hand was a hooked, long blade. It's body was exceptionally buff.

That should be the fishman chief Gil Rage that mayor Mar was talking about. Ye Cang raised his eyebrows, they still hadn't been discovered yet. Far away, their discussion told him that they were suspicious of something. He signalled everyone to squat down. "This should be the boss. There are 6 fishmen altogether; 3

warriors, 1 shaman, 1 sage, and the boss - Fishman Chief Gil Rage. They seem to be alert. The boss said: ‘There’s an intruder! Minions! Be ready!’”

Everyone glanced at Ye Cang who was imitating the boss’s voice and eventually nodded. SpyingBlade didn’t understand. It was so far. Although it wasn’t pitch-black, how could he see so far? He looked at Ye Cang and saw that his silver eyes had a similar glow to that of a nocturnal animal. He wasn’t a pure human? This also explained why he knew the fishman language.

ThornyRose frowned and thought it over. Before fighting the boss, they should take care of his minions, especially the shaman and the sage.

“Ok, here’s what we’ll do. Frozen, Cough~ Cough~... Lil’Dino, you and FrozenBlood take care of the shaman. Me and SpyingBlade will hold off the fishman chief for as long as we can. Shaking Bear, you have the hard part, you have to hold back the three fishman warriors. Lele, you focus on killing the sage, you’re the only one that can kill him quickly. Don’t be stingy with your skills, kill him as soon as possible then go help Shaking Bear. GreenDew, use your magic missiles and wind blade to attack the shaman to help Lil’Dino and FrozenBlood finish him off. Perverted Lowlife, Cough~ Cough~... PaleSnow, you’re in charge of ranged support and healing. Cast your healing stream on me or Shaking Bear depending on the situation. By all means, don’t mess up, your support is essential.” ThornyRose explained the plan. SpyingBlade listened, impressed. She had come up with a reliable plan in just a few seconds, moreover with this random party.

Ye Cang had nothing to say about the plan, it was pretty much perfect. “I think I heard you call me Perverted Lowlife?”

“Oh, everyone get your flame flasks ready. Shaking Bear, take the lead and pull them, get as much of their attention as possible. You, Lele and FrozenBlood throw yours at the fishmen warriors. Me and SpyingBlade will throw our’s at the boss when the time is right.

FrozenCloud and GreenDew, you two throw yours at the shaman. PaleSnow, take the sage.” ThornyRose ignored Ye Cang and continued explaining.

“Umm... You definitely called me perverted lowlife earlier.” Ye Cang said walking right up to her face.

“You’re imagining things. It was just some random words. Ok, let’s fight the boss. Everyone focus!” Thornyrose chose to brush it aside. She wanted to tell him he was a perverted lowlife, but they were just about to fight a boss. She sighed and squeezed out a smile.

“So it was a joke, I knew it. You definitely didn’t mean it. Our relationship is still pretty good, Madam~.” Ye Cang poked her with his elbow and teased with a smile.

ThornyRose gnashed her teeth and held back her urge to beat him. The veins on her forehead visibly throbbed, her smile was stiff, and she forced a hollow laugh, “Hehe, Hehe...”

FrozenBlood and GreenDew rolled their eyes. In their hearts they thought, “You’re deluding yourself! She hates you so much she’s on the verge of snapping and piercing your ass.”

Chapter 43: Battle Against the Blue-Scaled Fishman Chief

“Then I’ll go first!?” Zhang ZhengXiong turned back and looked towards Ye Cang and ThornyRose for confirmation.

“Go. Everyone follow closely and stick to the plan.” ThornyRose nodded. Hearing her, Zhang ZhengXiong took big strides and charged over, everyone following behind him.

They ran along the winding road until the fishmen noticed Zhang ZhengXiong running towards them.

Ye Cang could now clearly see the fishman chief.

Blue Scaled Fishman Chief - Gil Rage (Uncommon - Boss)

“Aaaaaughibbrgubugbugrguburgle!”

“Chief Gil Rage said: ‘It’s those cruel human intruders! Skin them alive! Tonight we eat barbecued humans!’ And over there the shaman said he wanted to eat the tall and ugly girl. Judging by the direction he’s pointing, he’s probably talking about Sister Rose.” Ye Cang ran while drawing his bow and translating.

“F**k off!!” ThornyRose roared. She didn’t know if he was messing with her or not. She looked towards the fishman shaman and roared, “Icy! Stab him a few extra times for me!”

FrozenBlood sighed and didn’t reply.

Zhang ZhengXiong jumped and crashed into the three fishman warriors. The sage and shaman stood not too far away. From behind the three fishmen warriors, the chief charged over. Seeing the sage and shaman casting a spell at him and the three harpoons coming towards him, he quickly raised his hand and used his ring’s ability. The light flashed and the spells were interrupted. Everyone quickly took out their flame flasks, and threw them at their assigned targets. Fire exploded and the six fishmen were covered in

flames causing them to howl in pain. Zhang ZhengXiong raised his machete and slashed left and right at a fishman's burning head.

FrozenCloud who had rushed over sent a mighty left hook at the fishman shaman's chin. FrozenBlood's dagger accurately stabbed into it's heart, then continued to fill the shaman with holes. On the other side, Lin Le looked at the blind, burning fishman sage and suddenly stopped. He swung his axe bringing about a spurt of blood and a miserable scream. Lin Le spun and sent another axe strike, saving up his rage. The fishman sage quickly tried to retreat.

Ye Cang's attention was mainly on Zhang ZhengXiong. His arrows accurately shot towards the fishmen warriors' eyes, distracting them. One arrow after another shot out and together with Zhang ZhengXiong, they held back the fishman fighters.

ThornyRose and SpyingBlade had already started heading towards the chief, but they didn't manage to make it in time. It had just restored it's vision, and waved it's long blade. ThornyRose twisted her body and raise her shield to deflect the attack. The blade slid off the the shield and slashed into a boulder.

SpyingBlade pounced over from the right, his dagger leaving numerous scars on the chief's chest. He didn't dare to stay too long though and quickly turned and retreated. He frowned, it's defence was so high? Noticing an attack coming at him from the corner of his eye, he calmly took a step back letting it slash past right in front of his nose.

ThornyRose saw SpyingBlade dodge the attack so easily. He had already judged the weapons range and could dodge so calmly, he really wasn't simple. He was just like the rumors: the man who could pull a tooth from a tiger's mouth and escape completely unscathed, the treasure hunter - SpyingBlade. She quickly activated flamestrike and dealt a large amount of damage.

Ye Cang aimed his bow while casting healing stream. The arrow

stabbed into the throat of the fishman that Lin Le was oppressing. He then made a handsign and finished casting his healing stream on Zhang ZhengXiong who was steadily losing health. Zhang ZhengXiong didn't hold anything back, he directly activated his ring's 15% damage resistance. His body started glowing from both the ring and Ye Cang's spell.

Having finished her chant, GreenDew pointed her finger sending 4 magic missiles flying out. It hit the shaman that FrozenBlood and FrozenCloud had injured, finishing it off. On the other side, Lin Le activated his weapons ability, sending out a wave of fire, knocking over the fishman sage that was about to cast a spell. A ferocious chop followed, slaying it and filling up his Rage. He activated Berserk and charged towards Zhang ZhengXiong. "Brother Lil'Xiong! I'm coming to help! Here comes Lele's Big Windmill!!"

Zhang ZhengXiong panicked. He quickly waved his shield pushing away one of the fishmen and dived away. Lin Le spun, sweeping into the 3 warriors, dealing massive damage. Then his heavy strike came, slaying two of them. The remaining one was finished off by Zhang ZhengXiong's double strike. FrozenCloud and FrozenBlood saw Lin Le finish so they quickly hurried to help ThornyRose and SpyingBlade..

At this time, the only one left was the fishman chief. Ye Cang readied another arrow and changed his target while also starting to chant another healing stream. The arrow flew towards it's throat. The chant also finished and he waved his glowing right hand, sending the healing stream to ThornyRose.

Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le also hurried over. Everyone started to besiege the boss together, but it's outrageous defence made most of them helpless. Lin Le, one of the few who could deal a good amount of damage, was repeatedly dodged or blocked. It seems the boss's reaction speed was also extraordinary. He was much stronger than that guy in the volcano if you ignored the terrifying aoe attacks.

No matter how many times Ye Cang shot, it would be dodged or knocked away by those robust arms. He couldn't manage to strike any weak points, he only managed to prick it's skin, not dealing any significant damage. The only one doing better was GreenDew whose magic missiles hit dealing a good amount of damage.

The fishman chief brandished his long blade, forcing Zhang ZhengXiong and ThornyRose to retreat. He used the hilt to smash and send FrozenBlood flying away. He then crouched down on all fours like a frog, looked at GreenDew and sneered.

"Not good! Don't let him pass!!" ThornyRose raised her shield and prepared herself to block against a powerful leap, but she was too late. The boss leapt, falling towards GreenDew. GreenDew quickly interrupted her spell and dived out of the way. An impact hit where she just stood, as if Mt Tai had fallen. The ground shook so violently that she couldn't stand back up. Her heart sank as she saw the long blade slashing towards her.

Ye Cang had his bow ready, wanting to provide support; but the shaking ground caused his arrow to veer off course, hitting it in the forehead and only causing it some minor injury. He sighed, there was no way to stop it now. The long blade flashed, cutting towards GreenDew, killing her. Everyone felt gloomy. Without their only spellcaster, this battle had become much more difficult.

"Lele. Me and Shaking Bear and everyone else will try to create opportunities for you to attack! Focus and wait for your chance! Go!" ThornyRose calmly said. She turned and brought everyone to charge at the fishman chief who wore a condescending smile.

Ye Cang quickly changed his position. He arrived at the edge of the clearing and leaned on a low hanging stalactite so that he wouldn't miss again like last time. He crouched, reached for his quiver and frowned. He only had one arrow left. He had to find the perfect opportunity to use it so that it wouldn't be wasted.

Chapter 44: A Thrilling Shot

The battle became extremely intense. Everyone had to be careful as they could be killed at any time, while also trying to deal as much damage as possible. The battle reached a sort of deadlock. Under the guidance of ThornyRose and Zhang ZhengXiong, Lin Le would attack when he had the chance then immediately retreat.

Since he only had one arrow left, Ye Cang gave up his bowman position, and became a dedicated healer, helping everyone keep their health up with his healing stream spell. As time dragged on, he looked at his mana, and saw he could only cast two more.

The fishman chief was riddled with scars. It's blade danced, keeping everyone back. Then it suddenly shouted and raised it's blade high, it's eyes began glowing red.

ThornyRose saw this and immediately shouted, "It's using a skill!"

Everyone stopped moving and focused their attention on the blade. ThornyRose and Zhang ZhengXiong were the first to notice that the target was Lin Le because he was the one dealing most of the damage. The fishman chief saw ThornyRose and Zhang ZhnegXiong running to shield Lin Le and grinned. His blade slanted and slashed right towards where ThronyRose was running.

Ye Cang saw the blade's path change and shouted, "36E! Careful!!"

ThornyRose heard Ye Cang's warning, stuck out her leg and leaned back to quickly stop. The sweat on her cheeks followed her original momentum and shot forwards. That was so close, good thing she heard that lowlife's warning. Wait... 36E... She thought of the time at the volcano and blushed. She kicked off the ground with her back leg intending to somersault backwards, but unexpectedly, the blade didn't stop after hitting the ground. The surrounding dust rose and the stone floor split open from the

violent shaking.

“It’s a earth type skill!!” ThornyRose called out while unsteady. She blamed herself for thinking weird thoughts, and tried to regain her balance.

Ye Cang quickly prepared his arrow. He saw that the fishman was reaching out with his free hand, and had no way to defend its face. His last arrow shot out.

The fishman chief Gil Rage smiled with disdain. His hand reached out, grabbed Thornyrose’s leg, and raised her up to block Ye Cang’s arrow.

“Eh...” Ye Cang looked at his arrows trajectory, and watched it while it hit, feeling a bit awkward and speechless.

ThornyRose felt a somewhat familiar pain. It was like that time not long ago. FrozenBlood looked at the arrow that was again sticking out of her heart-shaped butt, and she lost strength in her legs not know what to say.

SpyingBlade was also amazed. That arrow was so sharp, since it missed the boss’s weak point, it hit her weak point instead.

“Such a nostalgic scene...” Lin Le murmured as he retreated to steady himself and looked at ThornyRose.

“About a few days ago...” Zhagn ZhengXiong added in.

FrozenCloud was amazed, then hearing what they said, she looked over and froze. This wasn’t the first time!? No wonder Sister Rose gnashed her teeth so much when she speaks of him. The fact that she hadn’t done something yet was inconceivable. As expected of Sister Rose, thinking of the bigger picture first.

FrozenBlood quickly went up and stabbed into the fishman chief’s wrists. The dazed ThornyRose fell to the ground. “There’s another arrow in my butt!?” She thought as she rolled and got up. While at it, she reached out and felt her bottom, finding an arrow there. It really was accurate. She felt a pain in her heart as she

pulled it out. What's most important now was the boss battle, but me and him are definitely not through! She quickly escaped from the boss's attack range. Then she glared at Ye Cang with her bright red face. Her two eyes looked like they would shoot out fire as she roared, "F** your grandfather! Perverted lowlife! Bastard! I'll get you back!! Aahhhh!!!!"

"It's really not my fault, the boss is too devious..." Ye Cang quickly explained. He never thought that his last arrow would also be wasted. Then he thought it over and decided it was because her butt was too big.

ThornyRose ground her teeth, and looked back to see Zhang ZhengXiong waiting for her so they could continue attacking the fishman chief. She started running over thinking, "I'll definitely have my revenge! This hatred won't just go away! Just you wait! I'm not done with you!!"

Ye Cang sensed ThornyRose's wrath, and he rubbed his nose awkwardly. His other hand reached towards his back to pull out his two handed sword. He activated the speed boost from his shoes and charged over.

While SpyingBlade attacked with his dagger, he sensed that ThornyRose's fighting style had changed. It became fierce and berserk, dealing a decent amount of damage to the boss. FrozenBlood was astonished, this sort of fighting style which didn't care for her life wasn't like her. Thinking of the scene earlier, she understood. If it was herself... she started shivering, her heart-shaped bottom tightened. She vowed that she would never let it happen to her.

SpyingBlade dodged past a stomp and watched ThornyRose who seemed more berserk than a wild beast. He suddenly thought of a phrase to describe her extremely berserk state: A Mother's Wrath. He raised his head and saw a figure jump over. It was him! The dark red longsword slashed towards the back of the fishman's neck, making it scream out in pain.

FrozenCloud's tonfas crossed, blocking the fishman chief's slash. Her whole body was sent flying away from the force. She struggled to warn everyone, "It's gone berserk too!"

Although ThornyRose was in a 'Berserk' state, she still raised her shield to block the incoming sweep which pushed her back several steps. Her body was unsteady as she looked at her remaining ten health and sensed a healing stream cast on her. Its recovery was too slow, she quickly pulled out a Small Health Potion and drank it.

At this time, the fishman chief's hooked blade performed numerous slashes. Seeing the numerous blades, everyone quickly backed up. The boss turned a full 180 degrees and slashed out. SpyingBlade dodged a few steps to the right. It was targeting him!? His steps didn't stop but he suddenly realised, it wasn't after him. It was after that guy. It's Lele!! He wanted to yell out but it was too late. ThornyRose had also thought it was SpyingBlade, but realised it was only a feint. She frowned, this game's NPCs were much more intelligent than the last one's. She yelled, "Lele!!"

Lin Le's Dexterity wasn't very high, he knew he couldn't dodge. He saw the slash coming right at him, and held his axe in front of him to resist. ThornyRose knew, even if he blocked it, he would die. His already low health didn't have much left. Unless his strength was higher than the boss's, but there was no way that was possible.

Zhang ZhengXiong suddenly appeared in front of Lin Le and raised Harja's crystal shield. Clang~ The berserk boss, using a skill, knocked the shield onto the ground. Although the shield had blocked the attack, he was still knocked flying. The fishman blurred and performed another slash. Lin Le saw ZhengZhengXiong lying bloodied on the ground, and pouted as he raised his axe high, ready to welcome the blade. He roared, "You dare bully Brother Lil'Xiong! I'll take you on!"

FrozenBlood and the others didn't dare to approach. It was too

dangerous. The boss was already berserk, his reaction speed had deteriorated while his strength increased, but that meant they would have better chances to attack. What made them sigh was Lele's childishness. He was too impulsive. Zhang ZhengXiong had risked his life to protect him so that he may have more opportunities to deal damage, not to get hot headed and die together. At this time, a dark red light flashed by. It's length was about the same as Lin Le's axe and the boss's blade. It mysteriously appeared in front of the boss's face. The person that stopped in front of the boss, surprised everyone. It was actually Ye Cang.

Everyone was startled. How did he suddenly appear there?

SpyingBlade squinted. Just earlier, when the boss first turned around, Ye Cang was still beside him. In this short period of time he saw Ye Cang crouch down, then he had appeared in front of the boss. He got up from his crouch and turned around. At the same time, he touched his blade, sending a flash of red light at the fishman chief's eye. The attack was fast, precise, fierce, perfectly executed, but most of all fast!

Chapter 45: Furious ThornyRose

The fishman chief, in front of Ye Cang's skill, could only howl in pain. The dark red sword had firmly stabbed into its right eye and was immediately pulled out, bringing with it a spurt of blood.

At this time, Lin Le's attack arrived. The heavy axe chopped onto its face, leaving behind a gash so deep you could see bone. The fishman chief was enraged. His left hand slapped towards Ye Cang, but Ye Cang had already run away.

Lin Le stuck his head forwards, and stared at Gil Rage face to face. When Gil Rage raised his long blade, Lin Le crossed his eyes. He had already mastered this skill and could use it perfectly. Looking in his eyes, Gil Rage's furious eye suddenly became cross eyed. Although the fishman chief was already blind in one eye, but its other eye still looked towards the bridge of his nose. It was inflicted with confusion.

"No one attack! ThornyRose! A'Xiong! Flame Flasks!" Ye Cang took out his flame flask and shouted.

SpyingBlade who was charging over stopped. He looked at the boss, puzzled. When did that happen? What skill was it?

ThornyRose was also puzzled. What skill was it, it was so amazing. Who did it? Lele? Perverted Lowlife? Or Zhang ZhengXiong? If it was magic, any of the three could have done it since Lele was an unknown hidden class. She prepared a flame flask. Zhang ZhengXiong also scrambled up and took his out.

"Throw!" ThornyRose shouted, sounding a bit weak.

3 Minor Flame Flasks all hit the wound on its face and started to burn. The fishman awakened and screamed in pain.

"Finish him!" Ye Cang leapt forwards and used his straight thrust. His dark red sword flashed as it stabbed into the fishman chief's throat, leaving a hole which spurted blood. The fishman

struggled to block the incoming attacks but didn't make it in time. Lin Le wielded his large axe and shouted, "Lele's Big Windmill!!"

The fishman's hooked long blade blocked the first spin. FrozenCloud leapt over, her right tonfa ferociously attacking its bleeding throat. She landed and dodged past Lin Le's spin with a roll.

Lin Le took a big step to the right while he spun. Appearing where he was before was ThornyRose. Everyone knew this would be the end, so they used everything they had and attacked like a storm. Finally, after the heavy strike at the end of Lin Le's skill, Gil Rage fell to the ground, smelling like a roasted fish.

"Congratulations. You've slain the Blue Scaled Fishman Chief - Gil Rage. Received 650 experience."

Ye Cang sighed in relief. He reached out to loot the corpse, his eyes full of excitement. "Divine Hand... Appear!"

Zhang ZhengXiong quickly charged over, but someone was even faster than him. In an instant, Ye Cang was pushed to the ground, on top of him was a furious ThornyRose. After the boss died, she lost her last restraint. Thinking of earlier, her rage bubbled up and clouded her thoughts.

"It's already become an instinct?" FrozenBlood murmured. Zhang ZhengXiong was extremely jealous.

This time, Ye Cang felt something was off. ThornyRose had a murderous expression, one that made others shiver in fear. He saw her delicate hands reaching towards his face, he thought, "Not good, she's going to do something!" and he quickly intercepted her hands to resist. The two were again in an inappropriate position with her above and him below.

"Perverted Lowlife! I won't be at peace until I tear you apart!" ThornyRose's face was already red from rage and was grinding her teeth.

“Hey, Madam. Have some dignity. Your image is falling apart...” Ye Cang tightly held her hands, resisting while ‘calming her down’. He sighed and looked away. “Earlier, that wasn’t my fault. It was the boss...”

Before he could finish speaking, he felt a pain on his face and he screamed, “Aaah!! My Face!! She’s biting my face!”

Everyone watched ThornyRose who was biting at Ye Cang as if she was a zombie. They inhaled sharply and started to step away. This woman was so terrifying. FrozenBlood looked at the mad woman who had completely lost her reason and quickly ran over. Once she was close, she took a picture before pulling ThornyRose away. “Calm down, calm down. Let’s split the boss’s loot, then return to Really New Village for the reward...”

“Release me! Release me!! I’ll tear him apart! Aaah!!” ThornyRose said, her eyes shining red. She bared her fangs and brandished her claws as she roared.

Ye Cang took a deep breath and slowly got up. He took out a mirror and checked his face. He saw two deep bite marks and deeply sighed.

SpyingBlade and FrozenCloud looked at them oddly. Was this the rage of a lover?

Lin Le drew closer to Zhang ZhengXiong, afraid. “Sister Rose is so scary...”

Zhang ZhengXiong nodded. “Why don’t you go loot the corpse.”

After FrozenBlood’s consoling, ThornyRose had settled down a bit. She thought of the arrow that had again struck her in that place, and thought it over. It was indeed the boss’s fault for using her as a shield. But that wasn’t enough to quell her rage. Her fury was still directed at the man who was standing there looking calm with bite marks on his face. She gnashed her teeth loudly.

“Brother Lil’White. It dropped a saber, a chest armor, and a

ring.” Lin Le handed over the loot. The saber looked like that hooked blade the fishman chief was using. The armor was made of blue fish scales, it was probably medium armor. It looked quite beautiful. As for the ring, it was silver and was engraved with what looked like a fishman poem.

Gil Rage’s Blade (Superior · Uncommon)

Category: One Handed Blade

Requirements: 12 Strength, 13 Constitution

Damage: 8 - 11

+2 Strength

+2 Constitution

- Gil Rage’s Heavy Strike

Perform a powerful attack against the target, dealing 200% damage. Has a chance to knockback or stun the target.

Cooldown: 15 minutes

Blue Scaled Fishman’s Guard (Superior · Uncommon)

Category: Medium Armor

Requirements: 20 Constitution or 15 Strength

+5 Defence

+1 Strength

+3 Constitution

Reduce incoming damage by 5%.

Blue Scaled Fishman Chief’s Ring (Superior · Uncommon)

Category: Ring

Requirements: None

+2 Strength

+2 Dexterity

+2 Damage

Three pieces of equipment, each of which could drive someone mad with greed. Although the weapon was one-handed, but the damage was almost as high as Ye Cang’s two handed sword. It was a fairly heavy one handed weapon. It even had a high damage

crowd control skill. Except for Ye Cang and Lin Le, everyone wanted it. The breast plate's defence and attributes were all really good. It had high defence and constitution along with % damage reduction, perfect for a tank. As for the ring, it didn't even need to be said. 2 Strength, 2 Dexterity, and 2 damage, compared to having a special ability, a damage bonus was a lot more stable.

No one was in a rush to distribute it. Looting the other fishermen, they received 2 fine and 2 excellent equipment. This times harvest was really plentiful. One of the excellent equipment was a wand. There was also a skirt that added intelligence among the fine equipment. GreenDew, who was in town, was really happy. She didn't die for nothing.

Chapter 46: Ill Gotten Gains

“What to do?” SpyingBlade took the lead to ask.

Although ThornyRose was in a bad mood, but she still suppressed it and said, “This one handed weapon, Lele and that lowlife currently don’t need to change weapons yet. FrozenCloud is a grappler. So it’s just me, Shaking Bear, FrozenBlood and you. How about we roll for it. Whoever gets it has to give up on the next item.”

“I...” Ye Cang wanted to speak but was shot down by ThornyRose’s glare. He crossed his arms and calmly agreed, “Your words are very reasonable. I have nothing to add...”

ThornyRose cupped her two hands and blew on them for luck. She took a deep breath and threw the dice. 71. She frowned, it was alright.

Zhang ZhengXiong and FrozenBlood both rolled and got 86 and 91 respectively. SpyingBlade thought it was hopeless. He mindlessly threw his dice and got a 92. He was astonished, what a comeback! He looked towards FrozenBlood and shrugged. “Sorry...”

FrozenBlood shook her head. ThornyRose was a bit disappointed, but still handed him the weapon. SpyingBlade switched his current dagger to his offhand and equipped the saber to his main hand. This should raise his damage significantly. Although it was a bit heavy, but he still had his dagger in his other hand.

“As for the breastplate, me, Shaking Bear, Lil’Dino, and Lele can all use it. Since Lele can use it, let’s bid on it. The final bid will be paid to the remaining 3 people. We’ll start at 1 gold.” Nobody had any objects to her proposal. Although they said it was 4 people it was really only Ye Cang and ThornyRose bidding.

“1 gold.” Ye Cang held up his hand and bid.

“1 gold 10 silver.” ThornyRose raised.

“1 gold 30 silver.” Ye Cang raised his hand again.

“2 gold...” ThornyRose looked at that infuriating face and raised again. She definitely had to make him bleed! She increased directly to 2 gold knowing he would definitely bid on it for Shaking Bear.

“PASS.” Ye Cang unexpectedly backed out. He extended his hand and smiled, “Any further would hurt our friendship. 2 gold please.”

ThornyRose froze. He actually didn’t bid!? Looking at the hand extended towards her. She’s never felt such an urge to rip someone’s arm off. “Federal dollars?”

Ye Cang shook his head. “I did some research, game money is still rising in value. Also, for Lil’Dino’s remodelling fund, I’ll need to save more money. Right now earning money is not easy, you know?”

ThornyRose clenched her teeth and squeezed out a few words, “I’ll double it.”

“I’m not...” Ye Cang pretended to not be interested.

Thornyrose said in a cold voice, “Don’t push it...”

“Ok.” Ye Cang indifferently nodded. She transferred 4 millions federal dollars over.

FrozenCloud stood silently on the side. She really wanted to say, “What Lil’Dino remodelling fund. I’m not called Lil’Dino.” but just sighed instead.

Ye Cang looked over at her, he reached out, patted her shoulder, and smiled. “We’ll add 1 million federal dollars to your remodelling funds. Once we have enough, we’ll go with you to Korea to get it done, and we can have some fun together while we’re there. This is my promise to you, Lil’Dino.”

“Mm!” Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le joined in and patted her

shoulder.

FrozenCloud didn't know what to say. She could tell they were serious. All sorts of feelings welled up in her heart. Speechlessness, fury, and a bit moved. Although she rarely made friends, but she felt they were very sincere. They didn't have any complicated thoughts towards her. She felt a bit guilty keeping secrets from them. These three guys weren't bad people. They were just a bit dumb. She gave a hollow laugh and replied to their good intentions, "Thanks, Haha~ Haha~..."

ThornyRose facepalmed. She turned and stopped caring about whatever they were doing. "Ok, last is the ring. What do you think?"

"Let's Roll." Ye Cang proposed seriously.

ThornyRose and FrozenBlood felt their chests tighten. "Get lost!"

"It's not like you can't. We just need someone to roll in place of Lele." SpyingBlade proposed. ThornyRose thought, "Right! That works!"

"Then let's just bid." Ye Cang nodded and proposed again, still seriously.

The vein's on ThornyRose's forehead started throbbing. "We've already agreed. Lele, have someone roll for you. Is that ok?"

"Yup. Brother Lil'Xiong, help me roll." Lin Le naively smiled.

Ye Cang saw that ThornyRose and SpyingBlade had all agreed. Lele also didn't oppose. So he didn't object anymore. He took the lead to roll. 1. He frowned and looked at ThornyRose and the others. "Did you guys rig my dice?"

"It's all done by the system!!" ThornyRose finally burst and yelled at him.

"Eh... So that's how it is... Hah~ that system bastard." Ye Cang crossed his arms and sighed.

ThornyRose didn't know what to say. It was all because he was too unlucky! Yet he still blames the system!? She tossed the dice and a dazzling 2 appeared. She thought, "F**k! I was infected by that bastard. I can feel myself degenerating." She pushed her bad luck to the calm looking Ye Cang.

FrozenBlood slightly shifted to the side to avoid her. She rolled her dice and got a 92. She nodded her head "A wise decision."

ThornyRose was speechless. This b***h.

Everyone rolled less than FrozenBlood and it became Lele's turn. "Brother Lil'Xiong, go ahead."

Zhang ZhengXiong nodded. He took the dice and threw a 100. It was like a sword stabbing into everyone's hearts.

At this time, ThornyRose, FrozenBlood, FrozenCloud and SpyingBlade, their minds were all a mess. They thought they could see a huge, awe inspiring image of Lele behind Zhang ZhengXiong. The hallucination laughed disdainfully at them. It overlooked them all and said in a childish tone, "Tremble before me mortals. You think these tricks will keep me from rolling? You're just bringing about your own doom! Hahaha~ Ha Ha Ha~"

The laughed resounded in their heads. Even having someone roll for him is no good? They looked towards Lin Le, whose expression hadn't changed. Their faces were full of astonishment. They became even more sure he was a walking, talking, dice monster. They would never let him participate in a roll again, even indirectly!

"Good job Lele!" Ye Cang gratefully nodded. Zhang ZhengXiong looked at Lele, feeling unworthy. He rubbed his shoulders, "So amazing, Lele."

In Lin Le's Ludo Emperor legends, there was more to the story than was told last time. The Ludo Emperor simply had to designate a representative, and that person will only roll 6s. So his power

transfers over to the next Ludo Emperor. The Ludo enthusiasts even had a saying: “The Great Emperor descends, Only sixes may attend! And while he’s absent, Victory is still his patent!”

Lin Le happily took the ring. “Brother Lil’White. I’ll give it to you!”

Ye Cang pet Lin Le, and took the ring to equip it. “Lele’s still the best.”

ThornyRose looked at Ye Cang enjoying the sweet taste of victory. That bastard definitely already knew about it, yet he still says let’s bid. He won and treats others like dogs, this lowlife is really too cruel. She chewed on her thumbnail, full of hate. FrozenBlood looked her actions, and smiled. It’s been many years since she bit her nails.

Chapter 47: Mayor's Reward

Ye Cang began chopping up the corpses. His backpack was filled with fishman meat, fishman eyes and fishman scales. He looked over at a meter wide pond which had faint flickers of light on the surface. He arrived beside it and found something immersed inside.

A fist sized night-luminescent pearl glistened in the middle of the pond. The slight ripples in the water carried a gentle light, giving off a peaceful cozy feeling. Ye Cang reached in and took it out. Night had just fallen, and the shining pearl attracted everyone's admiration.

Blue Night-Luminescent Pearl (Valuable): A high quality night-luminescent pearl. It's not cheap.

Ye Cang took it and indifferently said, "Mission complete, let's go back to town to turn it in."

ThornyRose and the others didn't say anything, they knew it was probably some quest item.

At night, the river looked exceptionally peaceful. The rushing of water and rustling of leaves mixed together making a comfortable sound. Suddenly they heard something unnatural. Ye Cang quickly pulled out his two-handed sword. "Fishmen are coming! Everyone be careful!"

Everyone prepared for battle and looked around alert. They raised their torches towards the source of the sound.

A large swarm of fishmen appeared, making ThornyRose frown. Why was there so many? They might be screwed. "Retreat!"

When the fishmen saw the ring on Ye Cang's hand, they immediately stopped. They all started to grumble and gurgle, all trying to speak at once. They looked very happy as they jumped into the river and swam away. There was one that was only

slightly smaller than Gil Rage. It raised it's harpoon and waved towards Ye Cang. It's other hand patted it's chest, and gurgled with gratitude.

Ye Cang waved back, patted his own chest, and shouted with a smile "Mrgle Mmmm!"

The boss like fishman let out what should be laugh and swam away.

Everyone looked blankly at Ye Cang who looked like he was having a happy conversation with them.

Ye Cang felt everyone's suspicious stare, and shrugged. He faintly smiled and explained, "The fishmen earlier were from the Blue Scaled Rebel Army, along with their chief - Yoji. They saw my ring and knew we had killed the blue scaled fishman chief - Gil Rage, I just confirmed it. Right now they are rushing to occupy the territory upstream. Before he left we became good friends and he said I would always be a friend of the fishmen. He said I should come over to play when I'm free, he'd give me a tour. Then the system said my reputation with the blue scaled fishmen became respected. I'm now an honorary warrior of the blue scaled fishmen tribe."

"Brother Lil'White, so cool! I want to be the tribe's warrior too! Too bad I can't speak fishman..." Lin Le pouted enviously, feeling a bit of regret.

What the *! That can happen!? He got reputation with a monster race and it's actually respected!? An honorary warrior!? ThornyRose, FrozenBlood, and SpyingBlade felt their stomachs hurting. That ring! But thinking it over, it required the fishman language to trigger the event.

"Brother PaleSnow. Tomorrow, can you bring everyone to the fishmen village to look around!? That reputation whatever, we want to establish one too." SpyingBlade said. ThornyRose also thought of it. Having reputation with a hidden faction would be

useful. They would have their own merchants which would sell unique items, and there would definitely be many quests.

“Let’s talk about it tomorrow. First we should return to town...” Ye Cang nodded. Everyone continued walking down the path. The journey back was like a walk in the park, since all they met was some wild animals.

In no time at all, they had already arrived at the outskirts of town and met up with GreenDew. After giving her her share of the loot, they came to the heart of the village where the workers were preparing to go home. The guards saw that it was Ye Cang and relaxed their guard. “Lieutenant PaleSnow, what business do you have with the mayor so late at night?”

ThornyRose sucked in a breath, surprised. This kid was a Really New Village lieutenant!? No wonder he could receive a quest like this. Normally, one wouldn’t be able to meet the mayor without a good reason.

“It’s regarding the blue scaled fishman chief.” Ye Cang said hinting at the bounty that Mayor Mar had posted.

The guards heard it and remembered Mar’s instructions. They nodded and allowed them to pass. Everyone followed Ye Cang’s group and entered the mayor’s office. Mar looked haggard as he sorted through his documents. His face had a few new scratches. He weakly looked up and saw that it was Ye Cang’s group and happily stood up. “Is it done?”

“This is it’s head, it’s foam, hand, foot...” Ye Cang nodded, and began taking out all the remaining parts of Gil Rage. Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le again began piecing them together. Mar could feel the contents of his stomach rising. He wanted to shout, “Just taking his head out is enough! Don’t put it together again!” ThornyRose, FrozenBlood and the others were also horrified.

Mar took a deep breath. “I’ve confirmed it. Well done, you and these brave warriors have completed the quest. Here is your

reward.”

“Congratulations. You’ve completed the hidden story quest ‘Slay the Blue-Scaled Fishman Chief - Gil Rage’. Your reputation with Really New Village has become respected, and you’ve been promoted to Really New Village’s Guard Captain. Received 700 experience, 5 gold, a random class talent, and a random common talent.”

“Congratulations, you’ve received class talent: Ranger’s Mashup Spirit (Uncommon · Beginner Level): +2 to all attributes, and all weapon proficiencies. You can choose any equipment (including weapons), the restrictions to equip it will be reduced by 50%. Can only affect one item at a time. Only works on yourself.”

“Congratulations, you’ve received common talent: Clever and Deft (Beginner Level): +1 Dexterity, Intelligence, Wisdom, all weapon proficiencies, and +2 to reflex.”

Everyone was extremely happy. They didn’t care about the experience or the gold, most important was the talents. One class specific talent and one common talent. Both were rare and difficult to acquire. In the future, the ones they obtain from the class instructors would all be normal ones. They had even received reputation and a post. ThornyRose and the others were now Lieutenants. Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le had become Vice-Captains.

Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le showed their rewards to Ye Cang. Zhang ZhengXiong got Strong and Tough Body (+4 Constitution and gain 1 Strength for every 5 Constitution) and Lightning Reflexes (+4 Reflex, +2 Dexterity).

Lin Le’s was Armed Merchant’s Strength (+3 Heavy Weapon Proficiency, +4 Strength, +3 Constitution, +15% effectiveness of consumables. 25% reduced stun duration and 5% chance to negate) and Tenacious (+1 Strength, +1 Constitution, +2 Will).

Ye Cang crossed his arms and nodded. Zhang ZhengXiong’s

talents were very practical, it would become even more powerful in the future, and right now it was only Beginner Level. Now his strength would be decent. That brat was pretty lucky, all he had to do was add constitution. As for Lele, he got more destructive power and the ability to resist stun. His own talents were also not bad, he got increases in every attribute as well as weapon proficiency (affects the damage of a weapon), and he could wear a piece of equipment that he normally wouldn't be able to, like some heavy armor.

Chapter 48: Mar's Stash

Mayor Mar leaned over towards Ye Cang and whispered, "What about the goods?"

"I've got it here..." Ye Cang whispered back. Mar nodded. "You three come with me. Everyone else, thank you, you can go now..."

ThornyRose hesitated. This was probably something private between them and the mayor. It might have something to do with that pearl. She didn't say anything and brought FrozenBlood, GreenDew and FrozenCloud out. SpyingBlade raised an eyebrow and also left. They all waited outside.

Mar brought the three of them through the office and to a courtyard. They arrived in front of a graceful and luxurious old lady. She could be considered good looking for her age. This should be the one who left those scratches on his face, Madam Mar.

"What are you coming back for!?" The Madam glared at Mar.

"Hurry, take it out..." Mar whispered, without moving his mouth. Ye Cang quickly took out the Night-Luminescent Pearl. The Madam's vision locked on to it and she couldn't take her eyes off of the glimmering pearl. Her eyes were filled with obsession. She ran over, hugged it, and reached out one hand to pull the old mayor over. "Hubby, you're the best~ Tonight, you can sleep on the bed..."

The old mayor Mar let out a long sigh of relief. He had finally regained his peaceful everyday life. Suddenly, the madam became violent. She pinched his waist and 'Slap~' smacked the back of his head. "What are you staring into space for! You still haven't rewarded the brave warriors who brought back my precious treasure. We Mar's must repay our favors! Now hurry for this old lady! Don't let others think we're being cheap!"

Old mar wanted to cry, but didn't have anymore tears. He replied

like a yes-man “I’ll go give them a big reward.”

“Hubby, you’re the best~~” The madam said and gave old mar a kiss on the cheek.

Ye Cang’s group of 3 raised an eyebrow. Such a powerful woman. They raised their heads and recalled the older sister in the drama ‘Sisters’, A’Duo. She was sharp and mean, but wasn’t lacking in passion and righteousness. They also saw [A’Xiang’s](#) likeness in old Mar. They sighed. So it was true love.

Old Mar brought everyone towards his private warehouse. They walked to another courtyard following a little path. “You handled the fishmen very well. Continue to stay vigilant. I think you’re ready to know. What do you think those werewolves are?”

Ye Cang thought for a bit. Primates evolved into humans. In this world, fish evolved into fishmen. Then it follows that wolves should evolve into werewolves! He gasped, feeling enlightened, “Those feral wolves are evolving too quickly.”

Old mar held back his laughter. He raised his head, recalling the black werewolf’s story. He thought back to his own experiences and said, “Those werewolves don’t evolve from feral wolves. They use to be Really New Village’s inhabitants. In the past, Really New Village believed in the wolf god, many people respected it because it represented harvest and valor. But suddenly, due to some unknown powerful pollution, the wolf god that protected the fields and the guards degenerated. It became extremely sinister and wicked. Those believers also mutated and became werewolves. There was a bloody battle. Although Really New Village managed to drive them out, but they are still Really New Village’s biggest threat.”

Old Mar paused for a moment. “When I was young and still part of the guards, I killed many of them but was captured. Actually, for a long period of them, they weren’t much different than a regular human. But under the influence of the evil wolf they continued to

transform. That disgusting beast, it was nothing like a wolf god. I managed to escape, but the other captives became monsters that didn't fear death. They feel nothing even as they died. They only cared about repaying their god's 'love'. They were controlled and were made to do terrible things."

At this time, they had arrived at the warehouse. Old mar looked at the brightly shining moon and smiled. "It's been so many years, yet this long battle has not been settled. And now I'm mayor. I want to settle it before my time ends. Brave warriors, will you lend me a helping hand?"

Because they knew what kind of person Old Mar was, Ye Cang and the three expressionlessly looked at him. "Hm~"

"I'm telling the truth." Old Mar said with an earnest expression.

The three of their expressions didn't change "Hm~"

"Cough~ Cough~ ok, so about 80% of it is real. Here's the real story. A pack of werewolves came and robbed a jewel from my village. It happened while you were in the forest. Help me deal with those bastards and retrieve the jewel. You will be heavily rewarded! But right now is a dangerous time, you should be careful. Recently those bastards have become more active. Keep your eyes and ears peeled and tell me if you learn anything." Old Mar shrugged and said while he opened the warehouse door.

"Mm, if we learn anything, we'll tell you." Ye Cang nodded.

Old Mar brought the three of them into the warehouse. The inside was so dark, you couldn't even see your five fingers.

Old Mar lit an oil lamp, revealing the many kinds of equipment sitting on the shelves. All sorts of shiny armor reflected in their eyes.

"Everyone can pick one. Once you've chosen, get out. Tonight, this old man will have a sleepless night. Quickly, quickly! I'll give you 1 minute! Also white haired something Pale Something, you're

now commander of the guards, and you other two are vice commanders.” Old Mar watched as the three stared at the equipment.

“Congratulations. You’ve become commander of the guards. Your reputation with Really New Village has become worshipped.”

Ye Cang snapped out of his daze after hearing the system message. He quickly looked at the displayed equipment. There were weapons and various parts of armor. Finally he saw some heavy plate shoulder guards. It was equipment for the shoulder slot which he didn’t have yet, and there were three of them! There was even a class restricted one. He examined them all before deciding on:

Black-Iron Shoulder Protector (Superior · Uncommon)

Category: Heavy Shoulder Guard

Requirements: 20 Constitution, 18 Strength

+3 Constitution

+2 Strength

+4 Defence

- Shoulder Strike

Launch a shoulder strike at a target, deal damage equal to (Strength + Dexterity) / 2 and knock the target back.

Cooldown: 10 minutes

Old Mar wanted to quickly return to bed so continued to urge them to hurry. Zhang ZhengXiong saw a one handed hammer. It was made completely out of iron and had a fairly heavy head. Holding it in his hand, it felt comfortable. He really wanted to find a walnut to smash.

Fine-Iron Warhammer (Superior · Uncommon)

Category: Light Warhammer

Requirements: 12 Strength, 17 Constitution

Damage: 9 - 12

+2 Strength

+2 Constitution

- Seismic Slam

Deal 175% damage to targets in range, with a chance to stun or knockdown.

Cooldown: 30 minutes

Lin Le wandered among the dazzling armors and found a pair of thick, black, iron gloves. He picked it up and without even looking, he put them on. They were a bit too big for him and together with the gigantic war axe, he looked comical. But one could also feel the destructive power it contained.

Black-Iron Heavy Gauntlets (Superior · Uncommon)

Category: Heavy Gloves

Requirements: 24 Strength

+4 Defence

+3 Damage

+3 Strength

+2 Constitution

Guy who gets his balls busted all the time in the drama.

Chapter 49: Lil'Dino's Inner Turmoil

Ye Cang saw a black-iron tonfa. He reached out and grabbed it. “We have one more companion. I’ll be taking this too. That’s ok right?”

Fine-Black-Iron Protector (Superior · Uncommon)

Category: Tonfa

Requirements: 15 Strength, 15 Constitution

+4 Defence

Damage: 8 - 20

+3 Strength

+2 Constitution

- Counter

Activate to block a melee attack. After successfully blocking, strike back for 125% damage and cause knockback.

Cooldown: 15 minutes

“Whatever you want! Quickly get out.” Mar urged. Once the three of them left the warehouse, Mar locked it up, took out a pouch of coins and shoved it towards Ye Cang. “Now get lost!”

Ye Cang wanted to say something, but he had already started jogging away. He jogged quickly and happily, even performing little hops and dances. His mouth sang out, “Wife~~ I’m coming~~”

“That old sex maniac...” Zhang ZhengXiong murmured.

Ye Cang faintly sighed. He counted the coins in the bag. Altogether there was a bit over 20 gold. He tied the cord tightly and put it away, then he brought the other two with him as he left the courtyard. The guards saw the three of them leaving and saluted. “Commander!”

The three put on serious expressions and Lin Le said, “You guys, stay alert. Don’t get lazy!”

Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong couldn't help smiling. The three of them left the city hall. He saw ThornyRose and the others waiting for them. "Shall we disband for now? Tomorrow afternoon we can go see the fishman village."

"There's nothing else?" ThornyRose saw the three of them looking like they got something good. This bastard can wear a heavy shoulder guard? Shaking Bear also got a new weapon, and it should be a good one. Lele's gloves had also changed. Although they looked big on him, but it's quality couldn't be doubted.

"Nothing else. Mar, that old guy, went to keep his wife company. There's no new quest." Ye Cang shrugged and said calmly.

ThornyRose stared at Ye Cang's tranquil face. Whatever, it should be just a reward for the three of them. They had already earned a lot from the hidden story quest. She sighed, "Ok, what time in the afternoon should we meet?"

"At 3 o'clock we want to watch 'Sisters', so let's do 4." Ye Cang thought it over, and said. ThornyRose and the other's felt their hearts hurt, their minds in chaos. 'Sisters'!? Because of that messed up drama, they wanted to push back everyone's schedule!?

"Let's just meet at 3." ThornyRose said, holding back her rage.

"Umm... I said, we're watching..." Ye Cang was planning to explain again, but before he could finish, he was interrupted by ThornyRose, FrozenBlood and GreenDew's roar, "Watch the replay!"

Looking at the three girl's expression, especially ThornyRose's threatening eyes, Ye Cang obediently nodded his head. He rubbed his cheek with his hand. This girl was crazy. Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong also unconsciously backed away and nodded.

"Ok then, disperse." ThornyRose took a deep breath and said. SpyingBlade crossed his arms and, without saying a word, he turned and walked away.

ThornyRose looked back and saw Ye Cang pulling FrozenCloud over about to say something and asked, “What will you guys be doing?”

“We’ll resupply, then go to the market and look around and see if there’s anything to buy while gathering intelligence and whatnot.” Ye Cang shrugged and said. ThornyRose didn’t reply. She glanced at the four of them before leaving with FrozenBlood and GreenDew.

“Bro, here’s the gold from earlier.” Zhang ZhengXiong took out the 5 gold he received from the quest. Lin Le also handed his over. “Brother Lil’White, here’s mine.”

FrozenCloud hesitated, but still took out her gold and weakly handed it over. “Team leader, here’s my share.”

“Lil’Dino, I’ll help you hold onto it. A portion will go towards your remodelling funds, the rest will go to our shared party funds. Oh right, how is your arithmetic?” Ye Cang thought of something and asked.

Hearing him call her Lil’Dino she sighed in her heart and thought, “Can you not bring up the those remodelling funds. I don’t need it! Also! What arithmetic!? Are you guys primary school kids!? Still learning arithmetic!?” She sighed and replied, “Pretty good.”

“How good is pretty good? Lele can add or subtract up to two digits. A’Xiong can multiply or divide up to two digits. I’m the best and can solve for unknown numbers as long as it doesn’t pass two digits, be it addition, subtraction, multiplication or division!” Ye Cang said looking proud.

FrozenCloud’s legs went soft. Her tonfas fell to the ground. They were college students like herself. She looked at their faces and panicked. How should she reply!? If she said she knew calculus and algebra, they probably wouldn’t understand. Wait! What do primary school students think is the most amazing? She seriously

thought it over. She raised her eyebrows and intended to joke around with them. “I know long division...”

The three of them were so startled, they retreated a few steps. Lin Le was stunned and started to worship her.

Zhang ZhengXiong couldn't believe his ears. “It's actually long division...”

Ye Cang sighed. He looked disappointed and unwillingly said, “It's actually long division, more amazing than even solving unknown numbers. I've lost...”

“...” FrozenCloud saw the three people's reactions. She raised her head and looked at the night sky, completely confused. Although they were all university student, how did they manage to enroll in college? Did they threaten the proctor?

“Right, what is long division? When I was small, everyone would say long division was so hard.” Zhang ZhengXiong's words made FrozenCloud who was bending down to pick up her tonfas fall over.

“It's a kind of magic. Arithmetic magic. Really scary. I once wanted to try it but my skill wasn't enough and I was almost devoured. It felt like my head would split apart.” Lin Le pouted.

“Lele is correct. It's a dangerous arithmetic magic. If your arithmetic skill isn't enough, it will kill you.” Ye Cang crossed his arms and calmly nodded.

FrozenCloud stayed silent. If she kept talking to them, she would go mad. She slowly got up.

Ye Cang took out the fine black iron tonfa he got earlier. “Oh right, this is for you. We all got a piece of equipment. Since there are benefits, how could we leave you out. Hurry and equip it.”

“That's the extra item my bro squeezed out of that old guy.” Zhang ZhengXiong smiled.

FrozenCloud took the tonfas, and looked at it's attributes. It was way better than hers, it even came with an important defensive skill. She removed the tonfa on her right hand and replaced it with the Fine Black Iron Protector. These the guys, besides being a bit stupid... correction, extremely stupid, were actually three really good people. "Thanks, team leader."

At this time, ThornyRose's message arrived, "That group's activity, if something happens report to me or your sister."

FrozenBlood sighed. With a complicated expression, she looked to the three people in front of her who were chatting and laughing. "It's a pity that I'm a spy" she thought as she jogged to catch up to them. Zhang ZhengXiong wrapped an arm around her shoulder and patted her back. "If there's anything you want, just tell my bro. We're all brother so no need to be polite!"

"Mm!" FrozenCloud replied, her heart a mess. She was becoming too immersed in her role.

If Thornyrose or FrozenBlood knew of her heart's troubles, they would definitely be speechless. It was like their little sister was becoming a gangster. What's so good about those 3 brain-dead guys.

Chapter 50: Alina's Tears

“Team leader, why don't you get along with Sister Rose and the girls?” FrozenCloud asked while she wrapped her arm around Lin Le's shoulder, afraid he'd get lost.

“That girl, her... Bang~!” Ye Cang said pointing at his head, making spirals with his finger. Then his two hands imitated an explosion. “...has some sort of problem.”

“...” FrozenCloud wondered what kind of reaction ThornyRose would have if she knew how they thought of her. She quickly shook her head.

Ye Cang's group of 4 listened to all the shouts in the market. Most of them were some common equipment. Occasionally there would be some fine quality stuff. As for skill books, there were none. They arrived at a place with a lot of people. Everyone looked to see what it was.

Double Shot (Common)

Shoot two arrows at once towards a target, each dealing 85% damage.

Cost: 15 Energy

Cooldown: 15 seconds

Ye Cang looked at the price: 1 gold. He then looked towards the seller. He had small sideburns, dark gray hair, and looked like a really normal guy. He probably just got lucky. At this point, very few people would have 1 gold. Furthermore, it was a ranged skillbook, many people haven't even seen a bow yet. He took out a coin, “I'll buy it.”

The man happily took the gold coin in exchange for the skillbook and left. Ye Cang directly took it and learned it. Then they continued to walk around, but didn't find anything good. Most of their equipment was at least fine quality. If their weapons weren't

an excellent - demonic one, then they were superior ones.

They continued to wander and saw a couple rings. Though it would be useful, it wasn't worth the price.

"There's nothing good to see. Let's go resupply at granny Rica's store, then log off to get some food." Ye Cang stretched and yawned lazily.

"Bro, let's find a random merchant and exchange our gold bar for coins." Zhang ZhengXiong proposed.

"Ok, it'll increase our funds a little. After breakfast, let's go to the forest in the north, past the holy oak and look for those werewolves that robbed old Mar. We can also scout around a bit while we're there." Ye Cang nodded. FrozenCloud stroked her chin and thought, "So they did have some information. Should I tell Sister Rose?" After contemplating a bit, she still decided to secretly send a message. "Sister Rose, we're currently at a pawn shop, then we'll be going to some grandma Rica's place to resupply. Then we're going to the northern forest to find some werewolves and find some jewel for the mayor."

ThornyRose received the message and ground her teeth. She laughed coldly as she said, "I knew it. That lowlife definitely had another quest. They dare to leave us behind and finish the quest themselves! Humph~ Humph~"

"Continue to monitor them, and notify me as soon as they leave." ThornyRose replied, then looked at FrozenBlood and GreenDew. "Let's go! To the north to wait for that lowlife and the others! He thinks he can hog the rewards! No way!!"

"I feel like after Sister Rose met that Ranger, she's become really scary." GreenDew stuck to FrozenBlood and whispered.

"Ah, the side effects of love..." FrozenBlood secretly thought.

On the other side, Ye Cang's group arrived at a bank and slowly walked in. The manager saw the three and quickly ran up.

“Commander!”

The gold bar was exchanged for 15 gold. The four of them left the bank. Across the street, they saw a pawn shop, and slowly walked over. The pawnshop owner was a sleepy old man. Most players avoided pawn shops because: 1. They offered too little money. 2. There usually wasn't anything good. There will always be someone else to sell to. What you would normally sell for 1 silver elsewhere, you'd only get 10 copper here. All this led to the pawnshop staying extremely empty.

The old man peacefully woke up, “Welcome.”

Ye Cang didn't really come here for a specific reason, so he just asked, “Is there anything here, that hasn't been reclaimed, that we can buy?”

The old man yawned and took out some jewelry and some equipment. The price ranged from 1 gold to over 100 gold. The goods ranged from rings to heavy swords. The four of them browsed, but the prices were too high. Ye Cang's sight landed on an inconspicuous black ring. The price was 1 gold, and it had been left here for 10 odd years already, increasing its price to 2 gold. This pawnshop was really making a huge profit. He picked up the ring to examine it.

Mysterious Ring (Unknown): Hidden until equipped.

Ye Cang faintly smiled, “Gambling?”. He took out a dozen coins like a richman and look towards the others. “Everyone pick something that costs less than 3 gold. Let's give this gamble a shot.”

Ye Cang gave the old man two gold and put on the ring. The black crust crumbled and fell off, exposing the ring's original appearance; A beautiful silver hoop with a tear like gem embedded in it. Etched into the side were a few words: “Forever yours”.

Alina's Tear (Quest Item - Mysterious)

Category: Ring

Requirements: None

Attack: 2 - 5

+3 All Attributes

+3 Defence

+5% Fortitude

+5 All Resistances

+7 Spell Power

- Alina's Tear

???

Cooldown: 3 days

Ye Cang looked at the ring's stats. It was too awesome, but he saw the ??? at the end. A skill he could only use every 3 days? Just the attributes alone was enough to make it a divine artifact, and it's even related to a quest. At this moment, a voice whispered into his ear, "Alina's love will be forever yours." The voice sounded like it was suffering, as if it were sadly waiting for someone. It made Ye Cang recall his past. A sunny girl gently brushing her fingers through his white hair.

"A'Cang, I love you. I want to be with you and Lil'Xiong forever."

"Yeah. we'll always be together, because we're a family."

"Mm, I wish we could get married now. Hah~ but it's still too early. Muah~"

Ye Cang started longingly into the distance and murmured, "Why. Why did you leave just like that..."

"Bro, I got a pretty good necklace! Come look!" "Brother Lil'White! Me too!" "Team Leader, mine is good too!!" A few voices pulled him out of his thoughts. He smiled and looked at their items. They were all superior quality. None of them had a special ability, but the stats were exceptionally good, easily worth their cost. He handed the money over and paid for them. Although they spent 10 gold coins all at once, but they managed to get some

valuable equipment. It allowed everyone to become a bit stronger.

Ye Cang looked at their new accessories and smiled. That's right, there were some things you couldn't get back once you lost them. He had chased after her for so long, but she still said goodbye in the end. He shook his head and smiled at the three of them. "Let's go to Granny Rica's place."

The three of them felt that Ye Cang's expression had changed a bit but they didn't know how to describe it. Zhang ZhengXiong looked at Ye Cang's back and murmured, too afraid to ask, "Bro, you're still thinking about sis..."

The nearby FrozenCloud heard it. She saw Zhang ZhengXiong's sad expression and became curious, but she knew that some things shouldn't be asked. She patted his shoulder and said, "Let's go."

Zhang ZhengXiong nodded. He dragged Lin Le who was still playing with his new necklace and they all left the pawnshop.

"Who coulda thought. Alina's Tear really exists..." The old man murmured. He faintly shook his head and groaned. "When a pure girl without freedom meets a glorious knight. When the dazzling holy light is no longer clean. When fear and darkness is no longer gloomy..."

Chapter 51: Innocent Lele

“That guy’s such a big spender!? He actually spent 10 gold to gamble at the pawnshop and buy those things that no one reclaimed.” ThornyRose said amazed after hearing the whistleblower, Lil’Dino’s report.

“According to what my sister said, it’s a mechanism made for gambling for random equipment. The risk is too big.” FrozenBlood said after thinking it over.

“Can we go have a look too?” GreenDew was tempted.

ThornyRose nodded. They arrived at the pawn shop, and wasted 5 gold coins, only getting 2 pieces of fine quality accessories. On the way out, they slammed the door shut. If they knew the stats on Ye Cang’s ring, they would have probably become even more flustered. Their only comfort was that the items weren’t completely useless, otherwise it really would have been a complete waste.

Really New Village, early morning, in Rica’s general store. Ye Cang’s group was resupplying. He upgraded his arrows to normal arrows, graduating from those shoddy ones he used before. FrozenCloud discovered that when these guys bought things here, it was cheaper than usual. She was amazed at how well they got along with Rica. Lin Le even played with her grandson Jesse.

“Granny Rica, were the black werewolves really people from the village?” Ye Cang looked at Rica who was knitting a sweater and asked. With her age, she would definitely know the truth.

“Mm, at that time I was still very young. After the wolf god degenerated, it was a catastrophe. My significant other also died in that battle against the werewolves. The mayor at that time was our current mayor’s father. Under his guidance, we managed to drive them away, but that was just the beginning of the nightmare. The depths of the northern forest has become their paradise, so you all

should be careful. Those things have already lost all human nature.” Rica stared blankly, thinking back to those times, then looked towards them and warned.

Ye Cang crossed his arms and nodded. He suddenly realised that every time they visited, they had never brought a gift. He took out a large drumstick from the monstrous bird and put it on the table. “You can make something good for Jesse with this.”

“It’s actually a monstrous bird! It’s been so many years since I’ve eaten it. It’s too precious, I can’t receive it.” Rica looked at Jesse’s hungry eyes, and quickly took out her money pouch. Ye Cang reached out to stop her and shook his head. “Don’t mind it. Granny Rica, you always take such good care of us when we visit. This is our heartfelt thanks.”

“Exactly! Granny Rica, don’t be a stranger.” Zhang ZhengXiong smiled brightly.

Rica looked at the four people’s smiles and faintly smiled back. They’re all such good children. She didn’t continue to refuse.

Ye Cang tidied up his arrows and brought the three others to the doorway. “We’re going now.”

“Be careful on your journey!” Rica waved as she warned them. Little Jesse also waved at them frantically.

The door chime rang, and the four of them left the general store. “Bro, our food delivery is here, let’s get off and eat breakfast.” Zhang ZhengXiong reminded him. Ye Cang looked towards FrozenCloud. “Lil’Dino, you should also go eat breakfast, then come meet us back here.”

FrozenCloud hadn’t eaten breakfast in a long time as she usually skipped it, but she still nodded her head. Seeing the three of them go offline, she leaned against a fence and closed her eyes to rest.

Ye Cang slowly got up from bed. Zhang ZhengXiong was at the door getting their food. Lin Le pointed at Wu Na who was still in

the game and looked like she was fighting an intense battle. Ye Cang was full of curiosity as he sent a message over. “Breakfast time...”

“You guys eat first! I’m fighting a boss over here! Save me a portion! Ok, no more talking. Eat my lesser wind blade!” Wu Na quickly replied.

Ye Cang faintly smiled and closed the chat. “This silly girl... she’s fighting a boss. Let’s eat first.”

After eating breakfast, the three of them returned to the game. They met up with the waiting FrozenCloud and arrived at the northern exit of town. ThornyRose and the three girls were already there too, waiting for them. They called from afar: “Yo, where are you guys going? Are you ditching us to finish the follow up quest?”

Ye Cang frowned and thought: “Were they stalking us this whole time? Impossible, if there was someone following us, either me or A’Xiong would feel it. And I didn’t tell them where we were going. Don’t tell me!?” He quietly whispered “There’s a spy amongst us...”

FrozenCloud watch as Ye Cang turned his head and carefully examined each of them with sharp eyes. Finally he looked at his own chest. Her heart sank, did he find out!?

Ye Cang’s eyes furious looked up and towards Lele. “Lele! It’s definitely you and your big mouth!!”

Zhang ZhengXiong sighed. “I knew it.”

“Really? Hey hey, I don’t remember telling Sister Rose.” Lin Le rubbed his head and smiled.

Ye Cang felt a bit resentful as he looked towards the sky.

FrozenCloud let out a sigh of relief.

ThornyRose and the girls looked over puzzled, what were they

doing over there? They slowly walked over. “I’ve also notified SpyingBlade and he’s on his way. You conscienceless bastard.”

“Actually we only just received the news and were about to message you, but you were already here. We really are a close knit team. Come giveme~five!!” Ye Cang said without a trace of shame or any other reaction. He slowly raised his hand, and held it in midair. He saw ThornyRose silently glaring at him, so he awkwardly retrieved his hand.

“What’s the quest?” ThornyRose sighed and asked.

“Give me a highfive and I’ll tell you.” Ye Cang said, making ThornyRose helplessly roll her eyes. She weakly reached out and patted his hand.

“Actually, I didn’t tell you because it’s not really a clearly defined quest. We just need to investigate the northern forest and find out what the black werewolves are doing.” Ye Cang said, hiding the real request. His real objective was to retrieve the jewels for the mayor. He also kept it a secret that the werewolves were actually past residents of Really New Village corrupted by the evil wolf. That story was definitely important later. “The mayor asked us to scout a bit and help out with any threats against Really New Village. We were just going to take a quick look and come back, nothing else! I was going to let you all rest a bit before the big fight later. Hah...”

ThornyRose and the three girls looked at them expressionlessly and said in a cold voice. “That right...?”

“Brother Lil’White, so awesome.” Lin Le said full of respect. Zhang ZhengXiong gave him a cold glance.

“Pinky swear!” Ye Cang said with a clear conscience.

ThornyRose walked up to him, and leaned close to his cheek. She turned her head and smiled before quietly whispering: “Jewels...”

Ye Cang’s heart sank. He turned around and roared at Lin Le:

“Damn Lele! No allowance for you today!”

Lin Le pouted, his whole body trembled resentfully. “I really didn’t say...”

FrozenCloud quickly pulled Lin Le aside to placate him. She quietly whispered: “Your allowance today, I’ll give it to you...”

“Really!?” Lin Le said immediately cheering up.

“How much?” FrozenCloud quietly asked.

Lin Le held up 5 fingers. FrozenCloud sent over 5000 Federal dollars. “That should be enough right?”

Lin Le looked at his account and saw he had a lot of money! For Lele, whose daily allowance was only 500 federal dollars, this was a fortune. He quietly nodded acting like a child who was bribed. He then made a naive smile and said: “Lil’Dino, you’re the best~”

FrozenCloud found Lin Le amusing and couldn’t refrain from petting him. He was really like a child, even though he was around the same age as her.

Chapter 52: Quick Wit

SpyingBlade also arrived and asked puzzled: “There’s a follow up quest?”

Ye Cang indifferently nodded: “Mm, we just found out too. Since everyone is here, let’s go.”

ThornyRose watched Ye Cang brush over the subject while looking all serious. She sighed and didn’t add anything.

Ye Cang brought everyone on the familiar route and arrived at the enormous holy oak tree. ThornyRose looked up at the enormous tree lit up by the morning sun. Under the tree there were many wild animals, such as spotted deers, resting. She thought it over, and realised that no one had come here before. Just how did these three know about this place? However they found it, it was definitely not by chance.

“In the past, we fought an elite black werewolf here, so I thought that there would be more of them around.” Ye Cang said and everyone nodded. SpyingBlade spent some time examining the surroundings. He looked at the leaves on the ground and pointed to the northwest. “The leaves in this direction are different than the rest, like they’re often stepped on.” He moved the leaves and looked at the footprint underneath. It was similar but different from a wolf’s, clearly belonging to werewolves. He followed the footprints, sweeping the leaves out of the way and became sure. “Let’s go, it should be this way. The footprints are fairly fresh. Follow me.”

ThornyRose nodded. SpyingBlade was a famous lone wolf, so he was proficient in scouting and tracking. Looking at the footprints, it did indeed come from that direction. Everyone followed closely behind him.

They started moving further and further away from the holy oak and noticed the surrounding forest was slowly changing. The trees

were more withered and twisted, and there was a layer of fog covering the ground.

“The fog is becoming thicker. Everyone stay close, don’t wander too far.” SpyingBlade said as he backed up. Everyone stuck together, alert. Ye Cang frowned and put away his bow, instead taking out his two handed sword. This sort of environment wasn’t ideal for ranged attackers, he would also be more likely to hit allies by accident.

SpyingBlade was like a hunting hound. Every few steps, he would examine the ground like he was sniffing it, then he’d think a bit before continuing. This time, they turned right. Because of the bad visibility, everyone stuck closely together. They felt like they were traveling in a maze. But to someone like SpyingBlade, this was nothing. He explored labyrinths, forests, sinkholes, etc all the time by himself in search of treasure. Although FrozenBlood’s scouting ability wasn’t as high as SpyingBlades, but she was very good at remembering directions. As for scouting, Thorns and Roses had The Hundred Blooming Archer - ElegantFragrance.

As for Ye Cang’s group, they didn’t really have any worries. It was fine as long as they followed closely.

It sounded like the trees were weeping as the wind blew past them. It made everyone feel a little bit frightened. Lin Le pulled on Ye Cang’s sleeve. “Brother Lil’White, what’s that sound?”

Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong hadn’t learned much science. They shook their heads.

“It’s the sound of the wind passing through those dead trees, nothing special.” ThornyRose explained. Lin Le sighed in relief and nodded.

At this time, SpyingBlade suddenly stopped. “There’s something approaching! Everyone careful! Don’t get separated!”

They could faintly hear the sound of claws ripping through the

leaves as it approached them. However the wailing of the dead trees made it hard to tell which direction it came from. They could only continue to be alert.

“Awoooo!” From within the fog, something pounced towards GreenDew. ThornyRose quickly stepped in front and blocked it with her shield. From the other side, two more pounced and attacked Lin Le and SpyingBlade. Just as the one attacking Lin Le jumped out of the fog, a red light flashed. A straight thrust strengthened by the sword’s active ability stabbed forwards. Ye Cang’s two handed sword pierced into the werewolf’s heart and pulled out, all in an instant. Only afterwards did the werewolf howl out in pain. Zhang ZhengXiong took advantage of the time it stopped moving and smashed it with his shield. He raised his other hand and released a double strike. His hammer smashed twice on it’s injured chest. Lin Le’s heavy axe followed closely behind, beheading it.

At the front, SpyingBlade took a step and dodged the pounce. He reversed his grip on his hooked saber and stabbed it into it’s neck. The strike looked extremely brutal. He then immediately retreated and created some distance. FrozenCloud came to assist, moving around him and taking his place. She activated her Fine-Black-Iron Protector’s counter and blocked with her two tonfas. The werewolf who was just stabbed by SpyingBlade furiously raised it’s claws and slashed. Counter succeeded! Her right tonfa instantly rushed out and smashed into it’s chin, knocking it out.

The remaining werewolf was quickly finished off by everyone.

“This environment is disadvantageous for us. It’s good that there weren’t too many.” ThornyRose said and immediately they heard the sound of more werewolves approaching. There were more than last time, as their sounds overpowered the wailing of the trees.

Everyone’s heart sank. It wasn’t a number they could deal with. What scared them the most was that there wasn’t a way to escape. Unfortunately, vision here was too bad, retreating could get them

separated.

“F**k! You jynx! A’Xiong, quickly prepare the fire! Lil’Dino, take A’Xiong’s place!” Ye Cang glared at ThornyRose, and immediately reacted with his quick wit.

Zhang ZhengXiong realised what he was trying to do. He quickly and skillfully took out the firewood, placed some tinder on it, and started the fire. Ye Cang hurried to take his iron pot out. He started boiling some water and took the time to loot one of the corpses beside him. “God Dammit, nothing at all again!” In rage, he slashed at the corpse, dismantling it, and throwing it into the pot. He then took some fishman parts, some red slime, some green slime, and threw it all in. He carelessly threw in some seasonings, and after thinking it over, he threw in the leftover wolf meat and mushrooms.

ThornyRose and the others were speechless. Did he go mad? They were in such a dangerous situation yet he was still leisurely making that disgusting dish? She sensed the sound coming closer and closer. “Damn! Stop being dumb! Hurry and prepare... for... battle....!?”

Although the stew had not yet finished, but the food’s ‘fragrance’ was already spreading. ThornyRose could feel her stomach revolting already. Everyone began to feel a sting in their eyes, making it difficult to keep them open. The eye-stinging and disgusting dish released an unblockable smell that invaded into the depths of their mind.

ThornyRose was watching the few werewolves who were pouncing over. They suddenly made a Wuu~ Wuu~ whine, and turned tail to run for their lives. The surrounding noise also got further and further away. They were soon gone without a trace.

ThornyRose was stunned. What sort of biochemical weapon was that!?

Everyone looked astonished towards the solemn chef who had his

arms crossed and an indescribably smile on his face. The thought: “What have you been feeding us this whole time!? You sure it’s edible?” went through their minds.

“So dangerous. Last time we almost died to a werewolf, we were level 3 at the time. We were not it’s match, not to mention it was a rare elite. Good thing it knocked over my bro’s iron pot and accidentally ate some of the food that had gone cold. Then it stopped breathing, started foaming at the mouth, and was beaten to death by us.” Zhang ZhengXiong said with a bright smile.

“Humph~ the art of cooking is not only about making things delicious. One must also grasp how the ingredients reinforce each other. Hah~ The path of a chef is as boundless as the sea, extremely vast and profound. You guys wouldn’t understand.” Ye Cang said with his eyebrows raised. He had his hands clasped behind his back and looked like a lonely expert.

“Brother Lil’White seems so amazing!” Lin Le said while pinching his nose, making him sound silly.

“It’s nothing~” Ye Cang received Lin Le’s worshiping gaze, and modestly waved his hand. However his other hand was also plugging his nose.

The others were still recalling the scene where the werewolves turned tail and ran, but were snapped out of their thoughts by the increasingly disgusting smell. Hearing Ye Cang, Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le’s conversation, they silently looked at the contents of the pot. They got goosebumps as they gulped and backed up a few steps.

Chapter 53: Cabin Basement

“Since it’s already cooked, we shouldn’t waste it. Everyone, let’s eat and heal up a bit.” Ye Cang looked at them and said indifferently while pinching his nose

ThornyRose looked absurdly at Ye Cang, then looked towards the thing that could only be described as a nightmare. Before she wasn’t aware, but seeing the werewolves’ reaction, she didn’t know if she had the guts to eat it again.

SpyingBlade looked at the stats the food would give, and it’s not like it was his first time. As a famous treasure hunter, he had faced many bitter situations and suffered through many hardships. He clenched his teeth, took the bowl, and began to eat. FrozenBlood looked at his shivering body with admiration. As expected of the lone wolf, he’s really worthy of his reputation.

“As expected of brother SpyingBlade! How could us four brothers continue to act so weakly! A’Xiong! Lele! Lil’Dino! Don’t let others look down on us! Do it!” Ye Cang raised his bowl and gulped it down. Zhang ZhengXiogn and Lin Le nodded with gloomy expressions, especially Lin Le’s expression filled with hardship and suffering. FrozenCloud hesitated. She recalled earlier today when she was almost revealed to be a spy. She sighed, took a bowl, and joined the three of them.

The remaining three girls frowned. ThornyRose took a bowl and choked down it’s contents. It doesn’t matter who looked down on her but she can never let that perverted lowlife criticize her! FrozenBlood and GreenDew made a face like they’ll die together with her, and started eating too. The nightmare like fragrance was all anyone remembered.

Surrounding the Pot, everyone woke up quivering. Ye Cang put it away, looking a bit haggard. He said to everyone: “Let’s continue onwards.”

After the earlier encounter, the rest were within the limits they could cope with. At most, there were 6 werewolves at once. Every once in awhile they would meet an elite, but they weren't too hard to deal with. Everyone managed to get a few fine equipment. They also found a +2 Dexterity, +1 Strength, excellent quality hemp shorts with some leather for protection. Although Ye Cang pushed strongly for a roll, he ended up paying a cheap 20 silver for them. After quickly putting them on, everyone burst into laughter. They couldn't help but think he looked like a boy scout. However the heavy plated shoulder guards on his left shoulder clashed with his boy scout image, making it look strange. ThornyRose was puzzled, she probably had the stats to equip those shoulders but how could a Ranger equip it? She didn't want to ask because every player had their secrets.

SpyingBlade brought everyone through the fog and they arrived at an abandoned cabin. It was surrounded by deep moss and tall weeds. Obviously no one had lived here in awhile. Even the windows and doors were old and decrepit. The cabin had two floors. There was also some limestone they could cut out that would sell for a decent amount. On the path going towards the entrance, they could clearly see werewolf footprints.

“Be extra careful going in, these footprints are big. I fear they are made by a boss.” SpyingBlade squatted down and pressed on the earth and moss under the footprint to determine the owner's approximate size. It was definitely not small.

Everyone nodded. Zhang ZhengXiong used his warhammer and smashed open the decrepit door. ThornyRose stood beside him ready to help at any time. FrozenCloud stood at the back of the group incase enemies came from behind. Everyone entered the house slowly and carefully.

Once inside, they saw that it didn't look like a home for a human. It was more like a den for monsters. Every direction was covered in deep claw marks, and scattered all over the floor were damaged

human skeletons. It should be the remains of the werewolf's victims. The floor was covered in numerous bloodstains. The environment was dark and moist. Many fungi were growing all over the place. The damp air carried with it the sickening smell of mold and rot, however it wasn't much compared to the smell of that thing they ate earlier.

Ye Cang gestured up the stairs. Zhang ZhengXiong nodded and everyone followed him up. They walked on the simple stone steps and arrived at the second floor. There were only two rooms, one on each side. The door had long been destroyed, leaving wooden scrap scattered across the floor. The room to the left, besides some skeletons, was empty. The room on the right should be a bedroom, they could still see a drawer that could be considered in decent condition. In it were a bunch of damp, moldy papers. The bed, like the door had been torn apart and was scattered all over the place. The cotton had already grown fungi, and was emitting a stink.

ThornyRose took the papers out and saw that the words had already become hard to read. She could barely piece together a few key pieces of information. It seems the owner of this house was called Tayce. There was also something about sacrifices to a wolf god. The so called wolf god was called Dina. It had one day called in all of it's followers, which included the cabin's owner. Once he arrived, he was doubtful seeing that the original white and pure wolf god had become pitch black and ferocious, but he still accepted the ceremony. Then the wolf god used some sacrifices to share her powers with her followers. After this, the documents became mostly illegible but she could still tell that the further she read, the messier the writing became. She could vaguely tell that Tayce was writing about how he was losing his humanity and sanity day by day. He was becoming more and more ferocious. He would often lose his consciousness and wake up with a mouthful of blood and guts.

"I can't control myself... I'm being consumed by my strength and

blood. Someone save me!”

“I’ve eaten my wife and daughter... Hehe~ I actually ate them! HaHA~! I... I...!”

There wasn’t anything after this. Everyone frowned, it seemed that the wolf god was somehow controlling and corrupting the believers.

They didn’t find anything else in the room, so they returned to the first floor. In the dark cabin, Ye Cang looked towards a corner. “There’s a way to the basement over there...”

With Zhang ZhengXiong leading, everyone arrived before the basement. It was a pretty spacious area, about 20 square meters. Looking around, they came across those sparkling jewels stolen from the mayor. It was a case filled with necklaces and rings embedded with precious gems. Ye Cang took it and put it away. He sighed, if it weren’t for Lele, they could have hogged the reward. What bothered him most was that they couldn’t keep the jewels. There was so much of it, yet they were all quest items.

“It looks like the werewolf that stole these jewels should be the owner of this cabin, Tayce, and I think his goal wasn’t these jewels. They should have been plundered as an extra after the hunt.” SpyingBlade said looking around at the scattered bones. Not far away were a few, fairly fresh, human remains. The flesh remaining on the bones hadn’t even dried up yet. This was probably his preferred place to eat.

“Since we’ve gotten the goods, let’s leave and return to Really New Village.” ThornyRose reminded them.

“Shh~!” Ye Cang heard something. He signalled everyone to be quiet. They could hear the sound of claws scratching the wooden floor. It was approaching the stairs they had come down from. The sound became more and more clear. Closer... and closer...

Chapter 54: Such Good Teamwork

“Prepare for battle...” ThornyRose said, pulling out her longsword. She lowered her body and frowned. Had it come back?

Zhang ZhengXiong raised his crystal shield, and held his warhammer tightly. Everyone stared at the entrance to the basement.

Ye Cang also slowly drew his two-handed sword. Friendly fire was too likely in this sort of cramped space, it would be better to use a melee weapon.

FrozenBlood felt her body give off a danger signal. It was the sixth sense she'd obtained after many years of training and it was very accurate. She quickly rolled to the side.

The moment she rolled, everyone heard a Bang~ Clatter~ from above them. A huge wolf hand tore through the ceiling and grabbed at the place FrozenBlood had just escaped from. If she didn't have her sixth sense, she would have been plucked by her head. SpyingBlade quickly estimated, looking at that solid but slender arm, that this werewolf was at least twice as big as the others.

Lin Le faced the arm and chopped at it with his heavy axe causing a burst of blood. The people nearby also took this chance to launch an attack, causing quite a bit of damage to the arm. A bestial cry of pain could be heard upstairs. It quickly pulled its arm back.

After attacking, ThornyRose saw it pull back its arm and she quickly retreated from the hole in the ceiling and shouted: “Spread out! It should be coming down now!”

Everyone retreated and looked around, especially at the hole in the ceiling.

A red pair of eyes with an ominous glint appeared at the entrance. Everyone's heart jumped, it's coming! A black figure

pounced over. It was so tall that it almost reached the basement ceiling. It lowered it's stance and stared at them with it's fierce eyes.

Black Werewolf - Tayce (Uncommon - Boss)

Zhang ZhengXiong shouted out vigorously and directly rushed over. His crystal shield blocked a claw attack, numbing his shield arm. Such a terrifying strength. His physical resistance was so high, but he was still pushed back leaving him unsteady.

The 8 people formed a circle and faced Tayce and they simultaneously began attacking violently. ThornyRose charged in to fill Zhang ZhengXiong's spot. Her sword set ablaze and slashed forwards. FrozenCloud was on her right side analyzing Tayce's movements, planning to counter him. FrozenBlood, SpyingBlade, and Ye Cang also started their attacks. On the other side, GreenDew had already started casting magic missile.

Tayce stopped ThornyRose's burning slash with it's bare hand. Its other hand grabbed towards FrozenBlood. FrozenBlood slightly leaned her body, causing it to miss. Her daggers stabbed into it's waist. SpyingBlade circled around it and leapt, activating his hooked saber's ability. A ferocious stab pierced into the back of it's neck. Ye Cang charged over with big steps before suddenly stopping. His dark red sword thrust forwards like a flash, piercing into it's throat and instantly pulling out, bringing with it a fountain of blood. All these attacks caused it to howl in pain and anger. Lin Le had also left a bloody scar on it's chest.

Zhang ZhengXiong also leapt back in at this time. His warhammer swung out twice, beating on it's forehead. The sound of cracking bones could be heard. He then activated his hammer's ability, stunning it. GreenDew's magic missile arrived and smashed into it's chest. She waved her wand and a wind blade quickly followed. Then the pages on her apprentice's tome flipped and countless icicles shot forwards. All of them hit accurately. SpyingBlade raised his eyebrows impressed. This chain of magic

had a really good rhythm, it wasn't rushed or too slow.

Having suffered so much damage, Tayce couldn't stop screaming in pain. It let out a terrifying howl that echoed off the basement walls, further amplifying it. Everyone felt a burst of dizziness. Zhang ZhengXiong was a bit better off, since he added mostly Constitution. His ability to resist was the best in the party, but he still felt a bit weakened. Who knew the boss still had a crowd control skill, and it actually became stronger in this environment.

A cold light flashed in its eyes and its claws attacked repeatedly. FrozenBlood, SpyingBlade, Ye Cang and Lin Le all barely managed to block it, but they were still sent flying like kites that had their strings cut. They had lost most of their health from that one blow. ThornyRose grit her teeth and stabbed towards its chest with her longsword. Looking at the back hand blow coming towards her, she raised her shield at an angle and was sent flying upwards. She landed, regained her balance, and readied her shield again. GreenDew's spell had been interrupted, and while the roar still echoed through the room, she was unable to concentrate enough to begin casting again.

Tayce huffed and fixed its sight on the distant GreenDew. That Mage has to die! It started making its way over while swinging its two claws. Zhang ZhengXiong quickly blocked it but was knocked away. At the same time, he activated his ring's ability. A light flashed. It was also affected by the environment and looked especially dazzling in this dark basement. Tayce wailed, covering its stinging eyes, its vision covered in white.

Lin Le was standing close by, and the echoes had finally settled. He quickly leapt over with his battle axe, taking Zhang ZhengXiong's position. His heavy axe chopped down towards its head with a heavy strike, but it went slightly off course hitting its shoulder blade. He quickly backed up a few steps. Tayce's blood throbbed and it regained its vision. It saw Lele in front of it. Its eyes flashed red and it pounced towards him. Lin Le quickly

activated his axe's ability. A flame shot out and stopped Tayce mid attack, but Tayce held it's ground until the skill ended. It stared at Lin Le even more resentful. It took a big stride, and it's right claw slashed down at him. Lin Le figured it was time, his two eyes started looking towards the bridge of his nose, becoming cross-eyed.

Everyone saw Tayce freeze as it was about to hit Lin Le, it's two red eyes full of confusion like it was asking "Why am I here? Ah!? My eyes are so weird."

"Everyone stop attacking. On my count!" Ye Cang said and switched places with Lin Le.

"So it turned out that this skill was Lele's" the others thought. It was even a mental gaze type, as it seemed to require eye-contact. Such a rare skill. If his opponents don't look in his eyes, they would lose quite a bit of battle power because wisdom alone isn't enough to tell intent. A lot can be gleaned from the opponents expressions through their eyes.

Ye Cang saw that everyone was about ready. GreenDew's spell was also about to be cast. He started counting: "3, 2, 1!"

His two hands held his sword as he stepped forwards and slashed, waking up Tayce from it's confusion. He then activated his shoulder guard's ability, slamming into it's chin! Tayce's body was pushed slightly back. Ye Cang then took his two-handed which glowed a red light, and performed another straight thrust right at its throat.

ThornyRose's longsword stabbed towards it's heart from behind. The magic missiles exploded on it's chest. SpyingBlade and FrozenBlood's weapons struck, bringing a spurt of blood. They then quickly moved away for Lin Le who was charging over, his axe chopped towards it's waist, firmly chopping into it. Zhang ZhengXiong who had been waiting for his chance leapt over and smashed his warhammer onto it's head, finishing it off.

“Congratulations. You’ve slain the Black Werewolf - Tayce.
Receive 650 experience.”

Chapter 55: Secret Stash

Ye Cang wanted to loot it, but before he could even raise his hand, a familiar silhouette pounced on him, and he felt a soft feeling. “Eh~ it’s the crazy old lady.”

FrozenBlood made an odd expression. It looked like it had really become a reflex.

No one was surprised by it anymore. Lin Le shrugged and walked over to loot the body.

ThornyRose’s heart ached at her own bravery. Her body had moved before her mind even realised what was happening. It had become a reflex to prevent that filthy hand from touching the corpse. She absentmindedly got up and sadly looked towards the hole in the ceiling feeling extremely depressed. “What’s wrong with me. What evils did my ancestors commit to deserve this. Before meeting that bastard, I was Miss Rose. Not just in china, but in the whole world, I could be considered one of the top 100 players. I’ve actually become like this...”

“There will be a day. No one can stop me! I will definitely loot a boss and obtain divine equipment! Humph!” Ye Cang also indignantly crossed his arms and looked towards that same hole in the ceiling. “This hand of mine was born to loot divine equipment! These mortals are too superstitious.”

FrozenBlood arrived beside ThornyRose and sighed as she patted her shoulder. “Right now, BornFlirty definitely hasn’t done as well as us. Does that make you feel any better?”

ThornyRose thought “That’s right, that dumb b***h definitely hasn’t done as well as I have.” and felt much better. Then she thought of the food she had been eating, that even beggars wouldn’t eat, and that scared monsters till they peed themselves. She thought of all the suffering and bitterness she had experienced. Was this her fate? She sighed and crossed her arms.

She looked towards Ye Cang who also had his arms crossed and was looking towards the ceiling. The grinding of her teeth echoed throughout the basement. This cursed perverted lowlife, it's all his fault!

FrozenBlood looked between ThornyRose and Ye Cang, and smiled. It seemed like her hate towards him was a level above her hate towards BornFlirty.

Meanwhile, Lin Le was praying at the body. "Lil'Tay, rest in peace. Go to heaven and join your wife and daughter."

"Brother Lil'White, Sister Rose, we got a necklace, a scroll, and a something something treasure map." Lin Le said, taking out three things from the boss.

"Treasure map!?" SpyingBlade said interested. As a treasure hunter, there was nothing more attractive than a treasure map with a chest at the end.

Ye Cang quickly took the three things.

Tayce's Protective Charm (Superior - Abyss)

Category: Necklace

Requirements: None

+2 Strength

+2 Dexterity

+3 Constitution

Wolverine Strike (Uncommon - Beginner Level): Perform an attack as ferocious as a wolverine dealing 160% damage with a chance to stun the target. Cost: 20 Rage or Energy. Cooldown: 1 minute (Required: Grappler or Ranger)

Tayce's secret stash: Before becoming corrupted, Tayce hid a few treasures from his wife and daughter. (PS: Men... Hah~)

ThornyRose speechlessly looked at the treasure map. She

thought of that one night, her father was again being scolded by her mother. That night, she had accidentally found her father's secret stash. It was actually in a hidden space behind her bed. Then her father had tried to bribe her... what a pitiful father. She shook her head, snapping out of her thoughts. She looked at the necklace which increased the 3 basic attributes. Whether it's defensive or offensive classes, they would all want it. "Everyone except GreenDew can use the necklace. What do you think?"

"Oh, then let's roll." Ye Cang calmly proposed. It was rejected by ThornyRose's group's shout: "Get Lost!"

"Let's do this then. The skillbook can go to Lil'Dino, and we'll bid for the necklace." ThornyRose said after thinking it over. FrozenCloud was hers and she was a grappler. It was much better to let her learn it then to let this stupid jack of all trades get it.

Ye Cang crossed his arms and thought for a bit. Lil'Dino was his companion, so he wouldn't fight over it. It would be more useful for her anyways. He gave the book directly to FrozenCloud. "Here."

"Thanks everyone." FrozenCloud took the book and learned it. With this skill, her power would rise by quite a bit. This grappler skill was too important for her.

"What about the treasure map?" SpyingBlade was tempted by the necklace, but if they auctioned it, he could only take out a couple gold so it wasn't good for him. Plus he already had a useable necklace, although it was much worse than this one, it was still excellent quality.

"Let's decide after we find it, bid on the necklace first. Starting with 2 gold." No one objected to ThornyRose's words.

"2 gold." SpyingBlade bid.

"3 gold." Ye Cang directly raised by 1 gold.

ThornyRose frowned, did this bastard want her to bleed? Any

higher would be hard on her wallet. Although 3 gold was regarded as cheap for this necklace, but gold was just too important. When they reached the next town at level 10, there would be too many uses for it. “Pass.”

“Pass” SpyingBlade also passed. Ye Cang took out 3 gold coins, and except for himself, everyone got about 40 silver. He ended up getting about 1 gold and 30 silver back from his brothers. It really wasn't expensive. He slowly replaced his +1 damage wolf tooth necklace. Zhang ZhengXiong, Lin Le and FrozenCloud had already received a similar necklace at the pawnshop, so they didn't really mind.

The remaining body was collected by Ye Cang. Everyone realised this was probably going to end up in their stomachs, and felt like vomiting. They watched as Ye Cang took out the iron pot and quickly stopped him.

“Use healing stream and heal each of us once.” ThornyRose quickly said. She didn't know why, but Ye Cang's healing stream was a lot more potent than before. If she knew, she would definitely flip out. She thought that he had added many points into intelligence and wisdom, and even had some spell power raising equipment. Her sight happened to fall upon his tear-drop ring. It should be that ring. Too bad, it would have been so great on GreenDew.

Ye Cang thought for a bit and agreed. It would be good to save on ingredients. Mana that is not spent is useless anyways. He chanted and cast healing stream to restore everyone's health.

Afterwards, under SpyingBlade's guidance, they made it through the dense fog and found the treasure. It was in an old wooden hunting cabin that was really worn down. It looked like no-one had been here for a very long time. Under the fireplace, they found a small wooden box.

There was 20 gold and 2 gold bars, making everyone happy. This

was a considerable income. Ye Cang's group took in total 10 gold coins and 1 gold bar. The rest would be distributed by ThornyRose.

After splitting the loot, the party returned to Really New Village. It was already 12 in the afternoon. They received Wu Na's reminder to eat lunch.

"We're going to go eat. We'll message you when we're back." Ye Cang said and the three of them quickly logged out. They left everyone else speechless. All that was left was handing in the quest, would they die if they ate a bit later!?

"Those three guys, They're actually really punctual with their daily activity. They never forget to eat, drink and whatever else." ThornyRose looked at where they disappeared and helplessly smiled.

Chapter 56: Investigating Their Past

“They didn’t say a time.” SpyingBlade frowned.

“I thought of something from yesterday.” GreenDew recalled.

“What?” ThornyRose asked confused.

“‘Sisters’, it seems like they are pretty crazy over it. The whole way back, Lele was telling me and Lil’Green all about it. I originally wanted to watch it, but after so many spoilers, I’ve lost interest.” FrozenBlood looked at ThornyRose and explained.

ThornyRose facepalmed, it turns out they were really planning to watch that crappy drama. She sighed heavily. Next time she’ll get his virtual ID’s number too, to call him outside the game.

“I’m gonna go, notify me if anything happens.” SpyingBlade said and directly left.

Ye Cang’s apartment.

“Wow! Today’s food looks so delicious too!!” Lin Le said, abnormally excited.

“Today’s is also the healthy vegetable and meat set B from next door.” Wu Na rolled her eyes and said.

“It’s really too delicious...” Zhang ZhengXiong said feeling moved as he wolfed it down.

Ye Cang held his lunchbox and felt defeated. “Hah~ It looks like I still have a ways to go.”

Wu Na sighed heavily at these ridiculous guys. “I heard Sister Lily say that our leader has been angered by 3 dumb guys. Now she’s in a bad mood all the time.”

“Hah~ that’s not surprising. There are many idiots every year. This year there are especially many, such as the crazy ones that bite people.” Ye Cang faintly sighed.

“Burp~ I’m going to take a nap, Goodnight everyone.” Lin Le said, after eating his fill.

“Nana, Bro, I’m going to go work out.” Zhang ZhengXiong also finished and said. He lazily stretched then directly left to head upstairs.

Wu Na wiped her mouth, cleaned up the table, and put the lunch boxes outside the front door. She then went to the balcony to get some sun and stretch. She looked really skinny in her tanktop and shorts. Soon, she returned back inside and turned up the fan before wiggling her butt climbing onto the top bed. “I’m going back to the game. Sister Lily and the others are still waiting for me and at night I have to practice with the band. How about you? Are you gonna watch TV and then watch ‘Sisters’ with Lele?”

“The weather is pretty good, I’ll go up to the roof and get some sun.” Ye Cang slowly got up and smiled.

“Right, what level are you guys?” Wu Na recalled that Ye Cang and them should be pretty strong. They just earned 2 million federal dollars the other day.

Ye Cang originally wanted to say he was already past level 8, but thinking it over, he replied: “Almost 8.”

“So amazing. Myself, Sister Lily and the girls are only level 6. After level 5, you need a lot more experience. Oh right, remember to save some equipment for me!” Wu Na said as she lay down.

“Understood...” Ye Cang said as he watched her connect into the game, then left the room.

On the spacious rooftop.

Zhang ZhengXiong was supporting himself upside down on one finger. He saw Ye Cang slowly walking over. “Bro, I can already open the 2nd genetic lock.”

“Mm, be careful and don’t be too impatient.” Ye Cang said, leaning on the railing while looking at the distant scenery and

enjoying the warm breeze.

“I know.” Zhang ZhengXiong smiled and continued his exercise. Ye Cang looked around at the scenery. The atmosphere was friendly and harmonious.

Third Administration Building.

“This is Zhang ZhengXiong’s background information. I also checked Ye Cang and Lin Le while I was at it.” The ponytailed female commander entered her ID into a terminal and it showed her name ‘Li LiJia’.

The middle aged, scholarly man took the documents and loaded them onto his terminal. He typed in his ID, and his information popped up. Zhang ShaoFeng, LinHai City College’s Board Member.

Zhang ShaoFeng looked at the results of the investigation. Most of it was not new. Zhang ZhengXiong was born in LinHai and grew up in the slums. He had an older sister, Zhang QinXue. His father was a heavy drinker and easily angered, and his mother died early. The brother and sister were often mistreated and beaten. Several times they were almost killed. To survive, Zhang QinXue had brought him with her and ran away from home. Afterwards, for reasons unknown, they ended up living in the normal residential area with Ye Cang, and the three became dependent on each other. At that time, Zhang ZhengXiong was only 10, Zhang QinXue was 16.

Due to curiosity, he stopped there and took out Ye Cang’s documents. It was even more interesting. He was actually abandoned as a baby and picked up near a river by an old woman who owned a flower shop, Zhao Lili. When he was 9 years old, she died of old age. He had no relatives, and he was adamant about not going to an orphanage. Because of his strange appearance, no one wanted to take him in, so he continued to live in Zhao Lili’s old apartment by himself. After a while, he started living with Zhang ZhengXiong and Zhang QinXue. Zhang QinXue started running the

flower shop, and although they couldn't be considered well off, they also didn't live too badly. Unfortunately when they were 16, because of brain cancer, Zhang QinXue chose to jump off a bridge and commit suicide.

At this point, the middle aged man was filled with sorrow. When Li LiJia was investigating, she also felt some pity.

Afterwards, there wasn't much information. Mostly a bunch of ordinary things. Ye Cang lived in seclusion. Zhang ZhengXiong managed to complete his studies. Not long after, both of them moved to LinHai's east district to attend College. For some reason, all the criminals in the east district were afraid of them. Another strange thing was that in highschool, Zhang ZhengXiong's physique was extremely ordinary. Compared with him now, it would be like the difference between heaven and earth.

On the other side, Lin Le's story was also very interesting. All three of these guys were orphans. This Lin Le was a typical orphan. He grew up in XinYun city's orphanage. Because of his low IQ and wisdom, he was often bullied by the other kids, however he was still extremely optimistic. He went to a government run school for orphans until he was in highschool. That was when Song Xin and her fiance went over for some volunteer activity. At that time, there was an earthquake, almost everyone was trapped under rubble, and there were even many deaths. From then on, Song Xin renounced the Sun house, cancelled her engagement, and took Lin Le away from the orphanage; sending him to this college. Reading the end, his mouth hung wide open. Wasn't this too suspenseful? That Song Xin had actually become his girlfriend!!? What exactly happened during that time!?

"I was also really curious when I read that. Song Xin actually gave up the chance to be the imperial capital's Sun house's first wife and chose to be with this guy that could almost be considered a handicapped person. He doesn't even have any family background." Li LiJia didn't understand. These three were all

shrouded in misery and mystery.

“Well I more or less understand them now. The main point is Zhang ZhengXiong, find a good time to discuss with him.” Zhang ShaoFeng said, but he still felt it wasn’t as simple as it seemed. There wasn’t much information about the three, especially Ye Cang, after their childhood. Actually, there was barely any. The little bits were so normal that it seemed strange.

Chapter 57: Their First Meeting

“Bro, are you still unable to let it go?” Zhang ZhengXiong asked. He put some strength into his finger and flipped upright.

“I’m already over it, I just feel regretful. How great it would have been if I had awakened before that happened. Perhaps this body of mine could have saved her.” Ye Cang said, still absentmindedly looking into the distance. He thought to himself: “A’Xiong. What you don’t know is that QinXue’s death was only the beginning of the nightmare.” He shook his head, it was all in the past.

“Bro, sister wouldn’t want you to keep suffering while thinking of her.” Zhang ZhengXiong knew how big of a blow his sister’s death was to him and Ye Cang. The two of them had planned be together forever, they were even engaged. Although at the time, Ye Cang was only 15 and she was already 21, he always gave others a feeling safety. During the sibling’s toughest times, it was he who offered them a home. Thinking of that day, Zhang ZhengXiong looked towards the bright sunny sky, it was nothing like today. It was a cold winter day and it was raining heavily. Their father had just taken out his anger on him and his sister and even wanted to violate her. Recalling that time, he remembered how powerless he was. They ran away from home and were hurting, hungry, and cold. In a small ally, his sister hugged him trying to keep him warm. Hungry and cold, the rain felt like sharp knives as it hit their skin. It was at this moment, a big black umbrella appeared and covered the brother and sister. The two were still feeling muddleheaded and got frightened. They thought it was the grim reaper who had come to take them away from the world. Under the umbrella, calmly looking at them was a white haired, white browed child with white eyelashes and pink eyes. The siblings couldn’t help but hug each other tighter in fright. In the end, the girl asked with a smile: “Are you here to bring us to hell?”

The white haired child didn’t answer. He looked at them

shivering, and thought of his grandmother's teachings. "Little Cang, you should always help others when you can." He childishly asked: "Cold?"

The two of them didn't understand, but nodded anyways.

"Hungry?" The little Ye Cang asked calmly but also childishly.

The two nodded again.

Zhang ZhengXiong thought of that time and couldn't stop smiling. After that, he and his sister started living with Ye Cang. He slowly walked over and threw an arm around Ye Cang's shoulder. "Bro, let's not think about these things anymore. It's already 2:30. If we return now, we can go watch 'Sisters'"

Ye Cang crossed his arms and smiled calmly. "Let's go."

Arriving back in their apartment, Lin Le had already woken up and was making a phone call. They knew who it was without even thinking. Ye Cang raised his eyebrows and walked up in front of him. "Lele, give me the phone. I have something important to say to her."

"A'Xin. Brother Lil'White wants to talk to you." Lin Le said then gave Ye Cang the phone.

"Cough~ Cough~ Little Sister in law, the business I brought up last time, can we discuss it again." Ye Cang said as he smiled professionally.

In america, on a private plane, a beautiful woman rolled her eyes. Her body was a little chubby, and under one of her eyes was a beauty mark. This woman was Song Xin. She grumpily roared: "Get lost! Ye Cang, Lele told me that you're all professional gamers now? And Nana moved in with you?"

"Yup." Ye Cang shrugged.

"That's good, there needs to be someone to watch over you three. Well, no more rubbish, give the phone back to Lele!" Song Xin

faintly nodded.

Ye Cang sighed, and faced Zhang ZhengXiong making an X. Zhang ZhengXiong also sighed. Such a wealthy woman and Lele has no intention of sucking up to her.

Lin Le took the phone back.

“Lele. That damn white head didn’t bully you, did he?”

“Brother Lil’White treats me very well.”

Ye Cang petted his head.

“If there’s anything you want, tell me. Got it?”

“I don’t need anything. I’m already very happy being able to fulfil my dream of going to college.

Song Xin felt her heart ache. “That’s good. I still have to make a trip to Russia, but I’ll be back in a few days. Take good care of yourself, got it?”

“Mm! I can take care of myself, stop worrying about me...”

After asking about his health for a bit, she hung up the phone. Song Xin leaned on the couch and slowly closed her eyes, her face still full of smiles. She knew he didn’t want her to keep helping him, but he was too much like a child. In order to keep an eye on him, she got a second job at the college, but nothing was going well. It was not like he didn’t want to fit in, but there would always be people who bullied him. It’s good that he met Ye Cang. Although she was a bit jealous, but she had to admit that Ye Cang really treated him like a little brother. She thought back to that day, she had wanted to scout him, but was threatened by him instead.

“You should be Lele’s girlfriend. I don’t care who you are, and don’t want to know. If I find out that you’re playing with his feelings, and hurt him, I’ll make you regret it.”

“How will you make me regret it? On what basis?”

“You don’t want to know.”

Song Xin felt an emotionless killing intent behind his indifferent expression and her whole body broke out in cold sweat. This guy wasn’t kidding, he was definitely someone dangerous. That Zhang ZhengXiong also wasn’t simple, his physique was all ranked A+. Students with all A rank in their basic stats could be counted on her two hands, and A+ was the limit of the basic testing machine. If he passed the 2nd combat exam, he could become a monster that surpassed A+. She had also used all means to get information on Ye Cang. Besides his sad life story, she learned he might be a reserve member of the Dragon group.

After interacting with them for two years, she discovered that these two were really quite good people. They became some of her few friends. Most importantly, Lele was happy. But every time they called her little sister in law, she would be speechless, as she was a few years older than them. She then recalled the incident at the orphan school and murmured gently: “Lele...”

...

“Brother Lil’White! Brother Lil’Xiong! ‘Sisters’ is starting!” Lin Le saw that it was three o’clock. Ye Cang quickly changed the channel.

“Last episode, A’Duo and A’Suo were having a catfight by the cliff and A’Duo accidentally fell. A’Xiang grieved and ended up getting closer to A’Suo again. But back at the cliff, A’Duo hadn’t died! She was saved by A’Xiang master and had transformed after several months of his tutelage. Now A’Duo has learned an even more powerful b***h attack and returned to the city! A’Suo was still happily spending time with A’Xiang not knowing that a big threat was coming...”

“We finally get to see A’Duo after her fortuitous encounter. So exciting...” Lin Le murmured.

“Actually, I prefer A’Suo...” Hearing Zhang ZhengXiong’s words,

they gave him a dirty glare. “She’s just a b***h, you’re so shallow!”

“Eh...” Zhang ZhengXiong was speechless. Were they watching the same show? A’Duo doesn’t lose in any way compared to A’Suo when it comes to being a b***h.

After watching the intense action, Ye Cang was full of admiration.

“Next episode, A’Suo, during her crisis, happens to see a shooting star and comprehended a sure death attack. Armed with her high heels, can she make a comeback? Look forwards to next episode where mysterious technique meets mysterious technique! Burst forth, my high heels!”

“Oh my god... we definitely can’t miss tomorrow’s episode...” Zhang ZhengXiong said and the other two nodded in agreement.

Chapter 58: New Plan

Ye Cang's group reconnected to the game and immediately got a message from ThornyRose.

"Give me an explanation."

"‘Sisters’..."

"!@#\$!\$!!"

Everyone once again met up in the center of town. ThornyRose looked at Ye Cang and had the urge to attack his face. They had waited for almost 4 hours. SpyingBlade shook Lin Le's hand. "It was actually pretty good..."

ThornyRose and the girls rolled their eyes.

After the guards announced their arrival, Ye Cang brought everyone and entered Mar's office.

"Mayor, are these the jewels you lost?" Ye Cang brought out the case full of jewels.

Mar took the case, and looked through the things inside. "Good job, you're much better than those incompetent idiots. Where did you find it?"

"At the den of a werewolf called Tayce. We found it in his cabin." Zhang ZhengXiong replied.

"Tayce... if that guy hadn't been corrupted, he would be around my age. Such a sad man, he'd eaten both his wife and daughter. Even if he wasn't completely corrupted, he probably wouldn't have the will to live. Hah~ Here's your reward."

"Congratulations. You've received 5 gold, 700 experience, more prestige with Really New Village, and a random class skill."

"Congratulations, You've obtained Precise shot/strike (Uncommon - Ranger): With any weapon, attack after aiming for a period of time. Ranged weapons will deal 175% damage and

penetrate through the targets. Melee weapons increase the damage of the next attack by 150% (blunt weapons have a chance to stun). Cooldown: 20 seconds. Cost: 10 energy and 2 mana.”

Zhang ZhengXiong received Aura of Vigor (Aura that gives allies +2 Constitution and +2 Strength), and Lin Le got Handcart Home Run (Automatically receive a blueprint for a crude peddler’s handcart. Can summon the handcart and perform a homerun swing dealing (Strength + Agility) x 1.5 damage. Has a chance to knockback or stun the target. Cooldown: 2 minutes.)

Everyone was extremely happy. An uncommon class skill! ThornyRose got some sort of movement + attack skill, Charge Attack. It didn’t even require any rage!

“Sure enough, I didn’t judge wrongly. You three, come with me. The rest of you can leave.” Mar once again waved them away. ThornyRose sighed, how great it would’ve been if she’d been the quest initiator. She left unwillingly. Once outside, she elbowed FrozenCloud. “It’s up to you to scout for us! That bastard definitely won’t tell us the truth.”

FrozenCloud again felt conflicted. Ye Cang’s group of 3, although silly, were really good to her. Even when they thought she was butt ugly, they didn’t avoid her. Well that’s not completely true, they didn’t treat her completely normally. Instead she became one of their bros. She continued to think as her heart struggled. Finally, she weakly nodded. “I got it, Sister Rose.”

“Lil’Dino, don’t force yourself.” FrozenBlood saw her little sister with a twisted expression and said calmly.

“I’m not Lil’Dino!!” FrozenCloud yelled in a bad mood.

SpyingBlade didn’t say anything. It turned out FrozenCloud was a spy for Thorns and Roses after all. But those three guys are really too lacking in common sense. If they paid any attention, they would be able to figure out that FrozenCloud was FrozenBlood’s little sister. Well it didn’t have anything to do with him, in fact it

actually helped him a bit. What he didn't know was that Ye Cang and his group were just too lazy to pay attention.

Mar waited till everyone left, then looked at Ye Cang and said seriously: "The Blue Scaled Fishman Rebel - Yoji is now the chief. The first thing he did was overthrow slavery so he's much more popular than Gil Rage was. I heard you are an honorary warrior of the fishman tribe. I hope you can help Really New Village to establish ties with them. In order to fight those bastard wolves, the support of the blue fishman tribe is essential. They've lived at Riley River for thousands of years, and although we have our differences, there hasn't been any big disputes. It should be possible to live in harmony... excluding that bastard that stole this old man's pearl, but he's already dead. In other words, I'm handing this mission to you. As for the problems at the cemetery, we can ignore it for now. Those undead have not yet crossed the line."

Ye Cang felt this mission wasn't as easy as it sounded, but it was still feasible, after all, he could already have a friendly talk with the fishmen. He smiled and didn't refuse. "Leave it to me."

"Then please. I'll give this to you first." Mar took out a pouch full of money and shoved it over.

"There will be more after you've completed the quest, but you must complete it well!" Mar warned.

"We'll do our best..." Ye Cang nodded.

"Good. You can go prepare then." Mar said. The three of them left the office. Mar turned and looked at the picture of his father on the wall. "Father, the things you couldn't accomplish, I'll definitely do them for you. I'll wake up all those residents that are still caught in an unending nightmare..."

Madam Mar walked in from the courtyard. "Hubby, you can do it. Also, that white haired young man is like me, a half-elf."

Mar smiled. “No wonder I keep wanting to temper him, he’s just like Mar Junior.”

“You... come back with me and rest. You’ll get sick from working so much.” Madam Mar tugged at him.

“Do you regret being a half-elf?” Mar turned to her and asked.

Madam Mar shook her head. “No, I have you. All the hardships in the past are nothing compared to what I have now. Half-elves are outcasts among both elves and humans, yet you still held onto me so tightly, how beautiful is that?” Recalling the past, she tenderly hugged him. “Hubby, I’ll always be beside you.”

“Hah~ But I’ll pass on before you.” Mar said with a smile.

“Wherever you go, I’ll go too.” Madam Mar returned his smile.

“You... Don’t-“ Mar wanted to retort but was interrupted by Madam Mar. “You have to obey me forever! No matter what!”

“I got it, boss wife~~” Mar reached out and pinched her butt.

“You old pervert! Really~” Madam Mar screamed pleasantly.

...

Ye Cang and the other two walked out of the office. They took out the pouch of coins and started counting. God~! There were 25 gold coins! They quickly stored it away and pretended that nothing had happened as they left the city hall.

“The follow up!?” ThornyRose asked.

“Follow up!? There’s another quest!? How come I didn’t know? This mission’s already over, everyone can be on their way now.” Ye Cang said, acting surprised, his mouth hanging wide open.

“...” ThornyRose and the other stared at him silently. This guy was just asking for death. He actually tried to trick them again with such bad acting.

“I’m just kidding. We’re going to the blue scaled fishman tribe to

form an alliance against the wolf god.” Ye Cang said, looking towards Riley River.

Chapter 59: Blue Scaled Fishman Tribe

“Then let’s go check it out while it’s not dark out.” ThornyRose nodded.

“Brother Lil’White, I want to make my handcart. Help me make my handcart first.” Lin Le’s words confused everyone. Handcart? Ye Cang had Lin Le show him the list of materials. There wasn’t anything difficult, they could get everything at Granny Rica’s store. Ye Cang nodded and said: “Let’s meet up at the southeast gate in half an hour.”

Crude Peddlers Handcart (Small Handcart - Common): Can carry a certain amount of items. Makes it easier to sell the items in the cart. Damage dealt with cart related skills +15%. Can be summoned and dismissed.

ThornyRose nodded and didn’t argue. She figured it had to do with his hidden class. Since it would be finished quickly, then might as well wait for it. “Ok, we’ll wait for you there.”

Saying that, ThornyRose brought the others to leave first. Ye Cang brought his group of three to Rica’s store. He found some timber and other parts, and let Lin Le build his handcart. A two meter long, four wheeled, wooden cart was created.

“Brother Lil’White, this cart can hold so much stuff and we can set it up as a stall wherever we go.” Lin Le smiled and giggled with his new toy.

Ye Cang thought it over. It was pretty good, he could use it as a small storage. He took all the fishman and werewolf meat and put it inside, yet it only took up a small portion of the cart. He set the price of the meat to 2 silver per pound. Then Lin Le recalled it causing it to disappear before everyone’s eyes.

“Granny Rica, do you know anything about the fishmen?” Ye Cang asked.

“Mm, how should I say it. They’ve lived at Riley river outside of Really New Village for thousands of years, so they were here long before the human settlers first arrived. Most of the time, both sides would just mind their own business. Although both sides don’t think well of each other, but it rarely causes any conflict. On the rare occasions we fight, there are never any grudges. After all, it’s very difficult for humans to fight in the water against aquatic creatures.” Rica said quietly while wiping the table.

Having not learned anything new, Ye Cang brought his party to meet up with ThornyRose. They faced the southeast and walked towards Riley River, then following the riverbank. ThornyRose noticed that she had an extra buff. Aura of Vigor? Strength and Constitution +2? Too good! It would give everyone more health! She looked around, but it didn’t take much effort to learn who the aura belonged to. It definitely belonged to Zhang ZhengXiong. This was an aura that only priests and paladins could have. The other had also noticed and all praised it in their hearts.

Eventually, they met a group of blue scaled fishmen. Ye Cang stepped forwards showing his ring and used his blue scaled fishman honorary warrior title. They were then guided to the fishman village which was situated at a wider part of the river.

A fishman sage guided Ye Cang and his party to the current chief - Yoji’s tent.

Everyone watched as Ye Cang started chatting and laughing with the huge fishman. All they heard were gurgling noises and other nonsense. Then the two embraced. The rest of the party felt awkward, just what the heck was going on?

Ye Cang returned to them and explained. “In order to obtain chief Yoji’s trust, we have to help out and gain the trust of the villagers. Only then will their high priests be willing to discuss an alliance against the werewolves.”

“So we have to stay in the blue scaled fishman village and accept

the villager's quests?" SpyingBlade asked, raising his eyebrow.

"That's right..." Ye Cang nodded.

"Then let's hurry and get some quests to earn the villager's trust. None of us understand fishman language, so we have to depend on you." ThornyRose crossed her arms and said.

Ye Cang brought everyone to walk around the village. Under Ye Cang's recommendation, they received quite a few quests. They went on land to hunt feral wolves and violent bears, then they went into the river to catch freshwater shrimp. They babysat little fishmen, helped the elderly hunt for shellfish, and even helped female fishmen find mates. After three days, everyone was feeling tired, but they managed to get quite a bit of experience and money. After every mission, they would also receive a blue scale. They could use it to exchange for items in the armory. Ye Cang had received the most, after all, he had to be there for every quest to translate. After receiving some scales, they saved them up, and continued to do quests that they didn't understand. After completing more missions, the high priest - Vasiyas, who could speak human, appeared and interacted with them several times. Eventually they also managed to learn some basic fishman language so now they could, with difficulty, accept repeated quests without Ye Cang. Time passed quickly, and everyone's prestige advanced from strangers to respected while Ye Cang became worshipped. Since he could cast healing stream, he healed many villagers and was eventually promoted from honorary warrior to elder shaman.

In the chief's tent

Ye Cang and the chief were speaking and making gurgling sounds. Everyone only managed to understand about half of it and were still puzzled. Ye Cang then shook the chief's hand before returning to the party. "Let's go, chief Yoji has agreed. Now we need to find the Head of the high priests - Vasiyas and bring him to go see mayor Mar for negotiations."

ThornyRose sighed regretfully. It would be good if they could stay a few more days, they were almost level 10. The quests here were easy, numerous, and the rewards were generous. In these few days she had earned about 10 gold, not including the value of the equipment she received.

“Perfect, we are all at least respected now. Since we all have quite a few scales, let’s go look at the armory and see what we can trade for.” SpyingBlade reminded everyone.

“Good idea, let’s go see what good stuff they have...” FrozenBlood nodded.

“Then let’s go...” Ye Cang brought the party to the military area, not far from the chief’s tent.

“Sir elder shaman and brave warriors, do you need anything?” The armory’s keeper respectfully saluted.

Everyone looked through the items they could trade for, and felt their heartbeat accelerate. There were healing items, weapons, armors, accessories, and even skillbooks!

Ye Cang had the highest prestige and the most scales so could pick from a much bigger list than the others. He had 210 scales while the other had 100 something. He looked at all the sparkling items and his gaze landed on a black carving of a fishman.

Figurine of Kilaris (Superior - Glorious)

Category: Accessory

Requirements: None

+3 All Attributes

Kilaris’ Seamless Combo: Upon activation, become a shadow and perform 5 rapid attacks at a target. Each Attack deals 50% damage and can activate on-hit abilities. During the duration of the skill, you are immune to damage. Cooldown: 3 hours.

PS: The hero fish - Kilaris, the mightiest blue scaled fishman

chief. He once repelled numerous invading tribes. Now he has become Riley River's guardian deity!!

Chapter 60: Really New Village's Diplomat Hero

Ye Cang bought it without hesitation, spending 135 scales. He used the rest to buy a skillbook.

Mirror Image (Uncommon - Beginner Level): After calling out the activation word in the fishman language (Instantaneous), leave behind a clone of yourself with 15% of your stats (Controlled by an intelligent AI) and enter a concealed state. Concealment lasts for 5 seconds, and will be cancelled upon attacking or being attacked. The clone exists for 5 seconds. Cooldown: 1 minute. Cost: 15 Energy and 5 Mana. (PS: This is the hero fish - Kilaris' housekeeping skill)

This skillbook can only be exchanged to those with worshipped status, moreover this was the only copy. Like the figurine, it was an extremely rare item.

Zhang ZhengXiong got Barbaric Tackle (Perform a berserk tackle against a target, damage based on strength and constitution) and Lin Le got Leap (Can choose a spot within range and perform a quick leap towards it. If an attack is performed at the end of a leap, it gains 35% increased damage and a chance to knockback the target).

ThornyRose was extremely happy, their harvest from the past few days were so abundant. Now they could even exchange for a skill, although there weren't many, but it was still a skill. Once the alliance is established, the players would definitely flock over. After thinking it over, she decided to quickly tell her guild members to prepare and occupy the resources here as soon as possible.

Soon after, the party arrived at the fishman high priest's tent.

"I'm already prepared. Shaman PaleSnow, humans and fishmen should never have started to kill each other..." The head high

priest Vasiyas said as he rubbed the ornaments on his head. He tapped the floor with his high priest's scepter and said: "Lead the way."

Ye Cang's party, as well as some brave fishman fighters and shamans escorted him to town. They had to pass in front of the eyes of many players. Thankfully, ThornyRose had thought ahead and had all her guild members in the village come and keep order. They definitely couldn't let this rabble ruin it!

"That's definitely a boss!"

"That's someone else's hidden quest. It looks like they're going into the village to discuss something important. Don't you see the Thorns And Roses members have all come to guard them? That short haired beauty there is Miss Rose, their leader."

"Then the assassin should be the Night Empress. But who are those other guys? Especially that white haired guy in front."

"Dunno, but their equipment looks awesome. Look at that little guy's axe and gauntlets. I bet even if we attacked him together, we'd be instantly killed."

"Don't even mention them. The Thorns and Flower beauties have all come out, it's like a garden of flowers..."

"What a feast for the eyes... Pretty Sisters, come violate me!"

"Me too!!"

...

On the northwest side at the cemetery grounds; YellowSprings and Mad War's Leader, the fighting king, CloudDragon had just received the news.

"ThornyRose, that silly girl, actually focused her efforts on the fishmen..." said a purpled haired, female magician who had sharp facial features, and looked pretty and flirty.

"They have their opportunities and we have ours. Let's finish

this quest first.” CloudDragon said as he indifferently pulled his longstaff out from a decaying corpse’s head. He glanced towards the image that was sent to him... Eh~ wasn’t that those three guys from before? And that assassin, was that SpyingBlade?

“Who woulda thought that those three would be working with Thorns and Roses. And that assassin is Spying Blade.” YellowSprings smiled.

CloudDragon nodded but didn’t speak.

...

Back in Really New Village. Ye Cang and the party escorted the Head High Priest to the city hall under the gaze of all the players and the NPC residents. The guards at the door glared at the fishmen, on full alert.

“Head High Priest Vasiyas, please follow me to meet Mayor Mar. The others, please wait outside.” Ye Cang said in the fishman language. Vasiyas nodded, repeated Ye Cang’s instructions to the fishmen and followed Ye Cang into the building.

At this time, the mayor had already been notified and was waiting outside the great hall. He saw Ye Cang and the Head High Priest arrive. “Guest from the blue scaled fishman tribe, head high priest Vasiyas, welcome.”

“Thanks for the invitation, Mayor of Really New Village - Tory Mar. Your father was a mighty man. Him and I have exchanged drinks at the plains near Riley River. Well, it’s all in the past. It’s already been over 30 years.” Vasiyas blinked his big, bulbous eyes and smiled.

“Father once told me about that. He said he was friends with a mighty fishman sage. Please, come in. We can talk more inside.” Mar said respectfully. Vasiyas’s fish mouth formed a smile and he walked in, leaning on his scepter.

Mar looked towards Ye Cang’s party and praised: “You’ve done

really well. I'll be sure to reward you after. White hair, you come with me. The rest of you can wait here."

ThornyRose sighed. Hah~ Quest initiator, hidden race, fishman language... they were all his. She thought for a bit, it was still pretty generous to be able to wait here and be rewarded after. Without speaking, she leaned on one wall and rested her eyes. Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong pulled the other girls over and began trying to brainwash them to watch 'Sisters'.

Ye Cang followed Mar into the great hall. There were only the three of them inside.

"State your terms first." Mar smiled and got straight to the point.

"You sure are Ains's son." Vasiyas began amiably before bringing up his terms. Mar happily agreed to them. Afterwards, under Ye Cang's watch, they discussed many matters and finally came to an agreement. The alliance between the Blue Scaled Fishmen of Riley River and the humans of Really New Village was formed.

"Because of your untiring efforts, the alliance between the Blue Scaled Fishmen and Really New Village has been formed! Blue Scaled Fishmen and Players of Really New Village are no longer hostile. You've left your mark on both Blue Scaled Fishmen and Really New Village's history. Your prestige has reached 'Legendary' with both factions. You've obtained the titles 'Blue Scaled Pioneer' and 'Really New Village Diplomat Hero'. Also obtain the achievement 'Friend of the Fishmen' (+1 Dexterity. Fishmen won't take the initiative to attack you. Gain prestige with the fishman race more easily.)"

"Due to having reached 'Legendary' prestige with the Blue Scaled Fishmen, you gain the blessing of the Blue Scaled Fishmen which gives you the racial skill (Blue Scaled Fishman) Aquatic Killer (Deal an additional 10% damage to aquatic creatures. Your swim speed and diving time have increased substantially.)"

"Due to having reached 'Legendary' prestige with Really New

Village, your racial skill: Diplomatic has become Diplomat (Obtain +25% prestige. Become more persuasive.)”

“System Announcement! Due to the efforts of Really New Village’s Diplomat Heroes PaleSnow, as well as ThornyRose, HeavenShakingMight, HappyAndCheerful, FrozenBlood, FrozenCloud, SpyingBlade, and GreenDew, Really New Village has officially formed an alliance with the Blue Scaled Fishmen! All players obtain unfriendly prestige with the Blue Scaled Fishmen! If either Really New Village or the Blue Scaled Fishmen Tribe are attacked, offenders will receive wanted status with both factions!”
A world-wide announcement played.

The players immediately exploded in cheers. ThornyRose and the others also received a boost to their prestige and heard the announcement.

“Too awesome! The first world-wide announcement was actually at our Really New Village!!”

“Cheers for Really New Village!!”

“Really New Village’s Diplomat Hero, this title is too cool!”

“Actually... isn’t he just like Ash.”

“Eh, then I’m Brock, take me away.”

“I’m the beautiful misty! Bring me with you!”

“...”

“How are we supposed to play now, we can’t kill fishmen anymore! That’s a big portion of the high level monsters. F**, bunch of s**ts!”

“Are you a f***king idiot? This means we can now get prestige with the fishmen. Once we learn a bit of their language, we can go over and receive more quests!!”

“That’s right brothers! Our next goal! The Blue Scaled Fishmen tribe!!”

Chapter 61: Vice-Director

Regarding the world-wide announcement, everyone reacted differently. For example, the 'Beauties at the Crossfire' guild leader BornFlirty roared furiously: "That b***h actually got the first world-wide announcement! Aah! Investigate that PaleSnow!"

Somewhere, a member of the Flame Dragon Union, an exceptionally imposing man, faintly raised his eyebrows. He then said arrogantly: "Good... That girl... Whatever, I'll crush them later anyways. Trash..."

CloudDragon faintly smiled. However, there were only two people in China that could truly be his opponent. One was that arrogant warlord, that guy who thinks the world revolves around him, FlameEmperor. The other was the NalanPureSoul. The rest weren't much. Although ThornyRose was not bad, but she wasn't worth his attention.

The scene returned to Ye Cang.

The Head High Priest took out a golden scale and handed it to him. "Take it."

Ye Cang was overjoyed. This was the Blue Scaled Fishman's gold scale. It could be exchanged at the armory for the best equipment. He quickly put it away. "Thank you Head High Priest."

"You don't have to be so formal, you're our pioneer - PaleSnow." Vasiyas patted his shoulder and smiled. He then left the city hall, and took all the fishmen to head back to their home.

Now there was only Ye Cang and Mar in the room.

"This time's matter, you handled it very well. Good kid, looks like my judgement was really not wrong. From now on, you're the vice-director of the werewolf suppression plan. Of course, I'm the director. This is a personal reward for you." Mar was extremely happy.

“Congratulations. You’ve become the vice-director of Really New Village. Receive 1500 experience, 15 gold, 3 gold bars, one class talent point, and one random talent.”

“Congratulations. You’ve received the class talent Azeroth’s Magic Proficiency (Heroic - Beginner Level): +5 Intelligence. Intelligence is increased by 10% of all stats. Spell power and Spell focus are increased by 30% of your intelligence.”

“PS: Alonso Azeroth, a dark elf who was extremely famous for his magic and his bowmanship. He protected his allied army during the Heavenly Catastrophe. In spite of his own injuries at the time, he forcefully cast a spell: Starfall. His body disappeared becoming countless meteorites that rained down upon the enemy army, making an indelible contribution to the war. He had saved mankind and all the wandering bards sang his story. The falling star, Alonso Azeroth.

Eh, this talent was currently not that useful. The only spell he had was minor healing stream. However he saw that it had a rare type - ‘Heroic’, and it came with the story of a hero, so he thought it must be pretty awesome. Indeed, just considering Intelligence and Magic, it was really amazing. It was likely he now had the highest Intelligence and Spellpower in the game. As for the talent point, he originally wanted to add it to his new Heroic talent, however it said his rank was not high enough. Thinking it over, he added it to Ranger’s Mashup Spirit.

“Ranger’s Mashup Spirit (Uncommon - Intermediate Level): +4 All attributes, and all weapon proficiencies. You can choose any equipment (including weapons), the restrictions to equip it will be reduced by 50%. Can only affect two item at a time. Only works on yourself.”

Ye Cang looked at his stats.

Character: PaleSnow

Level: 9

Race: Half-Elf

Gender: Male

Class: Trainee Ranger

Titles: Blue Scaled Pioneer, Really New Village's Diplomat Hero

Achievements: Friend of the Fishmen

Strength: 29

Dexterity: 27

Constitution 25

Intelligence: 28 + 11

Wisdom: 19

+17 Spell Power

+10 Spell Focus

Damage: 23 - 34

Health: 104 / 104

Mana: 97 / 97

Rage: 0 / 10

Energy: 100 / 100

Racial Characteristics

Diplomat (Human - Promoted): Obtain +25% prestige. Raises social ability.

Learned (Human): Every 10 levels, gain an additional common talent point.

Graceful (Dark Elf): + 1 Dexterity and another 1 every 5 levels. Gain + 1 with bows.

Magic Power (Sunfury Elf): +1 Intelligence and another 1 every 5 levels.

Aquatic Killer (Blue Scaled Fishman): Deal an additional 10%

damage to aquatic creatures. Your swim speed and diving time have increased substantially

Class Talents: Heart of a Ranger (Beginner Level), Ranger's Mashup Spirit (Intermediate Level), Azeroth's Magic Proficiency (Beginner Level).

Common Talent: Clever and Deft.

Class Skills: Precise Shot / Strike, Rapid Fire.

Common Skills: Minor Healing Stream, Straight Thrust, Double Shot, Mirror Image.

Ye Cang happily clenched his fist. He could now be considered an expert, a talented professional player. Well it was natural given his luck and his divine hand.

"Go invite your teammates in to get their rewards." Mar reminded him. Ye Cang nodded. He went out and called everyone in. Zhang ZhengXiong and the other 2 handed their 5 gold over to Ye Cang, totalling 15. ThornyRose was extremely happy, they actually got a talent point! This was something that one would never have enough of. SpyingBlade was also moved. However, the 7 of them didn't get a class talent.

"Ok, you can go now. I have to take care of the issues involving the fishman tribe. I'll get someone to inform you if there's any news on the werewolves. Oh right, white hair, you stay behind. My wife wants to meet you." Mar said, expelling them. Ye Cang was staying again, ThornyRose secretly thought. It was almost the last time, just the werewolves left. She looked towards him, it seemed he had another quest. She didn't say anything and brought everyone out.

"A'Xiong, Lele, Lil'Dino, you guys wait for me at the general store." Ye Cang calmly said.

"Got it, bro." Zhang Zheng Xiong brought the other two and left.

Mar brough Ye Cang to a small path in the courtyard out back

and asked with a smile: “You’re a half-elf?”

Ye Cang hesitated, but nodded his head in the end. “Mm.”

“Don’t worry, my wife is also a half-elf. Although many humans look down on them as a lowly race and elves think they are impure, but I don’t believe any of that. You’re the best parts of humans and elves, and possess heaven defying talent. During the Heavenly Catastrophe, the magician with the greatest contribution was a half-elf. The Furious Red Lotus - Vivian. Although she later led a half-elf uprising and received the combined retaliation of both humans and elves. That final battle brought about the death of most of the half elves.”

Chapter 62: The Outcast Half-Elves

Mar ended his speech there. The two of them had arrived inside a house. Madam Mar looked at Ye Cang and slowly walked over. She reached out her hand and sensed something. “Your body actually contains the blood of both the dark elves and the sunfury elves. Very interesting, these two types of elves are extremely hostile towards each other.”

Ye Cang nodded without saying a word. Afterall, he had no idea what these dark elves or sunfury elves were. He remembered what Mar had said earlier and asked Madam Mar: “Are half-elves really so hated?”

“It’s getting a bit better. In the past, after Vivian’s uprising failed, they would be tied to a stake and burned to death on site.” Madam Mar said sadly.

“Therefore, you have to hide your identity. Don’t let those high class nobles find out.” Madam Mar’s words made Ye Cang freeze. They’re still not accepted? He thought of something and sadly nodded his head.

“Ok, let’s not talk about these depressing things. Stay and have a meal.” Mar butted in, and patted Ye Cang’s shoulder. He hinted to a chair by the table.

The three of them began to eat. Ye Cang looked at the painting on the wall. It was a painting of the mayor and Madam Mar, and in between them was a blond haired child. Was this their child? “Is that your son?”

“Mm, that’s my son... Cross Mar. Now he’s at Black Rock City serving the Holy Church as a crusader.” Mar said full of pride.

“Holy Church?” Ye Cang didn’t understand.

“You don’t even know this? Well, I guess we don’t even have a single church out here in the countryside. The Holy Church is the

home of mankind's most popular religion. From the masses point of view, his holiness the supreme pontiff has a higher position than even his majesty the emperor." Mar explained.

"30 years ago, it was also the church that pardoned the half-elves, so now at least they won't be executed the moment they're discovered." Madam Mar said. Although her expression wasn't good, there wasn't anything weird about it. She remembered the times when she was still young, she would always be hiding. Death could find her at any time. She watched so many of her people being burned at the stakes. The life of a sewer rat was much better than that of a half-elf. That was, until she met him. At the time he was just a child helping out on the farm. Now he's already at the age where his hairs have begun to turn gray. "The Holy Church, although hypocritical, are still our benefactors. Now there are many places where half-elves can live safely. Although they're still subject to intense discrimination and disgust, but at least they can survive."

"I've recalled what that smelly kid said when he left Really New Village. He said that some day, with his identity as a half human and half elf, he would become a great knight and come back wearing his glorious medals." The old couple's faces were full of pride and happiness.

"You're an adventurer, I know it won't be long before you leave. You should go to Black Rock City, at least you'll know someone there. Well forget it, let's settle these hateful werewolves before talking about that." Mar's words made Ye Cang excited. They had family at Black Rock City!? That's the place!

After eating, Ye Cang gave his thanks and then left for Rica's general store to meet up with the other three. He took some time to hear about how the three used their talent points. Zhang ZhengXiong put his into Feel Your Pain. He now received 40% of his Constitution to Wisdom and +10 Spell Focus. Lin Le upgraded his Armed Merchant's Strength. His strength and the effectiveness

of consumables he used increased. Ye Cang also learned what FrozenCloud's talent was. Attack and Defend (+5 Strength, +5 Constitution, +10% Strength, +10% Constitution, +2 Weapon Proficiency)

“Bro, since we have no quests to do, let's go back to the Blue Scaled Fishman Tribe and have a look. We can collect some more scales and exchange for items to prepare for the attack on the black werewolves.” Zhang ZhengXiong proposed.

“Good idea A'Xiong. Let's go see Chief Yoji. We can probably get another reward and receive another 100 scales. It'll be enough to exchange for a few things. Unfortunately the village is probably going to be full of people. After exchanging some scales, let's go somewhere else. We can go collect some blood replenishing grass and some other materials.” Ye Cang thought it over and gave a suggestion. Zhang ZhengXiong nodded, the fishmen village would indeed be insufferably crowded. FrozenCloud slightly raised her hand to interrupt. “You're not going to call Sister Rose and the others?”

“Lil'Dino! What nonsense are you saying! We definitely won't...” Ye Cang rolled his eyes at her. If they went with just the four of them, they'd definitely get a bigger reward. Before he could finish speaking, he saw Zhang ZhengXiong wink at him, and he could sense someone coming in behind them. He quickly put on a smile. “...not tell her! I'll notify her right now!”

“No need, I'm already here.” ThornyRose said, standing at the doorway. She sneered in her heart. That guy definitely wanted to get our share of the rewards too. That damn lowlife!

“Oh, what a coincidence! I was just going to contact you. It's like we're telepathically linked! Give~Me~Five!” Ye Cang quickly turned around and smiled, raising his hand. ThornyRose grumpily played along and slapped his hand. “Let's go.”

Ye Cang lead everyone through the army of players, towards the

chief's place. The fishermen who saw him all respectfully called out: "Sir Pioneer."

They slowly entered the chief's tent.

"Pioneer, thanks for bringing our tribe so much prosperity. This is a gift from me for you and your friends." Yoji got up and smiled. He let his maid hand each of them a bag bursting full of scales. Each of them had over 100. Ye Cang got the most, at least twice as much as the others.

Afterwards, they went to visit the Head High Priest Vasiyas. Ye Cang and GreenDew met the conditions and was able to learn a 2nd rank water spell from him.

Tidal Wave (2nd Rank - Uncommon - Beginner Level): Chant two lines in the fishman language (2 Seconds), and send a violent tidal wave forwards hitting everyone in a certain range. Deal 37 water damage, with chance to knockback. Cooldown: 30 seconds. Cost: 7 mana.

ThornyRose looked at the skill. It was a pretty good aoe knockback ability. It gave GreenDew and that bastard a means to defend themselves. She looked over at their priest, Zhang ZhengXiong, who had yet to learn a single spell, and felt speechless. Hah~ priest...

"Ok, the quest only goes till here. Now we just wait for the two sides to begin their attack on the werewolves. Everyone can go do what they want." Ye Cang said indifferently.

ThornyRose raised her brows at him. He couldn't be trying to ditch them to do some good side-quest again could he? She glanced at FrozenCloud, and the answer was exactly as he said. There were no more quests, they were planning to just wander around. She nodded. "Ok, everyone can go do their own thing for now."

"If anything comes up, contact me. I'll be leaving first." SpyingBlade said, then left the party to go off on his own.

ThornyRose had FrozenCloud continue monitoring them before she turned away to find more quests and earn more scales.

Chapter 63: Mystery Boxes

Ye Cang directly brought his group to the armory. He looked at the things he could get with his Legendary prestige. Every one of them required a golden scale. Most of them were above Superior quality. His sight landed on a box.

Mystery Item Box: An unknown mysterious item inside. Friend, try your luck.

The cost was enormous, besides the golden scale, it required over 500 normal scales. Ye Cang became extremely excited. “A’Xiong, Lele, Lil’Dino, hurry and give me your scales!”

“What for?” Zhang ZhengXiong doubtfully asked. He was already about to exchange for some superior quality legplates.

FrozenCloud also hesitated. The hundred and something scales she had was considered a lot. She wanted to exchange for some good equipment. She quickly asked: “Team Leader, did you find something special?”

Ye Cang showed everyone the mystery box that you could only exchange for with legendary prestige. “This thing requires 550 scales and a gold scale. I have a gold one, but not enough of the others. If we pool our resources, we can probably barely get enough.”

FrozenCloud pondered. If they couldn’t exchange for it, then it must require a prestige higher than worshipped. She looked at the other items that Ye Cang showed them and her heart beat excitedly. They were all amazing items, many of which were Masterwork quality which would be the best in the game at this point. As for the golden scale, perhaps he’s the only one in the game who had one. It was probably an extra reward he got from the mission, after all, he was the leader and initiator. She slowly nodded and handed her scales over.

“Brother Lil’White, here!” Lin Le said indifferently and handed over all his scales.

“Bro, once you get it, you have to let Lele open it, otherwise our rewards will go to waste.” Zhang ZhengXiong handed his over while warning him.

“You guys don’t trust my divine hand!?” Ye Cang solemnly said.

The three of them, without any hesitation, nodded like little chicks eating seeds.

“Hah~ You all make me disappointed. Fine, Lele can open it. You’ll regret it though!” Ye Cang received all their scales and it was just enough. He exchanged them for the mystery box and resisted the urge to open it. He held it in his hands that were ceaselessly shaking. Zhang ZhengXiong couldn’t take it anymore. He quickly grabbed it and threw it towards Lin Le. Then, like a mother hen protecting her chicks, he spread his arms and protected Lin Le behind him. “Lele, hurry and open it! Bro is losing it!!”

“...” FrozenCloud was shocked, but thinking it over, this was how it had always been. That insane need to loot chests and corpses. She saw Ye Cang faint and break through Zhang ZhengXiong’s guard. Her heart trembled, and quickly moved to block him. She looked at Lin Le who was still performing some sort of prayer and shouted: “Hurry!”

Lin Le slowly opened the box. “Brother Lil’White, Brother Lil’Xiong, Lil’Dino, there’s so much stuff in here!!”

Ye Cang woke up from his madness. A lot of stuff!? The three of them quickly surrounded the box and looked at the things inside.

Steal Spell (Rare - Beginner Level): Activate the moment an enemy would complete a spell. If successful, you take the spell and send it to another target of your choosing. If the new target isn’t decided within 2 seconds, receive a backlash losing a portion of your health and mana. The rate of success is dependant on the

timing, the alertness of your target, the strength of the spell, and your understanding of the magic. Cooldown: 5 minutes. Cost: 15 Mana. (Requirements: 30 Intelligence, 15 Wisdom. PS: The difficulty of this skill is very high, be careful.)

Minor Healing Light (Beginner Level): Chant two lines (2 seconds), and heal the target for 10 health. Affected by Intelligence, Wisdom, and Spell Power. Requires a faith based class. Cooldown: 10 seconds. Cost: 4 mana. (Recommended class: priest, paladin, or any other faith based classes).

Shoryuken (Beginner Level): Perform an uppercut against your target, dealing 175% damage with a chance to send the target airborne. Cost: 10 Rage and 15 Energy. Restricted to: Grappler, Ranger.

Execute (Uncommon - Beginner Level): Perform a finishing strike on the target dealing 300% damage. Requires the target to be weakened, stunned, or confused. Using this skill will consume all your rage, increasing the damage by 1% for each point of rage consumed. (Additive with the 300% for a maximum of 400%). Cooldown: 5 minutes. (Requires a heavy weapon. Light weapons will only deal half the damage)

Rapid Thrusts (Uncommon - Beginner Level): Perform 4 quick thrusts against a target, each dealing 55% damage. Cost: 20 energy. Cooldown: 1 minute.

Standard Knight's Legplates (Masterwork - Standard Issue)

Category: Medium Plate

Requirements: 30 Constitution, 15 Strength

+7 Defence

+5 Constitution

+2 Strength

6% Damage Resistance

Blue Scaled Tribal Warrior's Belt (Masterwork - Standardized)

+3 Defence

+3 Strength

+3 Dexterity

+2 Constitution

The three of them stared, flabbergasted. Wasn't this too much!? 5 skillbooks and two top quality equipment. There was even an additional 2 gold bars, 10 gold coins, and a flawed beryl. All the skills were useful, especially Spell Steal and Execute. If used well, they were truly OP.

FrozenCloud looked through the items. Spell Steal would take a lot of practice and training to learn, it was a high difficulty skill. It even required a massive 30 intelligence, there was probably no spellcasters that could learn it right now. In the future, they could give it to GreenDew, but Sister Rose's purse was going to bleed. For Execute, one needed to grasp the opportunity. In this party, it would be optimal to give it to Lele. As for Shoryuken, it would be hers. The Minor Healing Light, Shaking Dog was a paladin so it would inevitably be his. He would be able to make some use of it, after all it's a precious recovery spell. As for Rapid Thrusts, team leader would probably take it. Finally, those two equipment... she felt some longing in her heart. She looked towards Ye Cang waiting for his decision.

Ye Cang snapped out of his thoughts. He turned away and made a "Tch~" sound. He looked at the three who were excited like children and complained: "If it were me opening it, it would definitely have been a divine artifact. It's all Lele's fault!"

The three of them, including Lele stared at him expressionlessly. They looked down on him while thinking: "Are you serious!?"

Ye Cang's face didn't change as he coughed. "Cough~ Cough~ Let's distribute the items then."

“I’m probably the only one here who can learn Steal Spell, so I’ll be taking it. Shoryuken can go to Lil’Dino. Lele can have Execute. Minor Healing Light and the legplates, A’Xiong, come take them. Rapid Thrusts, mine. This belt, Lil’Dino, you can have it. Ok! All done!” Ye Cang finished handing out the loot extremely quickly. FrozenCloud was surprised, she didn’t expect to get such a good belt. Even more surprising was that he actually met the requirements to learn Steal Spell!? There’s no way! He was a Ranger! A spellcasting Ranger? It doesn’t make sense! Even spellcasters didn’t have that much intelligence, not to mention a jack of all trades class!

Chapter 64: Monstrous Bird Boss

FrozenCloud put on the belt. She happened to not have equipment in that slot so it increased her stats by quite a bit. After learning the skillbook and with her current equipment, if she were to face her sister she would have nothing to fear. She hesitated on whether to tell Sister Rose about the team leader's 30 intelligence. After thinking about it, he treated her quite well so she couldn't be so ungrateful as to divulge all his secrets. She started to feel conflicted about her mission again.

Ye Cang learned the two skills.

"Due to your self-created skill - Straight Thrust, Rapid Thrust will upgrade and become a new created skill. Please give it a name."

After some thought, he named it Multiple Straight Thrusts.

Multiple Straight Thrusts (Self Created - PaleSnow): Perform 4 extremely fast thrusts at the target, each dealing 63% damage. It's speed, damage, and penetrative ability are all affected by attributes. Cost: 25 energy. Cooldown: 45 seconds.

Ye Cang faced to the side, and pulled out his two-handed sword. In a split second, multiple red lights could be seen. He then put his sword back on his back and nodded, satisfied.

Zhang ZhengXiong didn't show much surprise. In contrast, FrozenCloud couldn't stop staring. Was that Rapid Thrusts!? No way! That skill would take at least a second to complete, and the 4 strikes needed to be continuous. This skill, all she saw was a flash. She didn't even know how many strikes it was. It completed in literally an instant, and every strike struck the exact same point, not deviating by even a hair. He was as accurate as a machine. Did the skill change!? She raised her eyebrows. It must have changed somehow. Even her sister had said that this guy wasn't simple.

Zhang ZhengXiong tried casting healing light on himself. “Not bad, it can heal 18 health.”

FrozenCloud frowned, how could he heal so much!? Impossible. He was a paladin that focused on constitution, and she knew for sure his intelligence was low. Did he actually put points into wisdom? There’s no way, no matter how she calculated, it didn’t work out. Then it must be some sort of perk.

Zhang ZhengXiong saw her confusion and smiled. Like a muscle builder, he showed off his robust body. “There’s nothing weird about it. I, your father, am a priest.”

Zhang ZhengXiong words and actions were like a gun going off in her heart. FrozenCloud stood there, completely stunned thinking “He wasn’t a paladin!? Not even a fighter or whatever else, but a priest!? Our party’s best equipped and strongest tank was a priest!? I have been letting a priest tank for me this whole time!?” Instantly, the composition of the team in her mind collapsed. She looked at Zhang ZhengXiong, who was as oppressive as a violent bear, and now knowing that he was a priest... her mind was in chaos. Did Sister Rose know? She didn’t know that ThornyRose always felt endless regret when she saw Zhang ZhengXiong. Priest... my god, he’s actually a priest...

“Ok, let’s go explore the forest.” Ye Cang patted FrozenCloud who was still stunned. He brought the three of them to leave the village and head towards to the depths of the forest.

The four people went southeast. The whole journey, Ye Cang collected blood replenishing grasses and many kinds of medical and food materials. The feral wolves that wandered this area might be dangerous to other players, but to them, they were no threat at all. Occasionally, they would meet a few bears and would have to fight seriously for a bit.

Ye Cang collected a purple vine and identified it, Leisurely Rattan, and threw it into his bag. “The art of cooking is about

choosing the right ingredients. We have to try new combinations and new ingredients to improve.”

The three rolled their eyes. Suddenly, the sound of heavy footsteps was heard. Ye Cang signalled the three to be alert. They rushed past the bushes, chasing after the sound. FrozenCloud saw footprints on the ground and said: “It’s some sort of bird. A really big one.”

The four of them proceeded more carefully. Beside a small stream was an enormous, 5 meter tall, white bird drinking water.

“It’s a monstrous bird! And it’s so big!” Lin Le shouted excitedly in a quiet voice. It was a monster on their must kill list - the monstrous bird. The only monster that Ye Cang can make edible!!

Zhang ZhengXiong quickly said: “Bro, let’s go and beat it up.”

Ye Cang identified it. This one was different. It was not only bigger, it’s tailfeather was also longer, and on its back was a red pattern.

Monstrous Bird Boss (Uncommon - Animal Boss): The head of the monstrous birds.

“This is a boss level monster, everyone be careful.” Ye Cang reminded. Just as he was about to start explaining the plan, FrozenCloud looked over and saw some activity. She shouted: “There’s some people attacking it! What do we do Team Leader?”

Ye Cang and the others peaked over and saw about ten players attacking it. There were both males and females, and all of them were above average. There were even a few players who wouldn’t lose to Thornyrose or FrozenBlood.

“What else can we do? We’ll kill them together! They dare try to take our boss!” Zhang ZhengXiong coldly snorted.

“Exactly!” Lin Le expressed his support.

FrozenCloud recognized three of them: NalanBeauty,

NalanMoon, and NalanMight. They were core members of one of China's 4 great guilds, the Freedom Alliance, and were professional athletes. However neither NalanPureSoul nor WindAndCloud were present. She remembered hearing ThornyRose say that their main force was over in Maple Forest Village.

“Wait till they are about done, then we'll take both their lives and the reward. I'll take care of the female mage. Lil'Dino, you help Lele go kill that feral boar over there so he can build up fury. Later, Lele will use Leap to go into the enemies and activate his weapon's ability to knock as many enemies over as possible, then just start killing. FrozenCloud, keep that priest busy. A'Xiong, help out Lele and lighten his load a bit. Remember to watch out for skills. But we're in no rush, let's see how many people they have by the end. They dare steal our team's boss, they must be tired of living...” Ye Cang sneered.

“As expected of my bro, so thorough!” Zhang ZhengXiong nodded.

“Brother Lil'White is so awesome!” Lin Le praised.

“Team leader, that's not good. Those people are from the Freedom Alliance. There are even 3 professional athletes.” FrozenCloud frowned.

“Freedom Alliance? What's that?” Ye Cang asked doubtfully.

“They're one of china's 4 great guilds, whatever that means.” Zhang ZhengXiong recalled seeing them on the news.

“So?” Ye Cang raised his brows and again asked doubtfully.

“The Freedom Alliance is exceptionally strong. You're not afraid of having them hunt you down?” FrozenCloud said, not knowing what to do about their lack of common sense.

“What's there to be afraid of? Those evil-doers stole our boss, we must take it back! Brother Lil'White taught me that if we ever get

bullied by bad people, we must fight back! Don't be afraid of difficulties and hardships! Do not submit to threats and violence! Take back what should be ours!" Lin Le pouted and clenched his fists as he made his righteous speech.

FrozenCloud rolled her eyes. Hearing that Lin Le had already decided that the boss was theirs, she didn't know what to say. It wasn't their boss, they were just following it. Someone else had started fighting it first. Moreover, they didn't just want to steal the boss, they acted like some oppressed people preparing for an armed uprising.

"Lele! Well said! You sure have grown..." Ye Cang reached out and pet him. Lin Le's ahoge wagged cheerfully. He shyly replied: "Shucks~ I haven't~"

Zhang ZhengXiong heavily patted his solid chest and smiled: "Not bad, men must have bravery! Lil'Dino, don't be afraid! Bring out your manly spirit!"

Chapter 65: Murder for Money

FrozenCloud's heart felt heavy and she had trouble breathing. She wanted to explode and roar at them: "I'm not a man! What manly spirit! I'll manly spirit your face!" However she held in her rage. "Let's carefully think it over."

Zhang ZhengXiong seized her shoulder and sighed. "Hah~ Lil'Dino, monstrous birds are the only thing that become normal food after my bro's cooking. We definitely can't miss this opportunity. It's not like I don't want to let them go, but I really have no choice."

Zhang ZhengXiong's tone was one of helplessness. He really felt there was no other way. FrozenCloud immediately froze. So that's why! She pondered over it, and thought his argument was very reasonable, having nothing to refute. She thought of that nightmare like color and smell, and broke out in cold sweat. Shivering uncontrollably, she nodded and clenched her fists. "I understand! Let's kill!"

"I knew you would understand..." Zhang ZhengXiong gratefully patted her shoulder.

Ye Cang continued to observe the fight. FrozenCloud and Lin Le quickly finished off a nearby feral boar and returned. At this time, the monstrous bird trembled and sent countless feathers shooting outwards like wind blades. Just like that, half the people died, leaving only 5 left: a beautiful female mage with chestnut color hair, a sweet looking priest, a well built shield fighter, a handsome female assassin, and a hunter with a crewcut who had a ranged weapon. The monstrous bird became weakened, like an arrow approaching the end of its flight.

"We're finally at the end." The cute priest sighed in relief.

"Don't be careless! Earlier, LooseCloud sensed some activity behind that bush..." The female assassin said as she attacked and

smoothly retreated.

“Sister moon is right, better to be careful!” The shield fighter controlling the Monstrous Bird frowned.

As for the four people in the bush.

“Ok, go! Kill the ones you can kill quickly first. As for that shield fighter, he probably can’t spare the effort to help. A’Xiong, be ready to tank the boss!” Ye Cang said and everyone nodded.

Ye Cang watched the female mage and saw her magic was taking shape. He quickly tried using Steal Spell. The timing was just right, he could feel the stolen lightning magic in his hand. It was a lightning arrow! He quickly threw it towards the crew cut hunter, and it actually managed to paralyse him. “Go!”

The female mage was alarmed when she sensed that her spell had disappeared. She wanted to shout out a warning.

Before she could speak, an arrow pierced through the air and hit her. It actually pierced straight through her heart and hit the paralysed hunter behind her killing him. It was a Precise Shot! Ye Cang then quickly aimed a Double Shot at the female mage’s throat, killing her. Two of them had already died.

“Such nimble and precise technique.” The female mage thought as she hit the ground. There was barely any time between the two attacks, it felt like as soon as her chest was pierced, two more arrows had struck her throat. Even though it had caught her unprepared, but that seamless chain of attacks... who was it!? Was it Thorns and Roses’s ElegantFragrance? Flame Dragon Guild’s DeathBowman? Misty Rain House’s TinySmokeCloud? But none of them were in Really New Village, who exactly was it!?

Lin Le’s silhouette darted by as he leapt between the female assassin and the priest. The female assassin’s heart jumped when she saw the person coming from above. Although he was petite, but in his large gauntlets was an enormous dark red axe. He was

definitely not to be trifled with. She wanted to retreat but flames burst out of the axe, knocking the two of them off their feet.

Lin Le suddenly brandished his axe, holding it up high. He faced the priest who couldn't even resist as he chopped downwards directly splitting her in half. FrozenCloud pounced over towards the knocked over assassin. She saw the assassin skillfully dodge her attack and even managed to attack back with a dagger which stabbed towards her heart. Although NalanMoon was not as good as FrozenBlood, she was still a professional player and would at least be better than herself. Although the assassin had more experience than her, their equipment and skills were too far apart. She activated her weapon's skill, and blocked with her right tonfa.

Clang~

Counter Successful.

The skill actually forcefully stopped her inertia, and she attacked. Her left hook accurately smashed into the opponent's chin, knocking her slightly dizzy. Her right tonfa, which was storing up power, took this chance to release her new skill, Shoryuken, launching her opponent into the air. She then performed a final blow to the chin, killing her opponent in mid-air.

Zhang ZhengXiong looked at the shield fighter who was still dealing with the boss and sighed. The fighter probably didn't have any hope left but still slowly walked over and shouted in a deep voice: "Do you know who we are!?"

"Crazy!" Zhang ZhengXiong heard his words and glared at him. He saw that the guy wanted to bring the boss towards him, but he didn't retreat even one step as he roared and used Barbaric Tackle, smashing the fighter into the boss and knocking them both to the ground.

The stunned shield fighter felt like he was hit by a tank. He looked towards the one who knocked him over and saw a man with astonishing pressure and physique looking down on him with a

belittling smile. “This bastard...” he thought as the warhammer approached his face, then his vision went black as he died. In his last moments he heard: “You dare steal our boss! I, your father, care not who you are! Get lost!”

Lin Le arrived in a few steps and frowned. He brandished his axe at the monstrous bird. Execute activated! Like a guillotine, the axe chopped towards its neck, and fresh blood burst out like a fountain.

“Congratulations, you’ve slain the Monstrous Bird Boss. Received 750 experience.”

Then chaos ensued. Ye Cang rushed out of the bush. Zhang ZhengXiong hurried to intercept him. FrozenCloud shouted: “Lele, hurry and loot!!”

“I want the boss! Let me loot just once! My divine hand! Let me loot!!” Ye Cang was being held by Zhang ZhengXiong, yet he still managed to slowly wiggle his way forwards. He reached out his hand, abnormally excited.

Seeing Ye Cang who was like an evil spirit, FrozenCloud broke out in cold sweat.

Lin Le heard FrozenCloud’s shout, and quickly went to loot the boss. He pulled out a few objects and yelled: “Brother Lil’White, we got a skillbook, a piece of clothing, and a blade!”

Ye Cang blanked out for a moment. A skillbook!? He quickly got up and grabbed everything. The clothes were covered in plumage, and the blade was a one handed blade that looked as light and graceful as a feather. As for the skillbook, it was a spell - Blades of Wind.

Blades of Wind (Uncommon - 2nd Rank - Beginner Level): After chanting four lines (over 3 seconds), shoot 4 wind blades at the target, each one dealing 15 damage. Spell power, intelligence, and wisdom increases the amount of blades and the damage of each.

Cooldown: 30 seconds. Cost: 6 mana. Requirements: 20 intelligence.

Monstrous Bird Boss's Feathery Clothes (Superior - Uncommon)

Category: Coat

Requirements: 18 Dexterity, 20 Intelligence

+3 Defence

+3 Agility

+3 Intelligence

Monstrous Bird's Feather Blades: Activate to send 5 feather blades scattering out, each dealing 10 damage. Cooldown: 10 minutes.

Feather Blade (Superior - Uncommon)

Category: One Handed Blade

Requirements: 15 Strength, 19 Dexterity

Damage: 9 - 10

+2 Strength

+2 Dexterity

+5% Attack Speed

Chapter 66: The Legend

Ye Cang thought for a bit and announced the distribution: “I’ll take the clothes, mine happen to be only fine quality. The skillbook I plan to save for Nana, she’ll meet up with us once we go to the next town. This weapon can be sold to ThornyRose. What does everyone think?”

Zhang ZhengXiong smiled brightly. “Bro, whatever you say!”

“Mm!” Lin Le nodded. FrozenCloud saw everyone had agreed, so she didn’t object, but she still asked puzzled: “Team leader, who’s Nana?”

“Our roommate, she’s a spellcaster. You’ll meet her in the future.” Ye Cang smiled then he sent the skillbook’s stats to Wu Na.

“Leave it for me! You guys! Amazing! This thing should only drop from boss level monsters or chests.” Wu Na said, extremely happy.

“I know, you should hurry and level.” Ye Cang said and ended the chat. He put on the feathery coat. He was now wearing a beautiful long coat covered in bright purple feathers. Dragging on the ground behind him were the monstrous bird’s long tail feathers.

FrozenCloud couldn’t help sighing in admiration, the coat was not only beautiful, it was also practical. But inside it was a boy scout in shorts, with menacing metal shoulder plates... it was beyond chaotic.

“Brother Lil’White, your clothes look so nice...” Lin Le said enviously.

“Hah~ I naturally make clothes look good, I can’t help it...” Ye Cang sighed and looked up at a 45 degree angle towards the sky.

“...” The three of them rolled their eyes.

Ye Cang took apart the monstrous bird boss's body for materials, then slowly got up and said: "Let's go, they'll be back soon."

"Although you're bad guys that tried to steal our boss, I still hope you do well in your next life..." Lin Le performed a quick prayer, while FrozenCloud rolled her eyes at him. Then the four of them continued exploring. As they walked, Lin Le began happily humming a song: "I picked up a chicken in the forest~ I gave it to Brother Lil'White~..."

Really New Village's resurrection point.

"We were actually killed and robbed. It's been a long time since something like that has happened. Beauty, what do you think of them?" The female assassin NalanMoon walked out of the resurrection point and indifferently asked.

"The hunter hiding in the bush was really strong, he killed me and LooseCloud in a single stroke. Moreover, they used some skill to steal my spell." Said the female mage, NalanBeauty.

"Their shield fighter was also not to be looked down on. Besides ThornyRose, did Mad War have such a powerful shield fighter?" NalanMight who was killed by Zhang ZhengXiong walked out with a bitter smile.

"The girl that killed me, I know who she is. If I'm not wrong, it was FrozenBlood's little sister. I was once her opponent during a competition. She showed a lot of potential. Unlike her sister, she was pretty well rounded so it was a hard fight. She used both hands to attack furiously while also defending steadily. The perfect combination of hard and soft, but she still lost to me due to inexperience." NalanMoon said with her arms crossed. "Also, you two missed an important point. Their equipment was much better than ours, and they used many skills."

"What do we do now? Find ThornyRose? Should we tell brother PureSoul?" The female priest NalanSuzy asked.

“No need, we shouldn’t bother him over every little thing. Let’s go and continue to level. I’ll talk to ThornyRose and threaten her a bit.” NalanMoon glared at her and NalanSuzy nodded.

NalanMoon dialed ThornyRose.

ThornyRose who was making big profits at the fishman village received a call. Looking at the ID, she thought “What’s that b***h NalanMoon calling me for?” She accepted the call. “NalanMoon, how rare of you to call.”

“Today, we were robbed by your people. One of them was FrozenBlood’s little sister.” NalanMoon coldly said.

ThornyRose frowned, those sons of b***hs! They actually killed and robbed! And of all people they chose to target the Freedom Alliance! Are they insane!? She felt a headache coming as she replied: “Let me find out what happened before giving you a response.”

ThornyRose called FrozenCloud who was wandering the forest, and after finding out what happened, she sighed. Those three guys were really free of worry. “Why didn’t you stop them?”

“I heard that that boss’s meat is the only thing that team leader can make edible. I couldn’t resist.” FrozenCloud said, ashamed.

ThornyRose’s chest felt stuffy as she ended the call and called NalanMoon back. “I’ve more or less understood. The other three aren’t ours, FrozenCloud just happened to be leveling with them. Also, they were the first to discover the boss, and were following it for a while.”

“Then I’ll put them on the wanted list, it shouldn’t matter to you right?” NalanMoon sneered.

“Up to you, but if it were me, I wouldn’t do that. Their leader is Really New Village’s Diplomat Hero, and the vice-director - second in command of the entire village, as well as the Blue Scaled Fishmen’s Pioneer.” ThornyRose warned calmly.

“Are you threatening me?” NalanMoon frowned. So it turned out those bastards were the guys who got the world-wide announcement with her. Moreover he was actually the leader, the only one who was announced with a title.

“It’s not a threat, just warning you in goodwill.” ThornyRose helplessly sighed. She wanted him dead more than anyone! The fact that NalanMoon didn’t have NalanPureSoul make the call was probably because she didn’t want to lose face in front of her little brother. Her little brother was the only one in China that could compete with those superstars: FlameEmperor and CloudDragon. The Phantom - NalanPureSoul. Thinking about him put ThornyRose in a bad mood. He was obviously a man yet he put most women to shame. He was on the list of chinese gaming beauties, ranking far above herself and FrozenBlood... those damned fans actually let a man onto the rankings! She blamed that Chrysanthemum Emperor 200 years ago and that Nalan family’s NalanJade for setting a precedent!

ThornyRose thought of the Chrysanthemum Emperor - FourWoods, and his unsurpassable gaming legends. He really accomplished too much. He used his chrysanthemum bursting attack to crush the entire golden generation. In his hometown of XinYun, he was called The Peerless Cannon, but his real name was LinLin. He was the founder of the great city college’s and countless other things that would go down in history. He was the director of the police department, XungYun City’s mayor, the master of the ZhengBang school of martial arts.

When he was just 13 years old, he became China’s God of War. He fought everywhere and became the sole player to be deified. Even more exaggerated was the rumor that afterwards, he went off to conquer the rest of the universe, leaving behind a bunch of taboo characters. Till this day, those characters still exist, sealed by the game developers coalition. Every so often, during the valentine’s days Red Crystal Dragon Cup (Gaming Competition) and the Great

Christmas War, they would have an event where they take these characters and have them compete.

Leaving aside the rumors, there were still many mysteries. Did his disappearance have anything to do with the disappearance of the golden generation? Where exactly did he go? There's no way he actually went off to conquer the universe like the rumors said. It was strange that the golden generation disappeared at the same time as him. Even the nutcases spreading the rumors didn't know how to explain it. After their disappearance, the gaming world entered a 10 year long great depression. She shook her head to stop these random thoughts. All in all, the Chrysanthemum Emperor was a legend.

NalanMoon didn't hear any threats or sarcasm in ThornyRose's voice. She even sighed and looked deflated. It made sense, if those guys were her guild members, the one and only diplomat hero would have been her. However did she really not recruit them? It wasn't that ThornyRose hadn't thought of doing that, but it was really too hard. When she thought of that dirty face, she would automatically grit her teeth and want to rip him apart.

Chapter 67: Adventurer's Tavern

“I can’t just let it pass like that...” NalanMoon said adamantly. This concerned the Freedom Alliance’s reputation. Although their main force wasn’t at Really New Village, they still couldn’t allow anyone to provoke them. They wouldn’t even let Mad War mess with them much less some lesser guild!

“Then what do you want?” ThornyRose knew that they wouldn’t be easy to deal with. If they really decided to become enemies, Thorns and Roses’ wouldn’t be enough to handle it. The 4 great guilds title wasn’t just for bragging.

“Give me a few spots on your quest.” NalanMoon directly named her demand.

“That isn’t something I can decide, I’m not the leader.” ThornyRose frowned. So it really turned out like this. This woman was like an eagle hunting a rabbit, she was probably aiming for this from the moment she noticed FrozenCloud. That damn b***h.

“Arrange a meeting for us.” NalanMoon calmly said, full of confidence.

ThornyRose hesitated but something like that was still okay. “Alright.”

ThornyRose thought it over and decided to tell him now.

At this time, Ye Cang’s group of four was by a lake, healing and resting. Smelling the fragrance coming out of the pot, FrozenCloud gathered her courage. Originally she was unsure if it was worth it to kill the freedom alliance, but she got her answer. She tasted a bite, and it was not bad! In fact it was pretty good! Human food! It was real food! She felt like she had just returned from hell and was so moved that she felt like crying. She also felt a profound sorrow. Had she already fallen so far that just eating normal food could make her cry in gratitude? She raised her head and looked at the

sky, her heart in chaos. She thought “Sister Rose, when can I go back.” and sighed. She looked at Lele’s silly and naive smile, Shaking Bear patted himself firmly on the back with a clear smile, and team leader’s indifferent and indescribably smile. They ate like they were afraid there wouldn’t be enough. She started to feel like it wasn’t so bad being with them. She suddenly snapped out of it and thought: “I must be almost mad...”

“Don’t tell that crazy old lady about the meat. There already isn’t enough for us, if we have to share with them too, we’ll run out in a flash!” Ye Cang warned.

Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong nodded furiously. FrozenCloud was at a loss and nodded a bit later.

“F**k, speak of the crazy old lady and she comes.” Ye Cang saw the call and sighed. He answered it. “Damn lowlife, there’s an important matter!!”

Ye Cang helplessly said: “Crazy old lady, what now?”

“Damn lowlife! Who are you calling Crazy old lady!?” ThornyRose immediately roared.

“The one calling me damn lowlife is the crazy old lady...” Ye Cang indifferently said. ThornyRose took a deep breath, calming her mood, and told them the situation. “Afterall, they’re one of China’s strongest guild. If you can reconcile, you should. In other words, just come to Really New Village’s adventurer’s tavern!”

Ye Cang frowned, Freedom Alliance? Those bastards actually went and complained to the crazy old lady? Are they kids? How did they know it was us? Ending the call, he told everyone what happened.

“Bro, let’s just go over and kill them again. That’s our home-turf anyways!” Zhang ZhengXiong suggested.

“I hate tattletails, and it was them who tried to steal our boss.” Lin Le crossed his arms and pouted, unwilling.

“Sister Rose’s words are not without reason. Since you have no other grievances, then why not reconcile.” FrozenCloud quickly said. After being with them for so long, she knew that those three were being serious. Then she looked at Lele, the way he said it made it sound like they were classmates bullying each other and tattling to the teacher.

“Lil’Dino is correct, being amiable brings good fortune. After all, we joined the game to earn money and become professional players. Let’s go see what they say, but we definitely can’t appear weak. Who cares about some Freedom Alliance, we’re only a small team, what is there to fear?” Ye Cang discovered the FrozenCloud’s suggestion was pretty good.

“Ok, we’ll go check it out first.” Zhang ZhengXiong nodded. Lin Le felt unwilling, but still nodded with a pout. “Got it.”

FrozenCloud didn’t understand. Whatever this PaleSnow said, these two would never object. They even treated him like an elder brother, could it be they were real siblings?

The four of them packed up and noted down the lakes coordinates. Then began their return back to Really New Village.

Really New Village - Adventurer’s Tavern.

It was already evening, and the tavern was exceptionally busy. Many residents and off-duty guards were here to eat and drink. Sitting around a big table were ThornyRose, FrozenBlood, GreenDew as well as NalanMoon’s party of 5.

“They’re here.” FrozenBlood saw the door open and 4 people appear.

The guards quickly got up and respectfully called out: “Sir Vice-Director! Sir Commanders.”

The three guys acted the part. They smiled and waved to dismiss them. Seeing ThornyRose and the other and they slowly made their way over.

NalanMoon frowned. It was real, he was actually Really New Village's second in command. She carefully examined the new arrivals. Wearing a pretty purple coat, on his back was a longsword, and under his coat, he was dressed like a boy scout. She wasn't sure how to describe him. He looked delicate with his white hair, white eyebrows, white eyelashes and silver eyes. Such strange taste. His posture was willful but it was nothing special. Beside him was the shield fighter that NalanMight faced. He had a really imposing presence. He looked like he was alert at all times, and his skill was definitely not ordinary. His expression seemed like he was belittling everyone. As for the little guy with the axe, she couldn't tell much from his appearance. He was normal, like some child that lived next door. He had large black iron gauntlets and a huge axe, which made him look strange but powerful. Her sight then landed on FrozenCloud, but returned to look at Ye Cang trying to size him up.

"Have a seat." ThornyRose said, inviting them to sit. Ye Cang slowly sat down without a word. Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong chose not to sit, instead they stood on Ye Cang's left and right. Lin Le drew his axe and let it hit the ground, his right hand on his waist. He stood like the god of doorways and he huffed like an angry little bull. Zhang ZhengXiong simply crossed his arms while standing exceptionally straight, his expression extremely cold. He looked like some hired thug.

Ye Cang lazily put his feet up on the table and leaned back on his chair. He patted his own shoulder. FrozenCloud rolled her eyes and sighed as she slowly walked over. She reached out and started massaging his shoulders from behind. She remembered how he had reminded her the whole way back that they had to look imposing! They couldn't show any weakness! He even planned it all out and assigned everyone tasks. What did they think they were? Some gangsters?

Ye Cang crossed his arms and indifferently said: "Speak up, what

do you want?”

ThornyRose and the three girls broke out in cold sweat. They were all speechless. What were these three bastards trying to do now?

Chapter 68: New Assistants

“The things sire did today, I’m afraid they aren’t too honorable.” NalanMoon looked at his high and mighty attitude and frowned.

ThornyRose looked at NalanMoon who had unexpectedly let their rudeness pass. Well it made sense, they didn’t know this damn lowlife was just an ordinary person.

“It was you guys who stole our boss! Villains!!” Lin Le said with a pout. He raised his axe wanting to attack. The nearby NalanMight quickly got up, prepared for a fight.

“Lele! Hold your temper!” Ye Cang raised his hand and shouted.

Lin Le pouted even more and stepped back, resuming his door god posture. He also continued to breathe heavily through his nose.

NalanMoon paid attention to the surroundings. When their people had almost attacked, these guards didn’t even react, yet when her own side drew their swords, the guards had all looked over. Her expression became bad. Even the fishmen who happened to be nearby had their spears pointed at her group, shouting: “Put down your weapons!”

NalanMight snorted and sat down without a word.

“It’s like Lele said, we saw the boss first. Moreover, this boss was really important to us.” Zhang ZhengXiong coldly said. ThornyRose and the others had a very complicated expression. What they meant by important was that it was the only meat their leader could cook without ruining it.

“It’s just as A’Xiong said. Lil’Dino, pound on my back.” Ye Cang indifferently nodded, then turned back and instructed her.

FrozenCloud took a deep breath and resisted the urge to beat him up. She began gently massaging his back with her fists like a servant girl.

FrozenBlood had an odd expression as she watched FrozenCloud. That silly girl, her acting was really too good. If she didn't know that she was a spy, she would have really believed that she was a dumb little servant girl.

NalanMoon looked really confused. Why Lil'Dino? She chose not to think about it. "Even if it was true, you still..."

"If it was you, would you come out and argue?" Ye Cang calmly said, interrupting her.

NalanMoon looked in his silver pupils and saw it was cold and indifferent. She couldn't guess what he was thinking. He had already reached the highest level possible with Really New Village and the fishmen. They wanted to rely on him as their main force wasn't here and they didn't want to fall behind. They couldn't disappoint PureSoul again. She coldly said: "What do you mean?"

Ye Cang faintly smiled. These few people were all not bad, the next quest would not be easy, a few more experts would be useful. The whole way back, Lil'Dino was telling them that the Freedom Alliance was very influential, if they could make friends with a powerful guild, then why not. Afterall, having an enemy doesn't make them any money. He calmly smiled: "We also don't intend to preach, we'll give you the weapon the boss dropped and you can come with us when we go fight the werewolves. What do you think?"

NalanMoon glanced at the feather like blade, and then stared at Ye Cang. It was weird, why was he returning the weapon and inviting them on such an important quest? She wanted to see through his true intentions. After thinking a bit without any luck, she looked towards ThornyRose to gauge her reaction. She saw ThornyRose and FrozenBlood looking at the ceiling giving it praise. Was this a diversion? But thinking it over, she wouldn't lose anything from accepting. Since it benefitted both sides, why refuse? She slowly nodded and reached out her delicate hand. "Ok, then let's all write off any bad feelings, and have a pleasant co-

operation.”

Ye Cang calmly smiled, he slightly raised an arm, hinting to FrozenCloud. “Lil’Dino...”

FrozenCloud wanted to stab herself, she doubled her resolve and quickly went up to him, helping him up. Only then did he reach out to shake NalanMoon’s hand and exchange contacts. “To a pleasant co-operation.”

“Set out...” Ye Cang turned and flared his feathery coat. With FrozenCloud’s support, he walked towards the door. He acted arrogant as he walked out of the tavern, dragging his long feathers behind him.

Lin Le’s nostrils flared as he raised his axe. Zhang ZhengXiong showed off his muscle. Then they followed Ye Cang out of the tavern, leaving behind a table of bewildered people.

“...” NalanMoon’s party was speechless. Just where did those three guys come from? Someone looked over at FrozenBlood and softly inquired: “Was that servant girl really your sister?”

“You must be mistaken.” FrozenBlood covered her face and quickly shook her head.

ThornyRose facepalmed and really wanted to headbutt the nearby pillar. How did she become so close to that strange person. She even let him steal her first kiss and touch all over. She wanted to find a hole to crawl into. Good thing no one else know about it. She put on a calm expression and said: “The matters have been resolved. We no longer have anything to do here. Let’s go.”

Saying that, she took FrozenBlood and GreenDew with her and left. NalanMoon inspected the stats of the weapon they had just received and immediately became fond of it. With this, leveling would become much easier. She thought of their interaction earlier and murmured: “What an interesting guy. Let’s go too, back to leveling up.”

Once ThornyRose left the tavern, she saw the party of four celebrating.

“Lil’Dino, good acting! You have potential~” Ye Cang looked at FrozenCloud extremely happily while she was recalling what happened inside and was dying of embarrassment. He reached out and pet her head.

FrozenCloud felt the her head being caressed gently, and her back was patted by Zhang ZhengXiong who smiled brightly and said: “Amazing! Lil’Dino! I almost didn’t recognize you.” Lele also tugged on her clothes with stars in his eye. “Lil’Dino, you acted exactly like a servant girl!”

She didn’t know why but her heart felt warm. She revealed a gentle smile which came from her heart. “You’re all exaggerating... Lele, you were also a very realistic door guard.”

Having received praise, Lin Le’s ahoge began to bounce happily. “Shucks. Brother Lil’Xiong’s hired thug and Brother Lil’White’s boss were also awesome.”

“For sure. Hah~ I should have applied to the acting department...” Ye Cang said. Then he sighed with pity as he looked towards the sky.

“Eh...?” FrozenCloud suddenly snapped out of it and thought: “You! It was because of you that I had to endure that humiliating act! Are you three even college students!?” Doubtfully she asked: “What department are you in?”

“A’Xiong, what department are we in?” Ye Cang frowned and asked.

“Bro, I thought we were in philosophy or languages or something.” Zhang ZhengXiong replied uncertain.

“A’Xiong! How can you not even remember what department you’re in!? So disappointing!” Ye Cang roared unreasonably.

FrozenCloud’s heart tightened and wanted to roar: “You don’t

even remember yourself!”

Ye Cang sighed. “Then what about Lele?”

Lin Le felt embarrassed and scratched his head as he smiled. “I’ve forgotten.” Then he started thinking really hard and suddenly cried out: “Oh! OH! I remembered, I’m learning to draw!”

FrozenCloud had already given up on these three ridiculous people. It’s called the art department! Whatever, they probably didn’t even know their own majors. They’ll die before they graduate. She had heard Sister Rose tell her they were students of LinHai college, but forget it. She didn’t want to think about it, it was too hard.

Not far away, ThornyRose was observing them and murmured: “I have a feeling that your sister is going to become dumb by hanging out with those three...”

“...” FrozenBlood slowly nodded. She looked at ThornyRose with a strange expression and thought to herself: “Just like you.”

Chapter 69: Li LiJia's Shock

The four of them lit their torches, returned to the lake, and found a spot by the shore. Ye Cang watched the lake under the moonlight and stretched lazily. "It's almost the rest days again, let's just log off here. We'll meet back on Sunday and continue exploring."

"Mm." FrozenCloud nodded then logged off.

The three of them followed suit, disappearing from the lakeside.

It was currently 12 in the afternoon, Wu Na had already gotten takeout. The four of them sat together in a circle.

"Bro, the education administrator over at the third administration building wants me to make a visit." Zhang ZhengXiong said looking at the message on his phone.

"Go ahead. While you're at it, ask them what department we're in. It's been too long, I've forgotten." Ye Cang said with a nod.

"Oh, you guys are in the department of philosophy. It's right beside mine." Wu Na said astonished. But then again, it was these two guys who signed up for class just to pay the fees. Besides the very first semester where she happened to see them once, she's never seen them in class. They've already become one of the philosophy departments great mysteries, the two mysterious people; there were two people who signed up for classes but no one has ever seen them before. "Oh right, your counsellor old Zhao will be retiring soon so you'll have a new one."

"Old Zhao was a good guy, he's never once called me out." Ye Cang sighed.

"Bro, that's cause he's too old and forgot the two of us are in the class." Zhang ZhengXiong filled in.

During the time, Lin Le was thinking hard about something and suddenly said with a pout. "I forgot what department I'm in again."

It's all your guys' fault, listening to you guys talk made me forget."

Wu Na covered her forehead, not knowing whether to laugh or cry.

...

At the third administration building, in the education administrator's office on the top floor.

"He's here." Li LiJia saw Zhang ZhengXiong appear on the monitor.

Zhang ShaoFeng faintly nodded. The door was suddenly pushed open and a foul voice arrived. "What did you call me for! I'm f**king busy!"

Li LiJia faintly frowned even though she already knew he had no etiquette.

"Haha~ sorry for disturbing you. Since you're in such a hurry, then I'll get straight to the point. It's like this, I think really highly of your strength and hope you would become a member of our five schools competition team." Zhang ShaoFeng said with a smile.

"What benefits are there!?" Zhang ZhengXiong didn't refuse and instead asked with a smile.

"We can let you and your room-mates pass the test and participate in the 2nd round. You'd smoothly become 2nd rank residents." The benefits that Zhang ShaoFeng gave were considered generous. Ye Cang, Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong were currently 4th rank residents so they didn't have many privileges. If they could become 2nd rank residents, things would become much more convenient.

"Sure, but my bro and Lele must also participate." Zhang ZhengXiong stated his condition.

"Zhang ZhengXiong, you're already lucky to be invited to participate in the competition, don't be greedy. To a student, being

in the five schools competition is an honor. To the school, it's a very important event. What can those other two do besides cause trouble?" Li LiJia said coldly.

Zhang ZhengXiong had his arms crossed and stared blankly for a bit, then he started laughing uncontrollably. He looked at her with an odd expression on his face, and provoked her: "What if I insist?"

Li LiJia frowned. Although this Zhang ZhengXiong had a bit of skill, but he was too arrogant. They should teach him a lesson and conveniently find out what level he was at. She leapt forwards. "Then let's see if you have the ability..."

Zhang ShaoFeng raised his brows but he didn't try to stop it.

Zhang ZhengXiong stretched his neck as he watched the jab coming at him and smiled. He didn't dodge, nor did he block; he simply stood there as if he couldn't react.

Li LiJia felt like she had just hit granite, she hadn't even caused him to move at all. She looked up to see Zhang ZhengXiong looking down on her with contempt. As if he was a cat hunting a mouse, she heard him say: "Could you hit a bit harder? Use some qi or this will be meaningless."

Li LiJia felt a frighteningly oppressive aura emit from his bear-like body, and saw the contempt in his eyes. She couldn't help her heart from shaking in rage. This bastard!! Becoming more serious, she launched a few knee attacks filled with Qi.

Zhang ZhengXiong laughed, welcoming the attacks. "That's more like it."

The two fought fiercely. Zhang ShaoFeng raised a brow, this Zhang ZhengXiong's reaction speed was as fast as lightning, Li LiJia was at a disadvantage. Her attacks were causing very little damage.

Li LiJia felt suffocated, it was like her fighting style had been

seen through. However, he wasn't predicting her moves, he was simply reacting so fast that the moment she attacked, he could take action and catch up. She had already used up half her qi! With a shout, she sent a palm piercing through the air and smashing onto his chest.

Zhang ZhengXiong was sent flying, smashing into an alloy wall, and falling to the ground. He got up like nothing had happened and stretched his neck again making cracking sounds. He took a deep breath and lowered his stance.

“Roar~!!!”

He suddenly released a violent roar that flooded the room. His clothes were ripped apart by his bulging muscles. His veins throbbed and his muscles expanded, emitting steam. He became a 3 meter tall, muscular giant. A terrifying oppressive aura emitted from his muscle. Li LiJia's brows became extremely wrinkled as she frowned. He had a superpower!? Body Strengthening? She raised her Qi and prepared for his attack.

“He actually has a body strengthening type power.” Zhang ShaoFeng murmured surprised and excited. This Zhang ZhengXiong unexpectedly had a superpower. Perhaps his physique came with the awakening of his power. Could it be Ye Cang had also awakened to a power? An excellent esper would be welcomed anywhere. Although the colleges had many espers, but not many of them were useful.

The two people fiercely collided; one big and one small, seeming extremely unfair. Even more unfair was that Zhang ZhengXiong didn't become slower with his increased strength and size, in fact he became even faster. The two confronted each other, their fists collided. Li LiJia felt like she was hit by a truck, and was launched flying backwards. She flipped in the air and landed on her feet, then shook her sore hand. Such terrifying power. She looked at Zhang ZhengXiong's red eyes, this guy definitely had the strength to be arrogant. In this moment where she was distracted, a huge

silhouette charged towards her. She felt horror in her heart, how was his speed so fast!? She used all her strength to block with her two hands, her qi flowing vigorously.

Boom~!

Li LiJia held her guard and slid back over 10 meters. Zhang ZhengXiong slowly kneeled, then once again roared and charged over, his two hands making fists.

“Stop, I’ll agree to your request.” Zhang ShaoFeng quickly shouted.

Zhang ZhengXiong slowly stopped, and his body slowly returned to its normal state. He looked at Li LiJia who was staring at his bare upper body, and shrugged with a bright smile. “Then it’s agreed.” He turned to look at the time and saw it was already 2:55 and his voice leaked out: “Not good, Sisters is going to start soon! Call us if there’s anything you need, I’ll be going first! Today is the big finale.”

“...”

Chapter 70: Sisters

Seeing the half naked Zhang ZhengXiong casually leave just like that, Zhang ShaoFeng faintly squinted his eyes. “Little Li, what rank do you think his power is?”

“At least B+.” Both of Li LiJia’s arms were numb as she briefly evaluated, then she immediately looked at him doubtfully. “Although Zhang ZhengXiong is certainly exceptionally strong, are you really going to use your last two recommendations?”

“Because it’s worth it. That wasn’t the limit of his strength.” Zhang ShaoFeng said with a smile. His eyes flashed as he thought to himself. “And I want to take a gamble.”

Li LiJia could only smile bitterly, feeling defeated. That guy didn’t use his full strength? Too abnormal, they really found a monster this year, but it seemed like he would be hard to control. “This year we have Zhang ZhengXiong, Qin ShaoTian, Sun Xue and the rest, it should be promising.”

“Don’t think that it will be easy. However, we should be able to take the win for the martial competition.” Zhang ShaoFeng shook his head. Although LinHai wasn’t weak, however the imperial capital and XinYun were the gathering spots for China’s elites.

YueRong Street.

Zhang ZhengXiong returned home, and the three people noticed the state of his clothes. Ye Cang didn’t ask, instead calmly smiling. “Go change, it’s starting.”

Wu Na who wanted to ask what happened, but stopped.

The four of them watched the big finale of Sisters, and they all sighed in sorrow, albeit for different reasons. Lin Le had a tear in his eye. “So touching.”

Wu Na looked at the ceiling and let out a sigh of relief. That damn show was finally over.

Zhang ZhengXiong absentmindedly murmured: “A’Suo is such a good girl.”

And finally, Ye Cang sighed heavily.

The four of them recalled the plot.

Sisters’ big finale, while A’Suo and A’Duo were having a life and death duel, they recalled their sisterly love. During the climactic battle, just as they were about to finish each other off, they looked each other in the eye and realised the meaning of the word sister.

“When I was young, you would always share half your candy with me. Whenever I got in trouble, you would come defend me. Sister...” (A’Suo)

“I remember when I first went out into society, my very first pair of highheels was the one you bought me with your saved up new year’s money. What happened to make us like this? SuoSuo...” (A’Duo)

“Why is it like this...” A’Suo murmured towards the sky, covered in cuts and bruises.

“Yeah, why...” A’Duo stood beside her and followed her gaze.

The two of them looked at each other and smiled. In the end, A’Suo and A’Duo let go of their hatred and got married to A’Xiang together, having a grand wedding. Under the night sky, watching the resplendent fireworks, the drama ended.

“It finished just like that.” Lin Le was both moved and sad.

“Yeah, it’s over...” Ye Cang said with a sob.

“Goodbye, my A’Suo...” Zhang ZhengXiong sighed.

Wu Na felt gratified as she took the remote, they could finally watch something else.

Suddenly the screen emitted a dazzling light and sparks radiated all around. In the wedding auditorium, a group of policemen were forcing their way in. The three guys immediately paid attention,

was it an easter egg!? A trailer started playing, the narrator's powerful words resounded.

“There was suddenly an arrest during their wedding!?”

“What! Bigamy!?”

“It's you! A'Jiao! I...”

“A'Xiang, you'll always be mine. I won't let those two s**ts take you... Hahah~ Hahaha~ (Evil queen laughter~)

“A'Xiang was captured by his ex girlfriend, the wicked judge A'Jiao, and locked away!?”

“What will they do!?”

“We have to save our husband!”

“The unreasonable and beautiful sisters clash with the wicked judge!”

“A'Duo, A'Suo, help~me!! A'Jiao! You! You! My balls! Ah~ So good~”

“Next week! Peerless one time special! Sisters, two wives to the rescue! Please look forwards to it.”

“Oh my god, we have to wait for the weekend. I feel like it will be really good.” Zhang ZhengXiong said with his arms crossed.

“Indeed, however, the boss is actually that gentle girl that A'Xiang dumped in college...” Ye Cang nodded.

“I want to watch. I want to watch it right now!” Lin Le whined, making a scene.

Wu Na felt like she almost crushed the remote.

“Hah~ but it's a one-time special. What's LinHai channel's next show?” Ye Cang sighed.

“It definitely won't be better than sisters.” Zhang ZhengXiong sighed in admiration.

“I feel like I’ll never love again.” Lin Le quickly got up and pretended to be mature.

Wu Na gave a dirty glance and looked at the new show. ‘My Chaotic Youth Romantic Comedy is Wrong as I Expected’ What kind of F**king show was that!? Was there no one left at LinHai station? The two main girls were still the girls from sisters. The main guy 1 was the actor for A’Xiang, and main guy 2 was that daoist. There were also many other familiar celebrities.

The three quickly looked through the cast.

“We definitely can’t miss this!!” Lin Le, who was a diehard fan of A’Duo and A’Suo, smacked the table.

“Just hearing those names makes me want to watch.” Zhang ZhengXiong nodded.

“Indeed.” Ye Cang nodded with his arms crossed.

Wu Na looked at the summary. The story behind A’Suo, A’Duo, A’Xiang... are they brain damaged! They can’t even change their names!? ...and a group of college student’s ‘bloody tears’. Wu Na’s chest felt heavy and she had the urge to smash the tv. She covered her forehead and said with a sigh: “Let’s go take a walk, we can visit old Wang and get some good food.”

The four of them went to a supermarket nearby to buy some daily necessities and brought it back to their apartment. Then they went directly to old wang’s stall at the night market.

“White hair, this time I’ll teach you my secret roasting technique.” Old Wang shouted at Ye Cang who was observing beside him. He seriously taught about fire and smokeless fire. He taught about how to handle the fishy flavor of meat, what vegetables were good together, as well as how to control the heat.

Ye Cang would make an enlightened expression every two seconds. Zhang ZhengXiong watched and became extremely frightened. Next time they would have to eat roasted food. Roasted

mushrooms marinated in slime... or mystery meat shish kabob marinated in slime... he felt his whole body go numb at the thought of it.

That evening, they tried roasting their own serving, and although the flavor wasn't great, they ate happily and harmoniously. Ye Cang was in a bad mood as he looked at Wu Na. His heart was full of unwillingness as he thought: "How can she roast better than me!? Impossible! I'm a man who has grasped the secrets of cooking!"

Wu Na sighed. If she let him roast for her, this meal would become inedible. After having their fill, they started drinking a beer as they looked at the news on their phones. "Korea and the Island Nations will be sending exchange students over. Also, seniors Li XinYi and Zhang WuYun have already graduated and started work. It seems the martial arts department will have their hands full."

Zhang ZhengXiong had a look of contempt as he thought of today's matter. "Right. Bro, Lele, today at the education administration, they agreed to let me participate in the five schools competition. Under my persuasion, they agreed to let us go together and also let us pass the test to become 2nd rank citizens."

Lin Le happily jumped for joy. "Really!? Lele can win an award?"

Ye Cang didn't show any reaction. He turned and said in an unhappy voice: "Tch~ Those sellouts, I still wanted to blow up their command center."

Wu Na, who was originally happy and proud of them, heard Ye Cang's unhappy words and felt short of breath. She looked at him speechlessly. Just how much of a grudge did he bear in that black twisted heart.

Chapter 71: Artificial Experiment

TianXing city, in some research lab.

“Eve-C-19325, psychological response normal. No abnormalities with the 37 pairs of chromosomes. No rejection of Adam-01’s genes! IQ estimated to be at least 390. Super power currently unknown. Teacher! We did it!” A man who looked like a researcher excitedly looked at a culture pod. Inside was a 10 year old girl, about 1 meter and 3 centimeters tall. She had short hair that was a little long going just past her chin. Her bare naked body floated in the liquid, fast asleep. The little girl looked really similar to Ye Cang.

“Yeah, our research is finally successful! This is the beginning of a new age! Quickly notify the head!” The old man also had a look of rapture.

The creepy part was that not far away from them, a big hole was filled with newborns. The corpses of numerous children. They were the result of the many failures. Every child in the hole had the exact same face as the little girl in the pod.

At this moment the old man took out a communication device and suddenly felt like he couldn’t move his body. The researcher was floating in the air. Slash~ Slash~ Slash~ He was ripped apart piece by piece and scattered around the room. The little girl slowly opened her clear and sharp eyes. Her face was expressionless as she murmured: “Father...”

LinHai City, College City’s Night Market.

The originally gloomy Ye Cang’s heart suddenly trembled and he got up to look into the distance. He frowned, his brows wrinkling tightly. He slowly relaxed and murmured: “Perhaps I’m being oversensitive.”

“Bro, what’s up!?” Zhang ZhengXiong noticed and asked.

“Nothing...” Ye Cang shook his head and continued to chat with the others.

That night, in the quiet apartment, Ye Cang was tossing and turning, unable to sleep. He was recalling some old memories that he didn't want to remember. A big fire, culture pod, research institution, a woman's complaint, all those things that happened after QinXue's death. Those memories he had tried so hard to forget.

“Failure! It's a another failure! We failed again! Continue! We must achieve the fusion of Adam-01 and the alien life's genes to create a new human! We'll leave our mark on the evolution of mankind!”

“Doctor! Let's stop! These children are too pitiful. This is already the 20000th failure. I can't stand to see those children we personally bred being treated like this. Don't tell me you don't feel anything?”

“Forget that motherly instinct of yours, they are just experimental materials that will advance mankind. They should thank us for letting them come into the world and contributing to humanity.”

“Hah~ I got happy for nothing, I thought we succeeded! Turns out it's just another defective one! It's intelligence is insufficient, get rid of it.

“Sorry teacher, we must atone for our crimes.”

“You...”

The doctor fell unwillingly in front of the laser. The laboratory was set ablaze by the woman and the whole research institution burned. Ye Cang remembered her holding him, her guilty yet loving face.

“Sorry child, I also have to atone for what I've done. Farewell...” With a relieved smile, she gently pushed the cradle into the river.

Then she turned and walked into the fire. In the flames, she turned her head to watch him drift gently down the river. His hair slowly turned white, and the burns on his body rapidly healed. She absentmindedly said: “Who would have thought that teacher’s final creation managed to successfully mutate. Child! Don’t grow up to hate! Survive, and live well...”

Everything was reduced to ashes under the flames.

Ye Cang slowly got up and arrived at the balcony. His eyes were full of sorrow. The fact he came about due to a human experiment, he couldn’t tell anyone. He reached out his hand grabbing towards the moon, and blocked its gentle light. Looking at his white hand, he quietly asked himself: “Am I a human? Really? Granny, QinXue, what am I?”

The scene returned to TianXing City’s Research Institution. At this moment, the floor was covered in flesh as if it was hell on earth. A lanky man with a short professional hairstyle wearing a black jacket and a beautiful woman with a white jacket were looking at the scene.

“Hunting Flame, destroy this place and bring all the data to the boss.” The white clothed woman said then vanished like the wind.

“Ardent wind! Remember to catch it alive.” The man called Hunting Flame turned and shouted towards the wind.

On a hovering train going towards LinHai, the little girl was wearing clothes that were much too big for her. She looked out the window and happily murmured: “Father, I’m coming...”

The noisy crowd made her frown, but she shook her head, she couldn’t cause too big of a ruckus. She continued to calmly look out the window, but what everyone didn’t know was that a single word from the little girl could suddenly end all their lives.

Ardent Wind followed the trail to the train station and sensed the surroundings. Her breath stopped. Not good, she’s already left

TianXing City! It seems to be heading towards LinHai, she quickly caught the next train.

Early morning.

The agitated Ye Cang chose to go to that familiar river to relieve his boredom.

The apartment doorbell rang. Lin Le quickly opened it and saw a little girl that looked really similar to his brother Lil'White.

Zhang ZhengXiong peered at her and thought: "She looks exactly like my bro when he was young."

Wu Na asked doubtfully: "Little sister, you are?"

"Is father not here?" The little girl calmly said.

Father!? That scoundrel had a daughter!? Wu Na's mouth hung wide open but she quickly pulled the child in. "You can wait here, he should be back soon."

Zhang ZhengXiong looked at the girl doubtfully but shook his head. They could discuss it when he came back.

Ye Cang felt the resonance in his heart becoming even stronger. He unhurriedly left the riverside and went back up to his apartment. He took a deep breath and opened the door. He saw three people all playing with a little girl in silver clothes and his pupils rapidly shrunk. He released a terrifying killing intent.

"Don't move, otherwise I will kill them." The girl turned to look at Ye Cang with a bloodthirsty smile. "Father..."

Wu Na and Lin Le immediately felt something grab at their throats and they couldn't make a sound. Zhang ZhengXiong wanted to resist but was worried about Wu Na and Lin Le, so he didn't dare to act recklessly. The three of them looked towards him shocked. The little sister that was just laughing and playing with them had suddenly become someone who could immediately kill them. Just what kind of relationship did those two have!? Why did

she call him father?

“What do you want from me?” Ye Cang said coldly, his face full of indifference.

“Father, we’re just like close relatives aren’t we?” The little girl slowly got up and asked him. She thought of the things the three of them had told her, and her heart felt an unspeakable pain. Why were they so happy? When she recalled the killing intent in his eyes the moment he opened the door, her heart trembled. Why was it like this? They should be like family.

“Let them go and I can let you go without killing you... Eve.” Ye Cang continued to treat her coldly.

“Why!? Why do you treat them so well! You and I are the same! Father, we’re both created from lab experiments. Existences that shouldn’t be accepted amongst humans. Only you and me can accept each other! Why do you treat me like this!? Why!?” The little girl, Eve, began to madly shout those frail words.

Chapter 72: Ye Tian

Ye Cang saw that she had become unstable, and disappeared. Eve immediately felt her psychokinesis being cut off, and became shocked. She felt her throat contract.

Wu Na, Lin Le, and Zhang ZhengXiong suddenly felt their bodies were freed.

Zhang ZhengXiong immediately rushed in front of the other two and protected them behind him, releasing his first genetic lock. The three meter tall, muscular giant appeared, but different from last time, his huge ape like hands were covered in a metallic gloss. His two red eyes looked at Ye Cang whose hand was on Eve's slender throat and had pushed her onto the ground, slowly using more and more strength. His expression was full of sorrow.

Lin Le was full of questions as he patted his chest. Wu Na and Zhang ZhengXiong knew from their conversation. It turned out that Ye Cang and that little girl were both artificial humans.

The little girl knew she wouldn't survive. Perhaps she already knew this would happen when she arrived. She looked at Ye Cang's pupils full of sorrow. Why did he feel so sad? Who made him feel so sad? Her? She thought back to the day she was created, all she had was a serial code: Eve-C-19325. She was born just to be an experimental subject. The whole journey over, she saw those fathers and daughters looking so happy with their family. Now she looked at Ye Cang's heartbroken expression. Yeah, that was only something humans have, and she was just an experimental subject, not a human. She showed a sad smile, her tears slowly dripping down her face. "Kill me... father."

Ye Cang's heart trembled as he saw her expression. He wanted to crush her neck but his hand wouldn't move. He looked at his hands that had slain countless people, even she was ended by these hands. He couldn't stop shivering and he also put his other hand

on her neck. He recalled the tragic appearance of all those countless children in those disposal holes, and thought of that woman's final words. Don't grow up to hate, survive and live well. He recalled how he was picked up by the river and meticulously raised by his grandmother. Those warm and wrinkled hands. He recalled QinXue's and A'Xiong's bright smiles, Lele's foolish appearance, as well as Nana's consideration. Recalling these things, his confusion was swept away and tears began falling from his eyes, dripping onto Eve's face. He ground his teeth and said: "Just how many tragedies do they want to create... before they realise..."

Eve felt the warmth of the tears, and saw Ye Cang who was grinding his teeth and crying bitterly. She slowly reached out her hand and wiped the tears from his eyes. "Father..."

Ye Cang looked at that little hand wiping away his tears and he slowly released his grip. He suddenly hugged her tightly against his chest and said in a trembling voice. "We're also human! We have feelings and likes and dislikes. We're not those sorrowful existences they think we are. Definitely not!!"

"Bro, so this was what you never wanted to tell me..." Zhang ZhengXiong murmured. Wu Na was shocked, but at the same time, she felt sorrow as she watched at Ye Cang crying bitterly. This was the first time she'd seen him cry. She listened to his trembling words and her eyes became watery.

"Brother Lil'White..." Lin Le's ahoge drooped as he felt dejected.

Eve, for the first time since she was born, felt warmth bubble up from her heart. Her father's hug was so warm. Why did her tears not stop? So strange, there was too much she didn't understand. Suddenly a resonance occurred in her head, and Ye Cang's memories flashed through her mind. She saw the granny who had raised him die on the hospital bed. On a rainy night in the middle of a bloody street, he held a girl whose head was smashed apart, and cried bitterly. His hopeless expression as he lived like an

empty shell. Seeing these scenes, her tears poured out uncontrollably like a broken faucet. She absentmindedly looked at Ye Cang's face. She was so frail compared to her father. He had so many sorrowful experiences and bitter setbacks, yet he still stood up and moved on, continuing to look for the meaning of his existence. Yet she merely denied her existence. Ashamed, touched, sympathy, happiness, so many feelings flooded her mind. Eve couldn't handle it and like a normal little girl, started bawling her eyes out, her arms wrapped tightly around Ye Cang. "Waaah~! Waah~!"

Seeing this scene, the three observers all felt their hearts ache.

At this time, a strong breeze arrived at the balcony and a woman with a white jacket appeared. Seeing the scene and especially seeing Ye Cang, she was astonished. "Silver devil..."

The three noticed the woman who had suddenly appeared, and Zhang ZhengXiong could feel that she was really strong. His senses were screaming at him warning him of danger. She wasn't someone he could deal with. Even if he unsealed his second gene lock, he was afraid it wouldn't be enough.

Eve quickly used her psychokinesis but Ye Cang smiled and softly said: "It's alright."

Hearing his words, she released her power.

"Eve was accidently killed by me. My debt is now repaid." Ardent Wind saw Ye Cang's expression and faintly smiled. After speaking, she became a burst of wind and disappeared.

"Ardent Wind, thanks..." Ye Cang looked at the breeze leaving the balcony and said gratefully.

Ye Cang held Eve's cheeks, and recalled how his grandmother had named him Ye Cang. He faintly smiled and gently caressed her head. "From now on, your name is Ye Tian. Ye from the word leaf and Tian from the word firmament (Cang Tian)."

“Ye Tian. Ye from leaf and Tian from firmament...” Eve murmured absentmindedly. Then she happily nodded her head. “Mm!”

Disregarding the earlier unpleasant experience, the three welcomed the new Little Ye Tian very enthusiastically making the newly named Ye Tian feel embarrassed. She apologized to the three of them with a red face. Lin Le grabbed her and declared that he was big brother Le, which made everyone smile. Regarding the news of Ye Cang being an experimental creation, Wu Na didn't care whatsoever. Just like Ye Cang had said, they are also people. Moreover, if you love someone, you should love everything about them. She quickly brought Little Ye Tian with her to shop for clothes, and they bought some summer clothing.

Meanwhile, Ye Cang called Ren Long. Ren Long was puzzled as he quickly made a fake identity for Ye Tian, and made her a life-story in the imperial capital. She was Ye Cang's long lost sister, and her age was set at 18. It was noted that she was separated due to a mistake caused by a sleepy civil administration worker. Ren Long looked at the identity he had someone create and was astonished. “That guy actually has such a cute unregistered sister!? But they really are alike, they both make people annoyed. She's probably also someone to be reckoned with.”

After being together for a few hours, Wu Na felt that she wasn't too different from a normal girl. The difference was that she was especially curious and lacked common sense. When she was told to change, she directly started stripping on the spot, not caring about the surroundings. Also, she often said things that made her feel heartbroken or speechless. For example, when watching the news, she would be able to instantly calculate next year's GDP and LinHai's approximate turnover in the next 10 years. Another time, she saw a car and instantly figured out its speed, weight, and predicted he would soon get into an accident. Then right after, there really was a car accident.

Chapter 73: Happiness

It was currently dinner time at Old Wang's little stall.

Ye Tian, who now had a name, saw a table full of food. She frowned and said in a lovable voice: "There's too many calories. Sister Nana, just eat this, that way you won't get fat."

Wu Na smiled rigidly and said: "It's fine. It's fine even if we get fat. Hurry and eat. Today we have Old Wang's specialty."

Ye Cang put his two hands on the table and crossed his fingers. He said seriously: "Little Tian, you're now a normal person. I have to tell you, you must control your emotions and get along with the people around you. Also another matter, we're all professional gamers, and are depending on it to maintain our livelihood."

Little Ye Tian's long lashes fluttered as she seriously analyzed. "I got it. Brother Le has already told me about it and I've already spent a bit of time to analyze Conviction and the publicly available data. The current most popular classes are: fighter, priest, mage, and assassin. They are also the most common classes. After that are the hidden classes. Last is the Ranger. Due to it being too well-rounded, such that there aren't enough attributes to assign to the two extremes, they end up mediocre. 75% of them have already deleted their characters. Father, the identity you gave me was one that was old enough to enter the game. I've more or less understood father's, brothers' and sister's classes, I will be a paladin to assist you all. For everyone's livelihood, I will also give it my all."

The four people stared blankly. Lin Le put on brotherly appearance and said: "TianTian! What does a child like you understand! Just listen to Brother Lil'White!!"

Little Ye Tian slowly nodded her head. "Mm, I got it."

Zhang ZhengXiong and Wu Na sighed as they looked at Lin Le

with complicated expressions. The guy with the least qualification to teach others was showing off.

Ye Cang heard paladin and thought: “What’s that?” Muddle-headed, he nodded. “That’s fine, paladins are not bad. We’ll talk more about it once we’re online. For now, cheers for TianTian!”

“Cheers!!!” Three people raised their beers and smiled. Ye Tian was embarrassed and at a loss. What should she do? She stared blankly at her orange juice.

“At times like this, you should just pretend your orange juice is alcohol and join everyone.” Wu Na said with a smile from beside her.

Ye Tian suddenly realised and hurried to raise her orange juice. The five of them drank together.

That night, in the apartment.

“Little Tian, the best show in the world is called Sisters. You must keep it safe, this is our ID so you can watch it. It’s our favorite show. You must appreciate its essence.” Lin Le said as he seized Little Ye Tian and leaned in over her shoulder.

Ye Tian who was still ignorant of the world, nodded her head wanting to fit in with this warm family.

“Remember to vote for A’Suo...” A’Xiong who was showering shouted with a big laugh.

“You won’t want to watch it...” Wu Na sighed.

“Just do as your heart wishes...” Ye Cang looked at the distant scenery and murmured.

Little Ye Tian was puzzled. Should she watch or shouldn’t she!? Thinking it over, she decided to watch it. After the first episode, she was immediately captivated. Her curiosity spurred her to continue watching. By the 2nd episode, she had become a fan of Sisters. She was a faithful supporter of the boyfriend, A’Xiang.

Very late night, under the half moon.

Little Ye Tian was with Ye Cang out on the little balcony.

“Don’t think too much, just live happily.” Ye Cang smiled and reached out to pet Little Ye Tian’s head. He had emphasized the word happily.

“I got it, father.” Little Ye Tian innocently smiled. She greedily took in the warmth from the gentle palm on her head.

“Don’t call me father, I’m only older than you by one gene chain.” Ye Cang said, opening a can of beer.

Little Ye Tian looked a little sad as she nodded her head.

Ye Cang saw her sad little face and helplessly shrugged. He reached out to pet her head again and said with a smile. “Really, what do I do with you... You can continue to call me what you want, but in the game you must call me team leader or boss.”

“Mm!” Ye Tian nodded again and again.

“Do you know about the moon?” Ye Cang said looking at the gentle half moon.

“Mm, the moon, volume 2.199×10^{10} cubic kilometers. Surface area of 3.79×10^7 square kilometers. Average orbital revolution of 27.32 days. Periapsis of 363,300 kilometers. Apoapsis of 405,500 kilometers. It’s a satellite of earth. Why?” Little Ye Tian indifferently smiled and said.

“Eh... not bad. I also think so, but I wanted to talk about the moonlight...” Ye Cang froze then happily nodded his head and said.

“The speed of light is about 299,792.458km/s. The moonlight is merely the sun’s light reflecting off its surface. It is really useful for vegetation at night. Legends say that werewolves turn into their wolf forms on a full moon, but there is no scientific basis, and is currently classified as an unknown phenomenon. I personally

prefer the theory that increased gravity and the amount of light, causes many creatures to create a certain hormone. For example, the Oestrus Phenomenon...” Little Ye Tian interrupted him and said.

Ye Cang froze again, then took a deep breath. “Cough~ Cough~ speaking of the moon, one will think of Chang’e. You...”

“Chang’e, a character from an ancient chinese myth. The daughter of Di Ku, one of the five legendary emperors. Hou Yi’s wife. Extraordinarily beautiful. Originally known as Heng’e. Changed during the Han dynasty, in order to avoid the fourth emperor Han WenDi’s taboo. She’s also been called Chun Hu, or Yuan’e. Legends say that because she stole the elixir of immortality, the Queen Mother of the West made her float away, and now she lives in a palace on the moon, unable to return. There are many stories involving her, but I personally think she’s a s**t. Seeking immortality, regardless of the love her husband’s genitals gave her and her female virtues; although female virtues seem a bit inhuman now, but at the time it was different; that s**t stole the elixir of immortality that the Queen Mother of the West gave her husband Hou Yi. She threw away her husband, and swallowed the pill to live a long life alone. However, it was because of this, it became easier to write more about that b***h.” Little Ye Tian angrily spouted like a dignified scholar.

Ye Cang’s heart felt smothered and he sighed deeply. “Ok, let’s not talk about Chang’e. How about the Jade Hare...”

“Legends say there were 3 immortal daoists that incarnated as 3 pitiful old men. They went to the fox, monkey, and hare to beg for food. The fox and the monkey both took out food for the old men, only the hare didn’t have any. Afterwards, the hare said to the old men “You can eat me.” and then jumped into the fire. The daoists were all moved, and sent the hare to live at the moon palace as the jade hare. Afterwards, the jade hare accompanied Chang’e in the moon palace and created immortal elixirs. This is the jade hare’s

biography. He was a really cunning guy. But afterwards, many bards and poets portrayed that s**t Chang'e and that cute hare as the same person. Although Li ShangYin's "Chang'e must regret stealing the elixir of life, blue sea and blue sky, night after night in her heart." Actually what he wanted to say was that Chang'e was the Jade Hare, but I want to ask him based on what? S**ts are s**ts and bunnies are bunnies." Little Ye Tian looked at the half-moon and again interrupted.

Chapter 74: A Bit of the Past

“Children shouldn’t say s**t, got it?” Ye Cang said helplessly.

“I got it, father.” Little Ye Tian nodded and reflected, thinking of another adjective. “Then lowlife?”

“Nope, go off and sleep.” Ye Cang grumpily said while lightly knocking her little head.

“Oh, good night.” Ye Tian turned to leave but thought of something and quietly asked: “Father, on The Three-Life Stone, do we really not have a past life?”

Ye Cang froze. How did she know about The Three-Life Stone? She probably saw it during the resonance. He recalled the scene of himself looking upon the stone that was completely blank. He sadly said: “Mm, we don’t...”

Little Ye Tian reflected over it and didn’t continue talking. She slowly nodded and returned to her bed.

Wu Na had too many things she wanted to ask. She saw that Ye Tian had returned to bed, and only Ye Cang was left on the balcony. She hurried and arrived beside him, but before she could even open her mouth.

“I know what you want to ask. Actually, I didn’t know at first that I was an artificial human, those were memories I recalled just a few years ago. Truth be told, when I first learned that I was an artificial human, it was hard to accept. But in the end, I was able to accept this fact, because I still have people to protect. Also at that time, because of me, A’Xiong provoked some trouble...” Ye Cang said without looking over. Instead, he continued to watch the night sky and took a sip from his beer. It was also from then on that he had gained access to an immense power. He slaughtered, made friends, received many invitations, and unceasingly chased after her heels. He had to take good care of A’Xiong, because he was his

sole close relative, and because it was QinXue's will. He showed an indifferent smile. "In short, I'm fine."

Wu Na slowly hugged him from behind, and stuck her face against his thin back. "I don't care about who's saving what. I just felt like the distance between us has become a bit smaller. Do you still remember our first meeting?"

Ye Cang slowly nodded. She was an aimless, silly girl full of youthful hotheadedness. "A reckless person."

"Get lost!" Wu Na said showing a dull but extremely gentle smile. That period was a really difficult time for her. She had just received the news that her parents had died in a plane crash, and it was too big of a blow. It felt like, in a flash, the whole world only had herself left. She arrived at the college and everything was so unfamiliar that she couldn't lift her head. She felt like the air was pressing her down. She quickly looked for her classroom and ended up bumping into him. She crawled up in pain and saw a white arm reaching out to offer support. She slowly looked up and at that time, she was a bit frightened. He had an extremely weird appearance. Then that bastard gave her the wrong directions, causing her to be late on her first day and be made an example of. She thought of how silly she was at that time, she actually called him senior. That guy was also a freshman in the department of philosophy. She couldn't stop her laugh from escaping.

"Go sleep, it's getting late." Ye Cang looked at the time on the holographic image in the distance.

"Mm." Wu Na slowly released him and returned inside. "Good night..."

"Good night..." Ye Cang faintly smiled. He crushed his empty can and continued to survey the scenery. He sensed someone else coming, they were really coming one after the other. Helplessly he said: "A'Xiong, I'm fine."

"Bro, you like taking things on by yourself too much." Zhang

ZhengXiong said, wrapping an arm around Ye Cang's shoulder.

"Kid, you have to mature a bit, find a reliable wife, and that will be considered relieving my worries. Smelly kid..." Ye Cang smacked the back of Zhang ZhengXiong head and said grumpily.

"Eh, don't nag me. Bro, what about you?" Zhang ZhengXiong said awkwardly.

"Me?" Ye Cang sadly shook his head.

Zhang ZhengXiong thought: "You're still minding that? Sister's death was her own doing." He wanted to ask further, but after thinking it over, he thought: "Bro, you're too kind. You never think for yourself, always for those beside you." He thought of the time QinXue died. In the pouring rain, Ye Cang held her crying bitterly and his own tears wouldn't stop flowing. Ye Cang didn't bury her. He didn't know what he was doing during that time, but there was a day, Ye Cang came back carrying his sister's body and covered in blood, looking like a lost soul. He looked at Zhang ZhengXiong and wouldn't stop saying: "A'Xiong, sorry, sorry. I thought I could bring her back, I didn't think it would be a trap." Although Zhang ZhengXiong didn't know what happened, Ye Cang was his only close relative left. On the second day, they buried her together. Ye Cang locked himself in his room, and disappeared again for a period of time. When he came back, he seemed a bit more relieved. He had a gentle smile as he looked at Zhang ZhengXiong: "A'Xiong, she's already passed on. Now she should be at someone's house as a newborn."

Zhang ZhengXiong returned from his thoughts. He didn't need to know what happened to his sister. Because of her death, Ye Cang continued to blame himself for not discovering earlier and not being able to cure her with his body. He also hated her for not telling him about anything before choosing to commit suicide. He hated her even more for leaving them just like that, without a word. This was something Zhang ZhengXiong also regretted. Why not tell them? Instead she selfishly decided to not burden them

and chose to end her own life. It was all cause of that that Ye Cang had to go through so many terrible experiences after awakening. Now he had finally become tranquil. They listened to Lin Le's snoring. Inside the small room, everyone lived happily together. He showed a bright smile. Right, it was already over. "Let's sleep..."

Ye Cang slowly nodded. He threw the empty can into the trash. "Tomorrow, I'll make roast chicken wings marinated in slime. It should taste pretty good."

"Eh..." Zhang ZhengXiong got goosebumps and his expression became bitter. "Bro..."

Ye Cang fixed up Lin Le's blanket, and petted Ye Tian's head, then returned to his bed. "Sleep..."

"Hah~..." Zhang ZhengXiong sighed deeply.

The next day, early in the morning.

The five of them sat together in a circle eating breakfast.

"Father, I gathered some information in the virtual world last night. I'll quickly catch up to everyone." Little Ye Tian said seriously while drinking her soymilk.

"You're just going to let her call you father?" Wu Na looked at Ye Cang astonished.

"Up to her, she seems to like it." Ye Cang shrugged and bit into a steamed dumpling.

"Little Tian! You're too impolite, you didn't greet me this morning!" Lin Le said with a pout.

"Oh, Lele, good morning." Little Ye Tian nodded and said politely. Lin Le pouted even harder and knocked her head. "Call me Brother Le!"

"Oh, Brother Le..." Little Ye Tian said feeling wronged.

"Good, later, Brother Le will teach you to play Ludo..." Lin Le

crossed his arms and acted like her elder.

“...” Zhang ZhengXiong and the others were speechless. Lele that guy... they sighed. Just let them play.

Chapter 75: Fishing Master Pastor

After eating lunch, it just happened to be a little past 12. The 5 of them connected to Conviction.

Ye Cang's group of 3 saw FrozenCloud staring dazed at the lake. In particular, she was staring at her own reflection in the water.

Ye Cang sighed, slowly walked over and patted her shoulder. "Lil'Dino, don't be envious. Just a bit more money and we'll bring you to Korea. Soon you'll really become this beautiful."

Ye Cang took out her picture, looked at the wriggling, winding, covered in every kind of hair clips that were bent out of shape and hesitated. Then he put it away, then added: "Roughly... however, it will be better than now."

Zhang ZhengXiong also heavily patted her back. "Don't lose heart."

"Fight~" Lin Le made a fist and cheered her on.

"I..." FrozenCloud who was merely bored and was appreciating the scenery felt a burst of anger, then sighed.

"I understand, no words can describe it..." Ye Cang said hearteningly and pet her head, but they were words from his heart.

"..." FrozenCloud could only put on a stiff smile and slowly nod.

"Father, I've been assigned to Really New Village." What Ye Tian didn't say was, she had calculated the variance in the random numbers, and picked a time where the chances of her being assigned to Really New Village was the highest, but her luck was also not bad.

Ye Cang looked at Little Ye Tian's ID: NightSky, not bad. Much better than something like ThornyRose. Thinking of ThornyRose, he sent her a message: "Where are you?"

“I’m still in town, why?”

“I temporarily can’t return to town, bring my little sister to level up.” Ye Cang said seriously.

“What do you think I am!? A nanny!?” ThornyRose immediately roared. What made her more astonished was that this damn lowlife actually had a little sister!?

“So what do you say!? We’re telepathically bonded teammates.” Ye Cang said as if it was a matter of course.

ThornyRose sighed. Thinking it over, it wasn’t much trouble to bring someone with her. She clenched her teeth and said: “Then you owe me, what’s her ID?”

“NightSky...” Ye Cang smiled and immediately had Little Ye Tian go find ThornyRose, then ended the call.

ThornyRose brought FrozenBlood and GreenDew to the farmside and looked at the little girl in front of her. They didn’t have to confirm that it was his little sister, they had the same maddening indifferent expression and that hateful appearance. This must be similar to what happened with the chrysanthemum emperor, the case of the legendary sleepy civil affairs worker, because that bastard didn’t seem to have any background. However it was hard to say, some people liked to make themselves look like children. Perhaps this was an 18 year old who liked to look young.

“NightSky?” ThornyRose raised her brows and inquired.

Little Ye Tian slowly nodded. She indifferently said: “You must be Big Sister Rose?”

ThornyRose couldn’t help smiling. Even her tone of voice was so similar. She nodded. “Let’s walk while we talk.”

...

Ye Cang’s group of four followed the lakeside and searched. Besides some wild animals that came to the lake to drink, they

didn't find any elites. However, they managed to gather many herbs.

“Brother Lil'White, there's a cabin over there!” Lin Le looked at the distant lakeside cabin and jumped joyfully.

“Maybe it's a hidden quest! Let's go look!!” Ye Cang signalled everyone to pick up the pace. FrozenCloud frowned, usually at these cabins in the middle of nowhere, there were gathering type quests. Otherwise, it could be a special NPC.

Ye Cang saw that outside the cabin was a simple wooden dock. A brown haired middle aged man was sitting by the lake, fishing with a leisurely expression.

The few people jogged over. The man saw them, slowly got up, and asked doubtfully. “You guys are?”

“Uncle, seeing your worried face, you must have something you need help with.” Zhang ZhengXiong quickly used one of the classics out of the 100 Quest Accepting Sentences.

Ye Cang and FrozenCloud were speechless. Just where did he look worried!? Ye Cang was planning on using another one of the classic sentences.

“Young man, it's just as you say. Actually, I'm not a resident of Really New Village. You can call me Pastor. I'm a fishing enthusiast who is traveling the continent. Rumors are that in Maserazzi lake, there's a super valuable fish called the luminous fish, so that's why I came. However, this lake is filled with aggressive creatures. Although I'm not afraid, but I don't want to waste time on them. Can you protect me from those guys while I fish and prevent them from distracting me?” Pastor said.

“Eh, it really deserves to be a godly quest receiving sentence.” FrozenCloud felt astonished.

“Would you and your party like to accept the quest (rare) Fishing Master Pastor - Relieve His Annoyance.”

A travelling fishing master!? FrozenCloud calculated, this should be a quest that randomly appears on a special terrain. The reward will definitely be special. Perhaps they could even get some rewards far exceeding their current equipment.

“Leave it to us.” Ye Cang pondered over it a bit and nodded.

“Good. When it’s nightfall, we’ll head out.” Pastor said with a smile.

At this time, nightfall was still a couple hours away.

Ye Cang looked around, and noticed the ship they would be using... wait, ship!? Looking at it, it wasn’t a manual powered one. Wasn’t this supposed to be a primitive society? He slowly walked over to carefully examine it and was stunned. Although he didn’t understand too much, but this was certainly a kinetic energy powered ship!

“First time seeing it? This is a monster core powered technology. Really New Village doesn’t possess the power to extract energy from monster cores. Moreover, they also don’t possess the technology to use it. Generally speaking, they’re too behind the times. However, the environment is really pleasing. To the south is the neutral machine capital - Falsatch. It’s a harbor city which has the most developed monster core technology. They have monster core powered flying ships, and many monster core engineers and mechanics. The north is ruled by the holy church. Although it seems contradicting, they have their own special power and are the continent’s strongest faction. There’s also others such as the Steel Empire, the Magic Forest, Dragon Island, Neptune Empire, Demonic Purgatory...” Pastor fished while he imparted upon everyone the knowledge he gained while travelling.

FrozenCloud was incredibly happy. This was better than any equipment reward. Right now, there was no information about Conviction and everyone was confused. Pastor told them about the continent outside of Really New Village, giving them an overview.

Although it wasn't much, but it would be extremely precious information. She organized the things Pastor said and sent them to ThornyRose.

“Moreover, while I still have life in me, I want to fulfill a fisherman's ultimate dream!” Pastor suddenly got up. His back seemed very grand.

“What!?” The three guys couldn't help being awed and pay more attention.

Pastor crossed his arms, his back facing the four of them. He looked up to the sky, smiled proudly, and said in a clear voice: “To fish out a beauty from the water!”

FrozenCloud was just thinking that this NPC wasn't simple. Hearing his words, her legs almost gave out. The three guys immediately applauded him and praised: “Amazing...”

“Haha! I'm joking, but it's true that I want to fish up a mermaid to warm my bed. The combination of fish + beauty, it's practically every fisherman's perfect woman... even if it means you'll be hunted down by the Neptune Empire. Ahahaha~!!” Pastor laughed loudly with both hands on his hips.

Chapter 76: ThornyRose's Amazement

“Indeed so...” Lin Le wholeheartedly approved, nodding and stroking his chin.

“Young man, not bad. Are you interested in joining our fishing enthusiasts association?” Pastor turned and patted Lin Le’s shoulders with a smile, showing his appreciation.

“Ok.” Lin Le figured there weren’t any downsides.

FrozenCloud thought: “This should be a profession reward.”

“Congratulations. You’ve become a member of the Fishing Enthusiasts Association. Prestige: Freindly.” Lin Le received a system message.

“This is my fishing knowledge. Since you’re now a member, and one that I recommended, you can’t not know how to fish. This can be considered my gift to you for our first meeting.” Pastor smiled and handed over a notebook titled ‘Pastor Teaches You the Basic of Fishing’ and fine quality fishing equipment to Lin Le.

“Uncle Pastor, thanks.” Lin Le took it and learned it, obtaining: fish, identify aquatic creatures, create fishbait, and basic boat navigation.

“Ok, I’m going in to rest for a bit.” Pastor waved dismissively and turned to walk into the cabin.

FrozenCloud looked at the tool in Lin Le’s hand. Aside from cooking, the team also got the fishing profession now. Although she didn’t know how much use it would have in this game, but since it exists, it must have a use. It should be about the same as fishing in the past, besides fishing for fish there would be a chance to find some treasures. Moreover there could be some special scenarios where fishing could get extremely rare treasures or even a boss.

Lin Le hummed a little song and summoned his handcart. He

took out the meat inside to make monstrous looking fish baits, hooked them on, swung his rod, and began to fish.

“Let’s go look around, we can pick up some extra materials and stuff. Lele, don’t wander off.” Ye Cang looked at Lin Le’s happy expression and said to him with a smile.

“I know...” Lin Le said without taking his eyes off his float.

Meanwhile, ThornyRose who was in the middle of fighting a uncommon elite boar, received the whistleblower FrozenCloud’s news. She was extremely happy. For a guild, information about the continent was extremely important. She looked over to look at Little Ye Tian, her expression rather complicated. This girl’s potential was unmeasurable. She had perfect technique, perfect IQ, and terrifying calculation ability. Just seeing a footprint, she could calculate the enemy’s body build. She herself couldn’t differentiate between all the large creatures. She had watched Ye Tian check the soil density, then moving somewhere else, modifying her calculations, and getting all sorts of information. She couldn’t understand a thing the little girl was saying, it was some sort of calculus. Even FrozenBlood who was rather good at calculus couldn’t even understand half of it. She could only smile bitterly time after time. What’s with their little team, it was full of freaks and weirdos. An omnipotent unlucky guy, a lucky dice monster, a super-star level tank who was a playboy priest, and now a genius data analyst little girl has appeared. However calculations in the end couldn’t completely replace battle experience. Several times, her calculations caused some mishaps. But to have a teammate who could perform these calculations and analyses to refer to was exceptionally important.

“Big Sister GreenDew, delay your spell by two seconds and shoot straight forwards.” Ye Tian calculated the boar boss’s speed and direction along with the magic missile’s speed, and determined the optimal solution. She then continued to say: “Big Sister FrozenBlood, be prepared. In 3 seconds, the boss will have a big

opening on it's right side. I shouldn't be wrong this time."

GreenDew already believed in Little Ye Tian's ability from the last elite fight, so she didn't respond. Her own intuition also confirmed it. With the magic missiles' speed, she currently couldn't hit the boss as it was hard to catch. It would be better to try the calculated method. After 2 seconds, towards the 3 o'clock direction, the boar that was hard to hit was accurately intercepted by magic missiles which solidly smashed into its waist, knocking it off balance to the right. FrozenBlood was there to greet it just in time. The sharp tip of her dagger danced along its lower body and then reversed and stabbed into its eye.

ThornyRose also attacked violently and the boss was finished under their co-operation. She thought of the earlier scene, if they were just a little late, the magic missiles would have flown right past the boss. Many people needed to accumulate experience in order to know how to hit a moving target. This girl relied purely on calculating the magic missile's speed and the boar boss' speed to predict their meeting point and arrive at an accurate conclusion. It was like a computer simulation. This was beyond human, no normal person could calculate it so quickly. She must be a genius with at least 180 IQ, either that or she's suffering from a studying obsession. ThornyRose was curious about her real age. Although they hadn't known each other for long, however her conduct and bearing was just like a child who didn't know the world. This was something commonly seen amongst high IQ children, who were often reclusive and lacked common sense.

Little Ye Tian didn't pay any attention to the boss' body. Instead, she looked far in the distance without saying a word. She was happy that the distance between her and her father had decreased by a bit. Regarding Ye Tian's weird behaviour, the three women didn't understand. It seemed like she wasn't interested in the game, yet she was very serious when doing things. As soon as they remembered that she was one of those three's companions, it

didn't seem as weird anymore. Afterall, birds of a feather flock together.

ThornyRose took out some fine equipment that Ye Tian could wear.

Due to the two bosses and the many high level monsters, Ye Tian was already level 3. After looking at the equipment ThornyRose had given her, she began to think about her position. Brother Xiong was a priest, a class that provided support. Lele was an armed merchant which seemed similar to a fighter. Her father's class was a bit vague, but she threw him in as a ranged attacker. Sister Nana was a spellcaster. There was also someone called Lil'Dino who was a grappler, she was probably the tank. Then she herself should build into a spellcasting type paladin. She added her attribute points into Intelligence and Wisdom, and selected some equipment that had those stats.

ThornyRose wasn't stingy. Was the girl going spellcasting or support? This girl's goals were very clear-cut. She started to become fond of her, not just because of Ye Tian's monstrous calculation ability, but more because her mentality was top quality. She wasn't arrogant nor impatient, much better than that damn brother of hers. After letting her equip her new equipment, she saw Ye Tian in a boyscout like outfit similar to Ye Cang's. Her slightly long short hairstyle, her indifferent expression... she couldn't stop stop smiling. They really were brother and sister.

Chapter 77: Dream Fishing

Ye Cang and the other two cooperated to slay an elite grizzly. He then proceeded to harvest it to get: Bear Fur, Bear Gall, Bear Meat and Bear Paw. FrozenCloud was curious just how many different cooking ingredients, furs and other materials this party had. The team leader picked them like he was plucking feathers from a chicken. Wherever he went would be plucked clean.

They saw the sun was about to be hidden by the mountain. The 3 of them returned to the wooden cabin and found Lin Le had fished till he fell asleep. Ye Cang wanted to go and slap him awake, but his attention was drawn to the fishing float which began moving.

Lin Le moved like he was sleepwalking. He reeled, he relaxed, then he pulled. A meter long, lightblue fish flew through the air into the handcart. Then he extremely skillfully hooked another bait onto the hook, swung his fishing rod, and continued fishing. What shocked FrozenCloud was that he did all this while he was still asleep, because they could still hear his light snoring sounds.

Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong thought about it and shrugged, as if there wasn't anything odd. He could even play Ludo while he was asleep. Amongst LinHai's Ludo enthusiasts there was another saying: "When the great emperor falls asleep, It's hard to tell if he's counting sheep. For as he sleeps he'll awe our hearts, He's still peerless once a match starts."

Ye Cang slowly walked over and ruffled his hair. "Lele, Wake up."

Lele peacefully woke up, stretched, and slowly wiped his drool. "The sunlight is so comfortable. I couldn't stop myself from falling asleep."

"When did you fall asleep?" Ye Cang sat at the side, and smiled as he looked at the lake which was dyed gold.

“I don’t know. I probably fell asleep right after you left.” Lin Le thought back and smiled. FrozenCloud was astonished in so many ways, but more than that, she had a complicated feeling. As expected of a human shaped alien, he could even fish in his sleep mode.

Zhang ZhengXiong looked through the handcart. Amazing, in just a while, he had managed to fish tens of large fish. Wait... where did those two boxes come from? He slowly took them out. “Lele, did you put these two boxes here?”

“What boxes? Are there boxes? How come I didn’t know?” Lin Le blinked, puzzled. His ahoge swung left and right, but he couldn’t remember.

“They should be treasure chests that he got while fishing.” FrozenCloud smiled bitterly as she sighed in amazement in her heart. He didn’t even know that he had fished up treasure chests.

“So that’s how it is. Quickly pass them to me. I’ll open it.” Ye Cang stroked his chin and nodded. Then he held out his hand towards the boxes.

The three of them stared blankly for a moment. FrozenCloud pulled Lin Le up. Zhang ZhengXiong pretending to not have heard anything and passed them over to Lin Le. “Open them quickly.”

Ye Cang’s hand was left hanging in midair. He was dumbfounded at having been ignored. He blinked, then got up feeling rather awkward. Then he immediately flew into a rage. “I’m the team leader! Let me open it!”

“Lele’s opened them already. Sorry Bro, you can open it next time.” Zhang ZhengXiong said then thought it over. Ye Cang probably didn’t have anymore luck left this year. He seriously corrected himself: “Wrong, you can open it next year.”

“Tch~ You’ll regret it.” Ye Cang said enraged and humiliated. He crossed his arms and looked away, in a bad mood.

“Team Leader, think of the big picture...” FrozenCloud quickly arrived to placate him.

“Brother Lil’White, a weapon came out! The one on this side has a lot of gold and jewels!!” Lin Le said, jumping for joy. In his left hand was a huge blade that was almost 2 meters long and as wide as his back. In the other hand was a chest glowing with resplendent golden light. Ye Cang rushed over in a single step and snatched them. He checked in the chest: over 50 gold coins, 3 gold bars, 1 gold ingot, 1 flawed ruby, 1 flawed beryl, and even a 10+ centimeters monstrous bird sculpture made of gold.

FrozenCloud was stunned, so much money!? Just the gold coins would probably make these three the richest people in Conviction. Sister Rose only had about 30 gold coins, and most of it was rewards from following them through the hidden quest. She thought about it and this kind of chest filled with gold was probably rare. Perhaps in this lake, there was only that 1. At most there would be 3.

“Mm, not bad, Lele. If you have nothing to do in the future, just fish.” Ye Cang was very gratified. “It’s a pity though. If it was me who opened it, it would have been completely filled with gold ingots. Moreover, there would even have been a divine artifact. Tch~ Tch~ such a pity.”

The three of them gave him a dirty look. Ye Cang took out the enormous blade. The blade was 160 centimeters, and the whole thing was covered in the luster of black iron. The handle was about 37 centimeters, the blade was 20 centimeters wide, and the back of the blade was surprisingly 3 centimeters thick.

Mazo’s Lost Black-Iron Heavy Blade (Masterwork - Valuable)

Category: Heavy Blade

Requirements: 35 Strength

Damage: 17 - 20

+5 Strength

+3 Dexterity

+3 Chopping Speed

Bloodmoon Chop: Store up power and perform an incomparably violent halfmoon chop at all targets in range, dealing 200% damage. Causes bleed status which deals an additional 30% of damage dealt as bleed damage over 10 seconds. Cooldown: 10 minutes.

FrozenCloud felt a burst of fear. It actually reached 20 damage. In this game, it had been confirmed that even a small change in weapon damage affected many different things. It was extremely important. Sometimes when you're attacking a monster and are having trouble breaking through its defence, you'll deal very little damage. However a weapon that had even just 1 more weapon damage could break through its defence causing heavy injuries. They had achieved unexpected profits. Moreover, that halfmoon attack, if Lin Le was to take the blade and use it, an ordinary player would definitely be finished in seconds. Even if they didn't die right away, they would have trouble surviving the bleed effect. However his current axe had a useful AOE control ability, it would be a pity to lose it.

"Lele, you equip it. Throw the axe in your cart and set the price as 4 gold. Next time we return to town, we can see if it'll sell." Ye Cang took the black-iron heavy blade and handed it over. Lin Le nodded and swapped out his axe for the heavy blade. FrozenCloud looked at the heavy blade that was even taller than her and felt it was out of place. The contrast was too big, it would be perfect on Zhang ZhengXiong.

FrozenCloud raised her brows, crossed her arms, and said: "If you're really going to sell it, you should try to sell to a team member who will be participating in the black werewolves quest. It should currently still be one of the best weapons, moreover it

has a useful AOE control ability, it'll sell in an instant."

Ye Cang thought it over, and he opened his chat. ThornyRose was a defence specialized fighter, and SpyingBlade was an assassin. He looked towards the other person's Id, NalanMoon, and tried asking: "You there?"

"What's the matter?" NalanMoon raised her brows. It was him? The attack shouldn't be so soon.

"We're getting rid of this weapon, 4 gold if you're interested." Ye Cang directly attached the stats and sent it over as he talked.

NalanMoon saw the weapon's stats. It was excellent quality and moreover abyss!? It was really a good weapon. The attributes were almost better than a superior quality weapon. Most importantly, it had an AOE control ability which she had personally experienced. She recalled how that fighter had leapt over, a fire had flashed, and she had been knocked to the ground. 4 gold? It really deserved this price, but right now funds were too important. "Will you accept Federal Dollars?"

"Double." Ye Cang said, looking to profit.

NalanMoon froze for a moment. Such a blunt guy. "Ok, when can you deliver the goods."

"Tomorrow." Ye Cang replied.

"Alright. When you arrive in town tomorrow, message me. I'll have someone go get it." NalanMoon said and ended the call. That weapon, she must get it. Her people's equipment was even falling behind ThornyRose's group. Besides, she didn't lack money. However, if they were selling such a good weapon, then they must have an even better one to replace it. That little fighter... she wondered if Mad War knew?

Chapter 78: Roast Fish Feast

“Very good, it’s been dealt with. Tomorrow we’ll sell it to that Nalan something.” Ye Cang said then looked through the handcart. It was really useful. Different from how it looked, it could actually carry as much as 10 people’s inventory combined. Moreover it was one of Lele’s tools. He took out a few fish and identified them.

Light Blue Carp: Common in rivers and lakes.

Maserrazi Piranha: Maserrazi lake’s specialty fish. The flavor has many layers.

Hogfish: A fairly rare fish. The flavor is strong, and nutritious.

He turned and looked at the remaining sunlight, and the golden lake. The sight of the golden light reflecting off the water warmed everyone’s heart.

“Ok, let’s eat to prepare for tonight’s quest.” Ye Cang’s words were like a cold wind blowing across their warm hearts. Their whole body shivered.

“Team leader. Today is such a good day, let’s celebrate by eating some monstrous bird.” FrozenCloud quickly proposed.

“Mm! Mm!” Lin Le repeatedly nodded his head.

“Lele fished so many fish, let’s eat roast fish today. You guys are quite lucky, I just happen to have learned the art of roasting. A’Xiong, start the fire! Without delay!” Ye Cang rolled up his sleeves, took out 3 large fish, and started processing them.

Zhang ZhengXiong sighed and hesitated. He then sighed again and began making the fire.

Due to the fish being so big, Ye Cang held them up with sticks and slathered green slime gel on them. He thought for a bit and decided to layer it! That’s right, he added another layer of red slime gel on, mixing them together in the process. Inside the fish’s

stomach, he stuffed some werewolf meat, some wild grasses, and some edible medical herbs. He then poured some more slime inside, added some seasoning, and his preparations were complete.

Pastor was going to call them in when he saw that the four of them were making a meal, but after seeing the slime being applied, he immediately shut the window tightly. “Red and Green Slime gel mixed together, black werewolf’s disgusting fishy meat, wolf-excrement vegetable, leisurely ratten, blood replenishing grass, oh my god. Does he not know that slime gel is an ingredient commonly seen in dark cooking? That wolf-excrement vegetable, not even a beggar would eat it. Leisurely ratten, that vine, its flavor and name were completely different. If eaten by humans, it would invigorate them... using stink. Are these guys tired of living? At least those couple of fish will have their revenge.”

Ye Cang watched over the roasting fish that were held up by sticks. The scene started to become abnormally sinister, unlike the delicious scene one might expect from roasting fish. A stink suddenly exploded out from the fish. FrozenCloud could feel an onion like stinging pain in her eyes, and her nose felt like she had just inhaled a ball of pepper, moreover this pepper was super smelly.

“Congratulations. You’ve created a new dark cooking recipe. Category: Roasted. Obtain 250 experience. Although it’s 3 different kinds of fish, they were cooked in the same way, so they become a set meal. Please name it.”

“Light Blue Carp stuffed with Black Werewolf, Hogfish stuffed with Black Werewolf, Piranha stuffed with Black Werewolf.”

Light Blue Carp stuffed with Black Werewolf: Restore 4 health every 5 seconds while eating. Gain +2 Intelligence, +1 Dexterity, +2 All Resist for 2 hours (Can be stacked with the other two parts of the set meal).

Hogfish stuffed with Black Werewolf: Restore 4 health every 5

seconds while eating. Gain +2 Strength, +1 Dexterity, +2 All Resist for 2 hours (Can be stacked with the other two parts of the set meal).

Piranha stuffed with Black Werewolf: Restore 4 health every 5 seconds while eating. Gain +1 Wisdom, +2 Constitution, +2 All Resist for 2 hours (Can be stacked with the other two parts of the set meal).

Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong were completely flabbergasted. The most disgusting thing so far has just appeared. Despite having been baptised many times, that sort of scalp tingling stink never got any better.

“Ah, how can this be! Could the lake’s fish have been contaminated? It must be so. Well... eat up.” Ye Cang said plugging his nose and covering his eyes, looking odd.

Although the smell was hard to endure, FrozenCloud still had to say that this set of three roast fish had the best buff out of the things he’d made so far. Unfortunately the smell was also the hardest to endure.

“To stack the buffs, you have to eat a bit of each.” Ye Cang took a fish and put it on a large leaf. He then took chopsticks and pointed out the stacked buff. He took a big piece of each, and put it in his bowl. Then he began to eat ferociously. Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le rushed to keep up. FrozenCloud wanted to cry; he tested new recipes every day, when will he finally succeeded?

After a few minutes, the four of them were passed out on the dock.

“Amazing...” Pastor couldn’t help murmur with admiration as he looked out the window and watched the four of them eat. He imagined himself eating it, and immediately broke out in cold sweat. Just the tiny bit of smell that came in through the window seams made him want to throw up.

After a few more minutes, the four quivered and woke up, immediately covering their mouths. Ye Cang weakly put away the leftovers. “Good, we’re ready.”

“Brother Lil’White, let’s stop being professional gamers...” Lin Le said with a bitter face.

“Bro, let’s look for a job near the college. Or we can go beg sister-in-law for a job as security...” Zhang ZhengXiong repeatedly nodded.

“Shut up! How can you say such ambitionless words. We must depend on ourselves to claim a piece of the pie. Just look at Lil’Dino! Although she’s like that, she’s still barely considered a young lady. If even she can bear this hardship, then we can too! Don’t forget, there’s also Lil’Dino’s remodelling funds.” Ye Cang said righteously.

FrozenCloud felt like she had just been slapped in the face. ‘What are you calling me!? I’m what!? What do you mean I’m barely considered a young lady! F**k! Are dinosaurs inferior people to you guys!? Some sort of alien race!?’ She continuously suppressed her emotions, and sighed. She was just about to tell them: “No need, no need. Don’t worry about me, I’m fine.”

“I’m sorry bro, I was wrong. Lil’Dino, it’s really comforting that you’re here...” Zhang ZhengXiong admitted his wrong. He then looked meaningfully at FrozenCloud, his gaze full of encouragement.

“Mm, well said Brother Lil’White. Lil’Dino, you’re so strong...” Lin Le thoughtfully nodded and then looked towards FrozenCloud and gave her a big hug.

Ye Cang gave their shoulders a squeeze. He looked towards FrozenCloud, whose mind was a mess, and said with a smile. “Live beautifully and bravely, Lil’Dino.”

“...” FrozenCloud suddenly realised that in their eyes, she was

different from ordinary people. She looked at their heartening expressions. It turns out they saw her as a strong and inspiring disabled person. They actually treated her as some disabled rolemodel!? Her mind became even more of a mess.

Chapter 79: Guarding Pastor

Once Pastor saw that the poisonous gas had dissipated, he slowly opened the door and walked out. He saw the four people with complicated expressions on their faces, but chose not to comment on it. “Let’s go. Board the ship.”

Ye Cang’s group of 4 followed him onto the ship and entered the control cabin. FrozenCloud peered at the surrounding equipment. It was really a product of engineering. The monster cores he mentioned should be some sort of renewable energy similar to the light prisms powering the colleges. They only needed to take in some sunlight and they could turn it into electricity. It was said that the federal government invented this technology, but the patent belonged to the Chrysanthemum Emperor - Lin Lin. Even now, it remained unchanged. Just depending on that patent, his later generations became some of the richest people in the world. However, after he disappeared, most of his things disappeared with him. The few things he left behind all contributed to the people’s current convenient lifestyle. It could be said he was the 23rd century’s greatest innovator, inventor, politician, thinker, martial artist, and virtual reality gamer. She shook her head, better to stop thinking about it. Just thinking of the Chrysanthemum Emperor made her rear feel chilly.

The ship slowly sailed. Lin Le was learning how to operate a boat under Pastor’s instructions. The others also learned some knowledge about ships.

“The luminous fish are nocturnal. Their bodies are also small. They are very cowardly, and very fast. Not many people have seen them up close. I’ve already determined their habitat, it’s in the southwest direction, in the lake’s deepest area. It’s also a place filled with aquatic life. I’ll be using a fluorescent shrimp as bait. It’s one of the few foods that can make a luminous fish bold enough to go after it. Although the luminous shrimp isn’t

something other fish like to eat, it will still alarm them, causing them to attack me and the ship. Therefore, you have to push them back, so that they don't distract me. Got it?" Pastor faced the southwest and explained as he sailed.

"Understood." Ye Cang said with a nod, then took out his bow. He looked at the three others: "I'll be in charge of detection and ranged support. Lil'Dino, you stay near uncle Pastor. Lele and A'Xiong, you two are in charge of intercepting the attacks. Clear them up as fast as possible."

The three people nodded. "Got it."

FrozenCloud also understood, the moment the bait was cast, the mission would start. Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le both took a side.

Under the moonlight which created a halfmoon reflection on the lake, the boat stopped and dropped anchor. Pastor looked back at them. "Everyone ready?"

Lin Le pulled out his large blade and rested it on his shoulder. Zhang ZhengXiong also took out his shield and hammer, and stood at the left side of the boat. FrozenCloud stood beside Pastor.

As for Ye Cang, he took out an arrow and readied his bow. His eye's flashed with a faint light as he took note of the surroundings. "Start."

Pastor faintly smiled then he took out a sparkling and translucent shrimp faintly glowing with fluorescent light. He processed it a bit then put it on his silver hook. At this time, everyone noticed that the structure of his fishing rod was rather complicated. The material seemed to be neither wood nor metal. With a swish, the fluorescent shrimp fell into the water.

A few minutes passed. Ye Cang sensed some movement under the lake's surface and saw a shadow. "Over there!"

Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le quickly jogged over. FrozenCloud

took a defensive stance, ready to strike.

Many 2 meter large piranhas opened their jaws, revealing sharp teeth, and started jumping out of the water. Ye Cang raised his bow and an arrow shot forth, knocking one back. FrozenCloud sent an elbow strike behind her hitting a piranha that had tried to jump at Pastor. Lin Le brandished his large blade, looked at the piranhas that were jumping towards him, and smashed two of them back. Zhang ZhengXiong was stunned, such strength!? FrozenCloud also felt a burst of fright. It turned out that 20 damage was so oppressive against these normal mobs!?

Another 10 jumped out from the water. While FrozenCloud defended, she saw that there were quite a few over by Ye Cang. 5 fish, could he deal with them? A red light flashed and dispersed into four lights which struck simultaneously. Finally, one last red light flashed. The moment he drew his sword, 5 large piranhas were immediately knocked back into the water. Although they hadn't died, they wouldn't be making any big splashes anytime soon.

Such accurate technique. Such a fast sword. His chain of thrusts were practically instantaneous yet it accurately took out 4 different targets. That last flash was his original skill. A series of 5 sword strikes, in just a split second. She had to admit that although their team captain's morality was questionable, but those 5 sword strikes, unless she was really lucky and used a skill in time, she wouldn't be able to dodge a single one.

Zhang ZhengXiong saw the few fish coming towards him. He slammed his shield blocking two of them, and swung his hammer knocking away one more. He looked at the last one that was biting his chest, and reached out to fling it back into the water. He then cast a healing light on himself. There was no pressure at all, it was like he was impregnable.

As for Lin Le's side, there was even less pressure. His heavy weapon was too oppressive. One swing would kill several of fish.

“Lele, save your rage and skills. There will probably be a boss.” Ye Cang said as he sheathed his two handed sword back on his back, and took out his bow to continue his ranged attacks. He saw that there were more and more fish. They were so densely packed in the water that they looked like a single shadow and they were all coming in his direction. Some water blossomed in his hand as he chanted: “Mmmm mrrrggk Mrgllll glrrm gl!”.

Dozens of fish jumped out of the water towards him. FrozenCloud hurriedly vaulted over the head of Pastor, who looked like he was meditating, and rushed over to provide assistance. Ye Cang indifferently smiled and pushed out with his hand. Tidal Wave! A huge tidal wave rolled out, heavily smashing into the dozens of fish and knocking them back into the lake.

FrozenCloud suddenly remembered. She had forgotten that he was a Ranger that had aoe magic. This water knockback spell was further enhanced by the terrain, moreover his intelligence was especially high - at least 30. His spell power was also higher than most mages at this stage of the game, this she inferred from the amount of healing his healing stream provided. She quickly returned to continue guarding.

After this big wave of piranhas was repelled by Ye Cang, their numbers became much fewer. There were still the odd few who jumped out but were easily taken care of. Moreover, Zhang ZhengXiong and Ye Cang barely had to use their healing abilities.

Ye Cang eye's flashed over to a distant black shadow and estimated that it was at least 5 meters long. He immediately roared: “Everyone come! The boss is here! Lil’Dino, you make sure the little fish don’t get to Uncle Pastor! Provide assistance when you see fit!”

Ye Cang finished speaking and drew his bow with all his strength, pulling the bowstring taut, and prepared to use precise shot. Zhang ZhengXiong arrived in a few steps and stood at the side of the boat ready to intercept. He held his warhammer tightly,

prepared to use his skills. They definitely couldn't let it crash into the boat.

FrozenCloud nodded. In their group, it was only Ye Cang that could see far, all she could see was darkness. She had to take care of the small fish as quickly as possible in order to lend them a hand. She relaxed her body, took a deep breath, and hopped in place like a boxer, ready to act at any time.

Lin Le thought that it should be soon. He lowered his stance. Using his full rage he activated berserk causing his two eyes to emit a faint red light and he began to pant roughly. He looked like an angry little bull. His two hands gripped his black-iron large blade tightly and he stared in the direction Ye Cang was aiming.

Chapter 80: Overlord of Water

The big battle could happen at any moment.

Pastor was like a meditating master as he watched the float without being distracted at all. Not even a tornado blowing nor lightning striking beside him could sway his concentration. He simply continued to stare unwaveringly at the lake illuminated by the moonlight, not a single ripple in his heart.

A massive piranha leapt out of the water in the distance. Then the whistling of Ye Cang's arrow as it pierced through the air broke the silence. It stabbed into the piranha boss's head. Immediately following that, a Tidal Wave spell launched from his hand. While he was aiming, he had already begun silently chanting the spell, then the moment he had finished, his hand pushed out causing the water to churn. Due to the terrain further empowering the spell, the lake rose and became a wall, smashing into the piranha.

Bang~

The wave was scattered during its collision with the massive piranha, and exploded into a shower of water. It had passed the wave, however its speed had declined greatly.

Squatting by the edge of the boat, Zhang ZhengXiong smiled fiercely. Suddenly, he pushed off the side, holding his shield up and performing a Barbaric Tackle. One man and one fish clashed in the air above the lake. The clash between the shield and the fish's hard head created a heavy booming sound. The two of them stopped mid-air, and the piranha boss was stunned. They both slowly started falling. Zhang ZhengXiong felt a burst of numbness in his shield arm from the collision. It had its speed reduced by so much, yet still attacked with so much force. As they were falling into the water, he didn't forget to give the fish a good smack with his hammer.

Lin Le activated leap, jumping up high. As he fell towards the

boss floating on the water, he executed his weapon's halfmoon attack. With the damage enhancement from berserk and leap, the black blade traced out a pitch-black halfmoon, leaving a long scar on the fish's back and causing a huge amount of damage. Then taking advantage of the time he had left, he chopped down ferociously.

During this time, Zhang ZhengXiong quickly chanted a healing light on himself to restore a bit of health. Seeing Lin Le heavily damaging the boss, he went over and activated his hammer's ability. A heavy and ferocious strike exploded on its head, a slight cracking sound could be heard.

"Lele, Execute!" Ye Cang shouted.

Lin Le quickly jumped up on fish's back, and reproduced the black halfmoon slash while activating Execute!

FrozenCloud, who was taking care of the small fish, couldn't help but sigh at Lin Le's simple yet violent and effective attacks.

"Congratulations. You've slain the Piranha Boss. Received 800 experience."

The system message arrived. FrozenCloud who was busy defending Pastor sighed in relief. Out of the corner of his eyes, Ye Cang noticed the shadow of another fish under the water. It didn't lose out to the Piranha Boss at all, and might be even bigger. "Lil'Dino! Over by you! A boss!"

Hogfish Boss: The leader of a shoal of hogfish. Has ample strength.

The enormous shadow splashed out of the water. FrozenCloud looked up at the figure that blocked out the moon, and her heart sank.

She suddenly crouched down and prepared to use Shoryuken. It was her only crowd control skill, perhaps she could protect the boat if she used it. It was the only thing she could do under these

circumstances.

Ye Cang tightly furrowed his brows and frowned. There wasn't time to cast a tidal wave, but he still started chanting. A little shadow flew over. Right! Zhang ZhengXiong recalled that Lin Le still had another big crowd control skill. He watched Lin Le summon his handcart, grab it with both hands, and jumped up towards the boss.

Lele's here! Ye Cang felt relieved.

FrozenCloud saw Lin Le leaping over with his handcart, and sighed in amazement. That leap skill was too useful. It could leap not only far, but fast. Its cooldown was also not long. It even had a damage bonus. She decided to act after seeing what he's up to.

Lin Le shouted out loudly, and used his handcart as a weapon. Handcart Home Run! It was strength vs strength!

Kaboom~!

The attacking hogfish boss stopped in midair, then was blown back a couple meters. Although it was only a couple meters, it was enough to save the ship. The force from the collision sent Lin Le flying back to the ship, crashing into a railing, and falling into the water with a big splash.

Ye Cang's tidal wave exploded forth. The hogfish boss that was knocked back into the water by Lin Le was hit by the tidal wave. Zhang ZhengXiong quickly swam over. FrozenCloud jumped overboard and began attacking violently.

Ye Cang took this time to rush to the back of the ship and roared towards the lake's surface: "Lele!"

Lin Le took a deep breath. After that enormous impact, his body felt like it would fall apart, especially his two arms. He looked at his remaining 13 health. Then he remembered his handcart. He looked around and found it floating on the surface of the water. With a foolish smile, he said: "Brother Lil'White! I'm fine, I won't

die yet! It just hurts a little!”

Ye Cang faintly smiled. He cast a healing stream on him and then threw out a rope from the ship. “Hurry and come up!”

Lin Le grabbed the rope and climbed up. Ye Cang turned and looked towards the little piranha that was flying towards Pastor. Rapidshot! He took his arrow, placed it on his bow, drew it back, and released it, all in an instant. The arrow accurately hit the fish and knocked it into the water. He frowned, it was becoming more and more chaotic.

“Bro! This hogfish is so strong! Quickly come help!” Zhang ZhengXiong’s voice arrived.

Ye Cang activated his shoe’s speed boost, ran towards Pastor, then jumped into the water. “Lele, protect Uncle Pastor!”

“I got it!” Lin Le received his instructions and went to guard Pastor, holding his large blade horizontally in front of him.

Ye Cang entered the water and was as agile as a fishman. FrozenCloud, who was attacking the boss, saw it. What a fast swim speed. Was this a special reward for being the Blue Scaled Pioneer? To increase his agility in water so much, it could be considered an OP reward.

Ye Cang also never thought that his swimming ability would be so good. He felt extremely happy. He drew his two-handed sword and used Multiple Straight Thrusts / Straight Thrust, 5 bloody holes appeared on the boss. Zhang ZhengXiong also smashed down with Double Strike. The hogfish boss tried to turn and escape under the water. “Not good.” FrozenCloud thought. After one last punch, the fish submerged.

Zhang ZhengXiong and FrozenCloud looked towards where the boss had submerged, feeling helpless. They couldn’t catch it, and even if they did, it would probably kill them under the water

“It’s escaping that way!” Ye Cang shouted. Then like a fishman,

with a twist of his body, he submerged and swam with all his might in pursuit. They both disappeared into the depths of the lake.

The originally chaotic situation became a bit more tranquil.

After a while, a system message arrived.

“Congratulations. You’ve slain the Hogfish Boss. Received 815 experience.”

He actually did it!? FrozenCloud stared blankly. She saw traces of the corpse slowly float up to the surface of the lake. Then she saw Ye Cang leap out of the water. He quickly reached the side of the ship, and pulled himself up. He took out his longbow and continued to be alert. She smiled bitterly, team leader could be called the overlord of water. There should currently be no players that could defeat him in water. At this time, Zhang ZhengXiong was slow swimming back to the boat while resisting the attacks of piranhas.

With all this activity, Pastor still looked as light as the wind and relaxed as the clouds, making everyone feel relieved. He couldn’t have fallen asleep, could he?

They looked at a fluorescent spot in the lake that was bobbing towards a fish. Then finally, it mixed with the light emitting from the fish. Pastor’s eyebrows jumped and he roared loudly: “It’s here!”

Pastor who went from looking like he was asleep to roaring loudly, made the 4 of them jump in surprise. He began to freely switch between reeling and letting the fish run, very naturally and unrestricted. This was a very different contest. In the end, Pastor raised his fishing pole. A sparkling, translucent, fished that shined like moonlight appeared before their eyes. Its size was a bit over a meter.

Chapter 81: Class Equipment

“What a beautiful fish...” Lin Le looked at the luminous fish and couldn’t help murmuring.

The other three slowly nodded. It’s really exceptionally pleasing to the eye.

The lake had regained its original calm becoming tranquil and gentle. The reflection of the moon slowly drifted across its surface.

“Haha~ I got it! Looks like my trip to Really New Village has come to an end.” Pastor skillfully picked up the luminous fish and turned to look at Lin Le with a smile. “I’ll gift it to you.”

“Really?” Lin Le asked, feeling overwhelmed. Didn’t he come to Really New Village just for this fish? Why was he giving it to them?

“I’m a fishing enthusiast. What I pursue is the happiness and challenge of fishing, not to collect them. Take it.” Pastor pushed the luminous fish towards Lin Le. He took out a handbook from his chest pocket, opened it, and started taking notes on the page with a picture of a luminous fish. Then he closed it and, again, tucked it securely into his chest pocket. “Youngsters, thank you all so much. This is your reward.”

“Congratulations. You’ve completed the quest (Rare) Fishing Master Pastor - Relieve His Annoyance’. Received 1000 experience, a random rare quality common skill, a random class masterwork equipment, and a skillpoint.”

FrozenCloud was exulted. It was actually a skill point, this was an extremely precious reward. The further in the game they get, the more valuable it will become. If Sister Rose knew, she would probably be extremely jealous.

The three guys were also extremely happy. There were both skills and class equipment. As for the skill point, they didn’t even have to think to know it was valuable.

Ye Cang received the common skill - Rapid Dash, as well as a 150cm heavy longbow. It was emerald green, and was quite heavy, but still had texture extremely similar to wood. Moreover, the bowstring was extremely tight. He tried pulling it. Good bow!

Ranger's Heavy Bow (Masterwork - Class)

Category: Heavy Longbow

Requirements: 23 Strength, 21 Dexterity

Required Class: Bowman related (Divine Bowman, Hunter, Ranger)

Damage: 12 - 14

+3 Strength

+2 Dexterity

Range +30 meters

+5 Penetration

Power Shot: Attacks have a chance to penetrate targets.

Rapid Dash: Once activated, may dash extremely quickly for a distance. If an attack is launched before the skill finishes, it deals 40% bonus damage. Cost: 10 Energy. Cooldown: 15 Seconds.

“Due to your Straight Thrust and Rapid Dash resonating, obtained a created technique. Please give it a name.”

“Dashing Straight Thrust”

Dashing Straight Thrust (PaleSnow - Created): Activate to dash extremely quickly towards a target and thrust dealing 171% damage. The dashing speed, range, damage, and attack speed are all affected by attributes. Cost: 20 Energy. Cooldown: 10 Seconds.

Ye Cang felt somewhat gratified. He's finally got a movement skill, and it was one good for both escaping and chasing.

Zhang ZhengXiong received his reward and stared at it blankly. In his hand was a Canonical Text, and the skill he got... he felt a

burst of rage. It's another damn aura! Aura of Protection (+4 Defence, +3 Constitution, +5 Spell Focus). "I want an active killing skill!!!!" He roared completely forgetting that he was a priest...

Church's Book of Hymns (Masterwork - Class)

Category: Holy Text

Requirements: 20 Wisdom

Required Class: Priest

+3 Constitution

+3 Wisdom

Holy Church Hymn: Open it to heal all targets in range for 25 health, and grant +5 defence for 30 seconds. Cooldown: 2 hours.

Record Holy Spell: You can store 2 spells below rank 3 or 1 spell below rank 4. Discharging the spell takes no time. Refreshes at the end of every day.

Zhang ZhengXiong looked at the ancient book bound in simple iron chains in his hand and thought: 'This thing's not bad.' Without delay, he equipped it like a bag, hanging it on his waist.

Lin Le looked at his own reward, Rising Slash (Perform a fierce upwards slash, has a chance of knocking the target upwards), as well as an exquisite bag.

Armed Merchant's Battle Bag (Masterwork - Class)

Category: Armed Merchant's Bag

Requirements: None

Required Class: Armed Merchant

+4 Strength

+5 Constitution

Battle Bag - Storage: Although it looks small, it can store a great amount of materials and medicine.

Battle Bag - Attack: Can throw out 3 items at once to attack the target.

Lin Le happily equipped his bag, then posed to look at it. He looked like a child that just got his first backpack. Pastor looked at him and smiled. He reached out and petted Lin Le's head like a loving elder. "I didn't think Little Le would be an armed merchant. Remember to report to the Armed Merchant Association when you reach a big city."

FrozenCloud received Triple Strike and a class equipment. She couldn't help cheering up. It was actually a class equipment, something that could be a core part of the class. She looked at the refined martial art clothing she had received (can be equipped along with other armor). She quickly changed into the cyan, simple martial arts clothing, then equipped her breastplate on top of it. After putting on her leg protectors, her long white legs were still exposed. They looked exceptionally healthy and pleasing to the eye. She posed her body to check out her new outfit, and was very satisfied. She then heard Pastor's words and analyzed it a bit. It was the about the class guild for the hidden class, and it was some trade guild. There should be some clues from the bit she overheard. She stroked her chin, pondering over it.

"Mm, I got it." Lin Le heavily nodded his head.

After Lin Le looted the bosses corpses; Ye Cang, who had been held back by FrozenCloud and Zhang ZhengXiong, resentfully jumped into the lake to collect all the fish bodies and rapidly chopped them up, tossing them into Lin Le's cart. When they returned to the boat, Pastor crossed his arms and smiled, then they all returned to the control cabin and started up the boat. The sound of machinery filled the cabin.

The four of them sat on the wooden floor, and told each other about their rewards. Besides Zhang ZhengXiong who was a bit gloomy, everyone else had received good killing techniques. FrozenCloud thought that out of all their skills, the most

dependable was Zhang ZhengXiong's aura. It increased the entire team's chance of surviving by a level. Along with his aura of vigor, they gave a total of 5 constitution and 2 strength. This added up to over 17 health! It even increased defence, and spellcasters would benefit from the spell focus. No matter who he partied with, everyone would benefit. An aura specialist was one of the most popular people in the party.

“Lil'Dino, your costume is not bad, it gives you so much confidence. With this, you've taken your first step towards beauty, having confidence. Such a happy thing.” Ye Cang looked at FrozenCloud's costume which was a bit sexy and happily said.

Zhang ZhengXiong thought of that picture and sighed deeply. Lin Le was still playing with his bag.

FrozenCloud, besides being speechless and sighing in her heart, was starting to regret her past deeds. “Team Leader, do you have any recommendations for the skill point? “

“It's up to you. A'Xiong, upgrade an aura, you don't have any good active skills anyways. Upgrading double strike or barbaric tackle would be a waste.” Ye Cang specially instructed Zhang ZhengXiong

Chapter 82: Level Rankings Opened

“Oh...” Zhang ZhengXiong sighed again. He decided to level up his newly received aura. As for the minor healing light, he didn't even consider it. In the future, he should upgrade his auras as much as possible. He upgraded aura of protection to Intermediate Level (+6 Defence, +6 Constitution, +8 Spell Focus).

FrozenCloud froze as she felt her health had increased by quite a bit. She looked at Zhang ZhengXiong with pity, the high defence meatshield priest. She imagined having to fight him. Just thinking of trying to kill him gave her a headache. That guy wasn't someone so easily dealt with. She shook her head and thought about where to put her own skill point. In the end she chose wolverine strike. Compared to a move which required initial action like Shoryuken, a single powerful crowd control skill like wolverine strike was more practical.

Ye Cang began thinking of his own skills. His three created skills couldn't be upgraded with skill points. After thinking a bit, he got it down to either mirror image or spell steal. Both were extremely useful skills, but he decided that spell steal currently didn't need an upgrade. He should practice it some more before considering it again. So he upgraded mirror image, which surprised him by gaining an additional effect. He could now command his clone to explode dealing water damage.

Mirror Image (Uncommon - Intermediate Level): After calling out the activation word in the fishman language (Instantaneous), leave behind an explosive clone of yourself with 20% of your stats (Controlled by an intelligent AI) and enter a concealed state. Concealment lasts for 10 seconds, and will be cancelled when attacking. Can command your clone to explode. Exploding deals 23 water damage in a small area. Damage effected by attributes. The clone exists for 10 seconds. Cooldown: 1 minute. Cost: 15 Energy and 10 Mana. (This is the hero fish - Kilaris' housekeeping skill)

Lin Le spent his skill point on Whirlwind Strike. It now increased the number of rotations to 3 and reduced the rage cost by quite a bit. Zhang ZhengXiong pointed out that this skill, if you had rage, could be used to draw your weapon.

Lin Le gave the Luminous Fish to Ye Cang. Ye Cang identified the Luminous Fish in his hands. It was like the holy oak's fruit in that it added permanent attribute points.

Luminous Fish (Rare): Maserazzi Lake's extremely rare fish. It has been baptised by the moon. Eat to gain a permanent +1 constitution, +1 intelligence, and have a chance to learn a water magic spell.

Ye Cang put it away, keeping it together with the Fruit of the Holy Oak. He didn't yet know how he wanted to cook them. He felt like he was still missing something, it seemed too plain. He looked at his experience which was 17% away from level 10. Are there people who are already level 10? Just as he thought about it, a world announcement arrived.

"Congratulations. Player FlameEmperor has become the first to reach level 10. The level rankings have now be unlocked."

Ye Cang was astonished, speak of the devil... FlameEmperor, the name sounded familiar, where has he heard it? FrozenCloud's heart shook, as expected of FlameEmperor, he had already reached level 10. After level 9, it required a lot of experience to level. She looked at herself who had just reached level 9 and smiled bitterly.

"Congratulations, you've entered the ranking boards. Would you like to display your name?" Ye Cang received another system message. Thinking over it, there wasn't any point. Decline.

"Bro, it says I'm in the rankings. Should I display my name?" Zhang ZhengXiong said with a smile.

Lin Le also asked. "Should I? I'm in 13th place."

"Let's all decline for now. It's only just started, no need to be in

the spotlights.” Ye Cang said after considering it. It was best to stay low-key, they could consider it again when the rankings have stabilized.

1st: Fighter - FlameEmperor - Level 10

2nd: Warlock - NalanPureSoul - Level 9

3rd: Fighter - MistyVeil - Level 9

4th: Grappler - CloudDragon - Level 9

5th: Ranger - ?? - Level 9

6th: Paladin - LordAsked - Level 9

7th: Sorcerer - Worryless - Level 9

8th: Assassin - NineUnderworlds - Level 9

9th: Astrologer - ?? - Level 9

10th: Priest - ??? - Level 9

...

13th: Armed Merchant - ??? - Level 9

FrozenCloud remained silent and thought: Team leader was very reasonable. It’s just as he said, it has only begun. Usually at the beginning of the game, the rankings are always changing. However, those from the big guilds would probably not change too much, unless something unexpected happens. Moreover this was only the level rankings. Although level affected your strength, but not everything was decided by level. Those three actually all managed to get in the top 20. Those few ?? were obviously them. Ranger, Priest, Armed Merchant... Sister Rose has definitely guessed it too. Who knew their ranking would be so high, only second to FlameEmperor and those superstars. Although it was only the beginning, it was still impressive.

ThornyRose saw the rankings. She was in 28th and FrozenBlood was in 30th. Looking up the list, those 3 oddballs were actually all

in the top 20. She began to bite her nails. This was illogical! They were actually almost level 10! However, who was the 9th place astrologist? She shook her head. It has only just begun, there would be big changes. However often the top 20 wouldn't change too much. Well whatever, she went to look at the beauties ranking, and immediately gnashed her teeth. She dropped a rank again! NalanPureSoul actually sat steadily in 2nd!!

FrozenBlood didn't have any big reaction. She simply thought those three guys were good. She also saw her little sister was only 2 places below her. That silly girl was catching up to her. Ever since she started following those 3 guys, she's been advancing very quickly. She thought of Ye Cang's cursed hand, Zhang ZhengXiong's tank priest, Lin Le's simple brainlessness, and couldn't help laughing bitterly. Especially Ye Cang's heart-breaking cooking.

...

"FlameEmperor that bastard..." CloudDragon was in the middle of resting. He slowly looked into the hazy sky above the graveyard, raised his brows, and smiled.

...

"Who's the player in 5th place? It's unexpectedly a Ranger..." A slim girl with a delicate oval face that was beautiful enough to topple entire countries, wearing light armor, and with a pike on her back, looked at the level rankings curiously.

...

"Pay attention to that priest in 10th." Said another oval faced beauty, who was tall and slender, wearing a black tight-fitting robe, with an elegant short hairstyle. She looked extremely handsome. Her beauty was enough to cause others to lose their breath, however, her chest was as flat as a plain. She turned her head and inquired: "How is my sister doing?"

“NalanMoon’s group, along with Thorns And Rose’s ThornyRose’s group are participating in one of Really New Village’s main story quests.” The beauty attending at the side felt that stifling aura and replied with a red face. The other speaker was exactly Freedom Alliance’s leader and NalanMoon’s little brother, NalanPureSoul.

“Is that right?” NalanPureSoul binked his captivating eyes, and smiled sweetly, not speaking anymore.

Chapter 83: Lil'Dino's Tears

“Right, here are the things the two bosses dropped.” Lin Le remembered the loot. FrozenCloud had been waiting the whole time. She was just about to speak up about it, but Lin Le remembered.

Ye Cang took them and looked through them. A superior grade fish-scale scalemail, a pair of light blue leather gloves, and a barbed dagger. Their attributes were all pretty good. The high constitution Fish-scale scalemail was given to Zhang ZhengXiong. FrozenCloud already had superior chest armor and didn't need to change her's, however the leather gloves were given to her. It was a big upgrade, after all, her fine gloves only provided one or two attribute points. It couldn't compare to a superior quality item. As for the dagger, after thinking it over, they decided to sell it.

Hogfish King's Leather Gloves (Superior - Rare)

Category: Leather Gloves

Requirements: 15 Strength, 20 Dexterity

+2 Defence

+2 Damage

+2 Strength

+3 Dexterity

+3 Attack Speed

“Throw your old equipment into the cart and set a price. We'll sell it once we return to town.” Thinking it over, Ye Cang decided he couldn't just let these fine quality items go to waste, might as well make a bit of money. Right now, most of the players were still wearing common equipment, so they would definitely be able to sell.

FrozenCloud didn't speak. She thought of tonight's harvest, and

contemplated over whether she should tell Sister Rose and the others. Thinking it over, she decided to let it pass. However, she didn't know that her thoughts were slowly changing due to their companionship. If it was her from before, she would have immediately reported it.

The ship slowly returned to the dock, and everyone got off one by one.

Pastor began packing the ship, cabin, and dock into his little bag. The four of them stared stunned. It was all portable!? So awesome!? He looked over at the three's flabbergasted expression and smiled: "These are products of Fira. They're extremely expensive things. I spent a huge amount of money and treasure to get them. Being a traveling fishing enthusiast, what would I do without them."

So that was it. With those things, he could easily set up camp wherever he went. The four of them nodded.

"Ok, I'll be continuing my journey. We'll meet again if fate allows..." Pastor carried his luggage and smiled at them. He looked at Lin Le, and reached out to pet his head. "Goodbye, Little Le."

He then turned to leave.

"Uncle Pastor, we'll definitely meet again!" Lin Le shouted and waved, feeling a bit sentimental. The other three also waved their hands.

Pastor waved without turning back as he gradually disappeared into the distance.

"He has his path, and we have ours..." Ye Cang grabbed Lin Le and FrozenCloud and indifferently smiled.

"Mm!" Lin Le smiled and nodded. FrozenCloud didn't speak, thinking of something. What was her path? Was it to continue chasing the back of her older sister? Her field of view gradually became a bit blurry.

...

“Acting Department? Don’t joke around!”

“Whatever, let her join the acting department if she wants. As long as she works as hard as her sister.”

“If I knew, I would have only given birth to one.”

“Stop talking nonsense! What if the kids heard it! Really, although FrozenCloud is a bit lacking, but she’s trying her best. She’s a good girl.”

...

“Isn’t that FrozenBlood’s little sister?”

“That’s the rising star? But compared to FrozenBlood, she’s still lacking. FrozenBlood defeated a famous assassin in her first competition.”

...

“FrozenCloud, your steps aren’t decisive enough. Attack more sharply!”

...

“Sis, I did it!!”

“5th place, it’s alright.”

...

FrozenCloud clenched her fists and her body shivered.

Ye Cang felt her unwillingness. He walked up and gave her shoulder a squeeze. “Lil’Dino, don’t be anxious. Soon, I’ll arrange the matters over in Korea. Although Uncle Pastor is a good person, and he’s very inspiring, however he’s a bit too old for you. Although I don’t know much, but I know that he’s just a virtual character.”

Zhang ZhengXiong nodded and patted her shoulder. “We’ll be there with you.”

“Mm!” Lin Le nodded fiercely.

FrozenCloud, who was having unpleasant thoughts, became so speechless that her mind was swept clean. She felt her legs becoming weak. They thought she fell in love with Pastor, and couldn't bear to part with him! She sighed deeply, not knowing whether to laugh or cry. Looking at their genuine concern, she smiled. “I understand, team leader, Brother Xiong, Lele. But I don't need the plastic surgery, I'm satisfied with my own appearance.”

The three guys froze. Then huddled up, leaving behind the startled FrozenCloud who was just a meter away. They turned their backs to her and began talking.

“Did Lil'Dino become stupid from being heartbroken?” Zhang ZhengXiong said stroking his chin.

“It's possible! She's already given into despair! We can't let this go on.” Ye Cang crossed his arms and nodded.

“Hah~ Lil'Dino is just too stupid. If she just fixed up her appearance, she could pick from any rich, handsome, or cool guy. She'd just have to hide all her old pictures.” Zhang ZhengXiong said with pity.

“Right, too stupid.” Lin Le agreed with a nod, feeling a bit resentful.

“Let's continue to encourage her.” Ye Cang said, and the other two approved. They each had their own plan.

FrozenCloud was struck dumb. She blinked her eyes, looked at the three who were right beside her, and thought: “How was this any different than speaking directly to me!! If you want to speak behind someone's back, don't do it right in front of them!!” She covered her forehead, sighed, and smiled bitterly. She was really regretting. She thought of the threes' words. Given into despair? And Lele actually said she was too stupid! She wanted to bury

herself in a hole.

Ye Cang took out her picture, then took out a picture of A'Duo from Sisters. "Lil'Dino, don't give up. If you go get remodelled, you can become this beautiful."

"..." FrozenCloud felt a burst of rage. Her heart almost couldn't hold it in. Her head was filled with thoughts like: "F**K! I'm definitely prettier than that A'Duo! A'Duo's actress is my senior at school! I know her! She's a stinking b***h, moreover she just recently graduated!"

"It's for your own good..." Zhang ZhengXiong persuaded her earnestly.

"Don't let your feelings affect your decision." Lin Le sighed putting on a mature expression.

The threes' words broke the last of her control. She roared: "I'll F* !@#!@\$!! I'm not an ugly girl! I'm beautiful!!!"

The three of them stared blankly. Such profanities! But the three were happy. She's finally venting! She has her confidence back! They looked at her encouragingly.

"It's good that you've vented. Just let it out and cry. Let out all your unhappy thoughts." Zhang ZhengXiong said, seizing her by the shoulder. He embraced her and lightly patted her back.

Ye Cang placed a encouraging hand on her shoulder. "Thats right, that's the confidence you need!"

"Stand up straight and stick your chest out! You're the most beautiful!" Lin Le said, holding her other shoulder.

FrozenCloud was completely stunned. She wasn't trying to vent her difficulties! There is nothing to vent! She thought of her past grievances, and the various inhuman treatments she had experienced here, and her mental defence finally collapsed. She started to cry for real. She stuck to Zhang ZhengXiong's solid chest and received the threes encouragement. Although it was funny,

but she felt care and concern that she'd never experienced before.

Zhang ZhengXiong sighed, gently stroked her back, and softly comforted her. "Everything will be all right..."

"F**k you." FrozenCloud cursed as she wepted in his embrace.

Chapter 84: Assembling Again

Ye Cang and Lin Le sighed as they watched FrozenCloud in Zhang ZhengXiong's embrace, cursing him while pounding her fists on his chest.

Ye Cang sent Lin Le a meaningful glance, telling him 'In this age, it's not easy being a dinosaur'.

Lin Le maturely crossed his arms and nodded. He replied back with his eyes: 'Who said it was?'

About 10 minutes later.

FrozenCloud had calmed down. She looked at the three people who were rather bewildered, especially Zhang ZhengXiong who had a queer expression.

"Ok, since Lil'Dino has vented, let's continue our journey." Ye Cang clapped his hands and said. He saw that FrozenCloud looked a bit ill at ease, and immediately walked over and patted her shoulder. "Lil'Dino, don't be ashamed. You're one of us brothers. We all treat each other sincerely, so you don't have to be shy. Let's go."

"Mm..." FrozenCloud sensed their smiles and her heart warmed. Although the fact they treated her as a brother still made her feel speechless, she felt both discriminated against yet cared for. It was an indescribable feeling.

...

The scene changed to ThornyRose's location.

"FlameEmperor has confirmed it. He's level 10 yet he hasn't gotten the choice to pick a town." ThornyRose received the news and frowned.

"Then there must be a 'transfer' quest. Some sort of condition must be fulfilled to unlock it." FrozenBlood analyzed. "Our really

new village's transfer quest could very well be this battle against the black werewolves. Or perhaps it's the cemetery quest that Mad War is working on."

"Maybe, but the chances are higher that it is the black werewolves..." Ye Tian used the information she gathered in town, as well as what ThornyRose and her father told her, filtered through it and arrived at this conclusion. "Although the cemetery is important, but there's not enough informations. It is known, however, that the mayor feels very strongly about the black werewolves and wolf god. Moreover, they are tied very closely with the village. Perhaps there's a connection between the cemetery and the black werewolves."

"There's not enough informations, I can't be certain." Ye Tian shook her head, ending the subject.

ThornyRose, FrozenBlood, and GreenDew watched Little Ye Tian sort through the information and logically analyze it. However, for someone with such terrifying calculation ability, it wasn't too weird.

The four were in the middle of resting and resupplying in town. Ye Tian was going all over the place gathering information. Whether it was important or not, she inquired about it all. Moreover, she was very polite about it.

When the four gathered up again, Ye Tian looked at the three women and indifferently said: "I found the link between the hidden story quests."

ThornyRose quickly asked: "What?"

"Why should I tell you. I'm gonna go find my fath... brothers." Little Ye Tian gave her a dirty look and indifferently said. When she spoke about going to find Ye Cang, she seemed just like a little girl. She happily thought of her father, Brother Xiong, and Lele praising her and she felt elated.

ThornyRose's chest felt stuffy. This little trickster!! The veins on her forehead began to throb. FrozenBlood and GreenDew couldn't help but smile at the scene.

“Me and your brothers are all teammates. Come, tell big sister.” ThornyRose suppressed her mood, and showed a kind smile.

“So? Got nothing to do with me.” Little Ye Tian thought it over and shrugged, answering indifferently. She then turned her back and called Ye Cang.

“I'm gonna tear this brat apart...” ThornyRose showed a ferocious expression. FrozenBlood and GreenDew quickly went to console her. “Why bicker with a child. Children's words carry no harm, children's words carry no harm...”

...

Ye Cang, who was exploring all over the place killing monsters and gathering materials, received Ye Tian's call. He chose to accept it.

“Father, I discovered a hidden quest.” Ye Tian reported simply.

“Little Tian, Good job! Wait in the village, we'll be on our way back.” Ye Cang praised, then immediately hung up. He looked at the other three and smiled. “TianTian found us a hidden quest! Let's go! Back to town!”

FrozenCloud raised her brows. That Little Tian should be the girl that was with Sister Rose, Team leader's little sister. From what Sister Rose told her, she was a girl with a high IQ. She joined the others and they urgently killed their way back to town.

...

Having received praise, Ye Tian was extremely happy. She continued to stick with ThornyRose as they raised their level in the surroundings for a while, then she sat at the entrance of town to wait. ThornyRose gnashed her teeth. “If only this girl was as cute as your little sister.”

“FrozenCloud?” FrozenBlood murmured. ThornyRose faintly sighed. “You shouldn’t be so severe with her. I know you’re trying to encourage her, but be careful not to go too far. When I went over to your place, I kept hearing Uncle Sun and Aunt Sun continuously praising you. But when they spoke of your sister... Tch~ Whatever, it’s your family’s matter. I won’t butt in. Just pay attention to her feelings, or a crack could form in your relationship. At that time, it’ll be too late to regret.”

FrozenBlood faintly smiled, but didn’t reply. ‘She never had her own opinion ever since she was small. When will she grow up, walk her own path, live her own life, and stop walking in my shadow. That silly girl.’

“That scumbag is here...” ThornyRose saw four people approaching from the distance and gnashed her teeth.

“Big Brother, Brother Xiong, Lele...” Ye Tian’s happy voice sounded, and she jogged over. Ye Cang smiled then grabbed her and lovingly petted her head. “Good girl...”

Lin Le pouted, displeased. He reached out and knocked on Little Ye Tian’s head. “Call me Brother Le!”

“Oh, Brother Le...” Ye Tian pouted. FrozenCloud couldn’t help smiling at Lele’s childishness.

“Thanks Madam. We’ll be going now, let’s meet again when the attack starts.” Ye Cang looked towards ThornyRose and said indifferently. He then looked to little Ye Tian. “Go say thank you to aunty.”

“Thank you Aunty. Goodbye Aunty.” Ye Tian quickly said. Their two voices were so alike.

Aunty? Aunty!? The veins on ThornyRose’s forehead looked like they would burst. She began to look like a furious wild boar. FrozenBlood and GreenDew broke out in cold sweat as they restrained ThornyRose who was brandishing her claws and

roaring. “Call me sister! Also you, damn lowlife! Don’t try to ditch us! We’re also involved in the hidden story quest!!”

“Calm down, calm down. I was just joking with you.” Ye Cang quickly pulled the frightened Ye Tian behind him.

After a few minutes, Thornyrose calmed down. “Let’s go.”

“Little Tian, when you grow up, you can’t become like that. Got it?” The sound of Ye Cang educating Little Ye Tian could be heard. It wasn’t loud, nor was it quiet.

Little Ye Tian’s intelligent voice followed. “Mm! I got it.”

Then the sound of ThornyRose’s teeth gnashing against each other sounded out. FrozenBlood stood beside ThornyRose and nodded. “What he said is very reasonable.”

ThornyRose’s chest tightened. That woman was also a [black bellied](#) individual. She recalled that collection of pictures, and sighed. “Get lost!”

GreenDew walked before Ye Cang’s group. “Really, you guys should stop provoking Sister Rose...”

“Brother Lil’White, I’ve been feeling confused. She looks so familiar, I think I’ve met her somewhere before. Moreover, not just once.” Lin Le stroked his chin looking at GreenDew doubtfully.

“Sorry whoever you are, Lele is not good at remembering people. Sorry sorry.” Ye Cang looked towards GreenDew apologetically and smiled.

“...” GreenDew felt astonished and defeated and furious.

“Pfft...” ThornyRose, who was walking in front, heard GreenDew’s conversation and couldn’t hold back her laugh. Those guys, really made others not know whether to laugh or cry.

Black bellied means someone is innocent looking but is evil/sly/manipulative.

Chapter 85: Emergency at the Mines - Smithing

Ye Tian brought everyone through the streets and to a smithy. A young blacksmith was hammering down on an anvil, sending Ding~ Dang~ sounds echoing through the room.

“Little girl, you’ve arrived.” He saw Ye Cang behind her, and quickly dropped his hammer to perform a salute. “Sir Director!”

Ye Cang vainly waved his hand, feeling satisfied. “At ease.”

A grizzly haired old man came down from the 2nd floor. He saw Ye Tian and smiled. “Little girl, are these the ones you said could help with the crisis at the mines?”

He saw Ye Cang and his expression immediately became respectful. “So it’s sir director. Sorry to have disturbed you with these trifling matters. This old man is the foreman - Wales.”

“No matter, no matter. Elder Wales, I’ve come to help you deal with the problem. As Really New Village’s Vice Director, it is my duty.” Ye Cang once again revelled in their respect until he was satisfied, then quickly patted his chest and spoke modestly. ThornyRose’s girls all sighed. The title of Really New Village’s second in command has been taken by a scumbag. It felt as if all the good vegetables had been dug up by a pig.

After some hesitation, the old blacksmith sighed. “Then I’ll trouble sir director. Originally we were supplying equipment to the guards, however recently problems have arisen in the northwest mines. We don’t know how, but cave rats, lizards, and other creatures began continuously rushing out. The mayor is already so busy with the blue scaled fishmen alliance and the black werewolves, I really didn’t want to disturb him. Since you’re here, I hope you’ll gather some brave warriors and eradicate all those pests so that the all the blacksmiths and miners can continue

working.”

“I understand, I’ll take care of it.” Ye Cang nodded with the temperament of a leader.

“Once things are settled, I will personally create some superior equipment for all of you. Please.” The old blacksmith Wales said respectfully.

“You’re too kind.” Ye Cang felt his back was so straight! So straight, so pleasurable! Lin Le pouted enviously from the side, his right foot constantly rubbing the ground.

FrozenCloud arrived beside Ye Cang and whispered in his ear: “Team leader, ask if he can teach smithing.”

Right, smithing!

“Right. Elder Wales, can you teach smithing?” Ye Cang asked, waving his feathery coat and flinging his short white hair. ThornyRose and the others were all speechless. ‘You don’t have the looks! Although your face isn’t bad, you’re just a damn lowlife.’ she thought.

ThornyRose really wanted smithing, but that bastard probably wouldn’t let her be the one to learn it. Looking around, it could be any of Lele, Shaking Bear, or FrozenCloud. She wished in her heart that it would be FrozenCloud that learned it.

“I could, however this old man can only teach one student. Sir director, this old man doesn’t mean to offend, but your physique is not suited to it. This young man however has the perfect body for learning smithing. It’s the young commander.” Old Wales pointed at Zhang ZhengXiong. He arrived beside him and started pinching and squeezing all over the place, while nodding. Then he smiled with a glint in his eyes.

Zhang ZhengXiong had a bad premonition. He looked at the old blacksmith and got goosebumps all over.

ThornyRose sighed but didn’t speak.

“A’Xiong, go ahead. We’ll wait for you outside.” Ye Cang nodded, hinting Zhang ZhengXiong to go learn.

“Ok. Bro, I’m going.” Zhang ZhengXiong followed the old blacksmith into the smithy. The young blacksmith clenched his fist and smiled gratefully. “Finally, someone to share the suffering. Junior brother, good luck.”

After a few minutes, Zhang ZhengXiong’s scream arrived from inside the smithy, followed by old Wales’ abnormal laugh. “Young commander! Why are you running! The art of smithing lies in carefully smelting and rhythmically pounding...”

“Bro, save me!! This old man’s a pervert!!” Zhang ZhengXiong wailed.

“...” Everyone outside the smithy broke out in cold sweat. They couldn’t help shivering as they imagined what was happening inside. They all pretended to not hear anything. Ye Cang crossed his arms and sighed. “A’Xiong, it’s not that I don’t want to save you. Hardship makes you stronger” then he also turned and pretended not to hear. The screams only became louder and louder.

“Brother Lil’Xiong, you can do it...” Lin Le prayed. Little Ye Tian celebrated that it wasn’t her, otherwise she would have embarrassed herself in front of her father.

“The art of mining! Lies in your eyes and hands becoming one. Feel the minerals with your body!” Old Wales’ voice continued to arrive. Zhang ZhengXiong’s screams had become a bit hoarse. Everyone was curious about what was happening.

Half an hour later.

Zhang ZhengXiong came out half naked, showing off his matchless muscles, wearing only his underpants. In one hand was a smithing hammer, the other, a miner’s pick. His two eyes appeared spiritless, and his voice was full of sorrow. “Bro... I’ve

learned smithing, mining and smelting.”

“Good. A’Xiong, I’m proud of you!” Ye Cang threw an arm around the despondent Zhang ZhengXiong and said full of pride.

“Brother Lil’Xiong, I knew you could do it!” Lin Le smiled naively. Ye Tian stood on the side and agreed: “Mm!”

ThornyRose and the others looked at Zhang ZhengXiong’s appearance, and broke out in cold sweat. Good thing it wasn’t them. As for smithing, there would be more chances in the future.

Old Wales slowly walked out, looking refreshed. He stretched and smiled. “This young commander is not bad! His physique is wonderful and he’s very talented. However, I’ve already taught you all I could, now it’s all up to your own luck. Afterall, a teacher can only show you the way. Having raised a dependable disciple, this old man can finally retire, and wait for sir director’s good news.”

Seeing the old blacksmith leave, everyone formed a circle, and began to gossip. “What happened?”

Zhang ZhengXiong thought of the things that had just happened to him. He had been burned, tormented, and that perverted laughter... He suddenly began shivering and quickly put on his equipment while putting away his excellent quality hammer and pick. He looked at the curious people that encircled him and shouted: “Go away! Bad luck! F**k! Bro, let’s go do the quest.”

Saying that, he carried his warhammer, put his crystal shield on his back, and immediately walked away.

“I saw it, it was splendid.” A familiar voice murmured. Everyone turned and saw a black clothed man. SpyingBlade!? When did he come?

“What!?” Ye Cang was also curious and quickly inquired. He acted like SpyingBlade’s sudden appearance wasn’t strange at all.

SpyingBlade showed everyone the video he had taken. Everyone

gasped, that old man was really a pervert. They all looked at Zhang ZhengXiong's rear view, then looked back to the video of him tied above the furnace and being roasted like food. On the side, old Wales was masterfully pumping the bellows and roaring: "Feel the heat! Appreciate the heat! This is smithing!! Carefully appreciate it! Ahaha~! Hahaha~!"

"What are you all doing here?" SpyingBlade took back the video and asked them curiously. He had rushed over after hearing Zhang ZhengXiong's screaming and had no idea what happened before.

"A hidden quest, interested?" Ye Cang who had a good laugh watching the video, returned to his indifferent smile and asked. Little Ye Tian looked at SpyingBlade, analyzing him. This guy was amazing, appearing and disappearing as he pleased.

SpyingBlade slowly nodded. ThornyRose and the others didn't have any great reaction to SpyingBlade joining. It was just one more familiar expert, and a bit more assurance. Moreover, that guy's character and reputation were very well known.

Chapter 86: Invitations and More

Invitations

“It’s a hidden story quest. We can have up to 10 people. Right now we already have 9. We’re missing one more.” Ye Cang looked at the hidden story quest they’d received, there wasn’t anything of note. It basically just said to resolve the crisis at the mines. He sent the quest description to the others in the party.

“Let’s give that last spot to NalanMoon, after all, we’re all allies. Just consider it selling her a favor.” ThornyRose proposed.

Ye Cang nodded. That was fine, he could conveniently give her the equipment she bought. “Ok, I’ll inform her. Let’s gather after breakfast. I have some things to take care of in town, everyone can take the time to get ready.”

“Oh right, I’ve got a Minor Holy Shield skillbook. 3 gold. Anyone want to buy it?” SpyingBlade saw that a few good customers were present, and took out a skillbook.

Minor Holy Shield (Beginner Level - Common): Chant a verse and a keyword (1.5 seconds), and create a shield around the target that can absorb 10 damage. The skill is affected by intelligence, wisdom, and spell power. Receives a bonus when cast by a holy class. Cost: 5 Mana. Cooldown: 15 Seconds.

“I’ll buy it.” Ye Cang recalled that Little Ye Tian still didn’t have any skills besides the wind blade from the wand that GreenDew had given her. ThornyRose thought about it, none of her guild’s core holy classes were in this town, so letting that little girl learn it was not a bad alternative. It fit well with her outstanding judgement. As for Shaking Bear, that melee, brain-dead priest... he barely had time to cast spells.

Ye Cang immediately paid the money, and let Little Ye Tian learn it. Then, after everyone decided on a time to meet up, he contacted

NalanMoon.

“You’re back in town?” NalanMoon asked.

“Mm, come fetch your things. Also, we’re doing a hidden quest and we’re missing one person. Interested?” Ye Cang got straight to the point.

NalanMoon raised her brows happily. A hidden quest, the rewards would definitely not be lacking. Unfortunately there was only 1 spot left. “I’m also in town, let’s meet up.”

NalanMoon arrived and met Ye Cang’s group of 5. She saw what looked like an anti-cavalry saber on Lin Le’s back and knew it had astonishing destructive power. Looks like they had no choice but to exchange their weapon. She then looked at Ye Cang’s heavy longbow. They must have killed another boss, or completed some hidden quest. Her sight landed on Ye Tian, there was someone new? Her equipment looked mediocre, but she looked extremely similar to that PaleSnow.

After finishing their business transactions, and informing her the meeting time, Ye Cang brought his party away.

...

ThornyRose’s side.

“You’re still not going to invite them into the guild? Zhang ZhengXiong’s auras are too astonishing. It gave a whole 8 constitution, 6 defence, 8 spell focus, and even 2 wisdom. With him around, the party’s strength would increase by a level, especially their survival. Not to mention he’s the best tank I’ve ever seen. And PaleSnow, ignoring his character, whether melee or range, he’s a top grade expert with nothing to complain about. As for Lele, that astonishing destructive power and his hidden class are both useful.” Hearing FrozenBlood’s argument, ThornyRose could only sigh. She shook her head and said: “He won’t join us.”

“Why?” GreenDew didn’t understand.

“That’s right.” FrozenBlood thought it over and nodded. “PaleSnow’s personality, although we haven’t known him for long, but he doesn’t seem like someone who would take orders from others. However, we can still ask.”

ThornyRose hesitated for a bit, then messaged Ye Cang who was in the middle of buying equipment for Little Ye Tian.

“What?” Ye Cang asked.

“Although we don’t have an official guild yet, but I hope you guys would join my guild.” ThornyRose endured her feelings and asked professionally.

“Nope, I want to establish my own guild. I’ve already thought of a name. I’ll take a character from each of me, A’Xiong, and Lele’s IDs. It’ll be called Happy Firmaments. Are you interested? Although we don’t have an official guild yet, but I hope you guys would join my guild.” Ye Cang asked back.

ThornyRose froze. He was starting a guild? He actually turned it around and asked her to join!? He even copied her exact words! She was no longer able to restrain her emotions. She made a refined womanly laugh. This bastard sure was interesting. “Hohoho~ Ok, that’s all.”

She then immediately ended the call. FrozenBlood looked at her and couldn’t help smiling. However, it wasn’t a ridiculing sneer, but a doubtful smile.

“He said he wanted his own guild. He even reversed things and invited us to join. His guild will be called Happy Firmaments.” ThornyRose smiled.

“He’s really an unpredictable guy.” FrozenBlood heard it and couldn’t help smiling. Making a guild wasn’t so easy, whether it be supervising or recruiting members. GreenDew looked doubtful, could those guys do it?

...

“Bro, were you speaking the truth? We’re going to establish a guild? Zhang ZhengXiong asked.

“Of course. I’ll be leader. You and Lele will be deputy leaders. Lil’Dino and Little Tian will be elders. Our guild won’t go recruiting people, we’ll only invite the reliable ones. However many we find will be it. Right now, mini paths are popular, so our path will be to make a mini-guild. Not a bad idea, right?” Ye Cang’s party slowly nodded. FrozenCloud was startled, a guild with only a few people? It sounded rather interesting. She suddenly shook her head. So dangerous, she was almost brainwashed. She still had to return to Thorns and Roses. Besides, what’s the difference between having a mini-guild and not having a guild...

Ye Tian wanted to talk about what a guild needed to be strong and all the information she’d researched and thought over, but after hearing Ye Cang’s words, she couldn’t help nodding. ‘Father sure is different!’ As long as it was something her father had decided on, she would shout loudly ‘Father is amazing!’

“Brother Lil’White sure is clever.” Lin Le sucked up, rushing to be ahead of Little Ye Tian.

Ye Tian became angry. That damn Lele, too hateful. She recalled their games of Ludo, that feeling of being defeated, and she shouted in her heart: “I’ll definitely win over you!!”

“It’s nothing...” Ye Cang waved modestly, his vanity satisfied. FrozenCloud rolled her eyes, but felt his gaze turn towards her. She quickly acted amazed.” As expected of team leader.”

Ye Cang gratefully patted her shoulder. “In the future, we’ll be together through the good times and bad.”

Speaking of bad times, the party felt their stomachs revolting as they recalled the recent roast fish set meal. They all covered their mouths. Little Ye Tian stared blankly, extremely astonished. What happened!? She completely didn’t understand their behavior. It was too abstruse, she couldn’t deduce it at all. “What happened?

What happened?”

FrozenCloud put a hand on her little shoulder and let out a gloomy smile. “You’ll understand.”

Zhang ZhengXiong looked at Ye Tian with an odd expression then sighed deeply. He felt some sympathy for her, she was still so young.

“We’ll be suffering together.” Lin Le smiled at Little Ye Tian, imagining them all eating together.

“Don’t listen to them, it’s not that bad.” Ye Cang gave them dirty glares. FrozenCloud roared in her heart: “Not that bad!? It’s worse! It’s just impossible to describe!!”

Looking at their expressions, Little Ye Tian felt a new feeling. For the first time in her life, she felt fear that made her hairs stand on end and her body shiver from cold.

Chapter 87: Ye Tian Goes to School and More Invitations

“Little Tian, I haven’t formally introduced you. This is Lil’Dino, our good brother.” Ye Cang pulled FrozenCloud over and patted her back with an indifferent smile.

FrozenCloud smiled awkwardly. “Nice to meet you, Little Tian.”

“Big Sister Lil’Dino, nice to meet you.” Little Ye Tian politely said. She felt puzzled, wasn’t her ID FrozenCloud? Why call her Lil’Dino? Was Dino in her real name? She asked curiously: “Why are you called Lil’Dino?”

The three guys froze. Ye Cang quickly interrupted. “Let’s not speak of such a heavy subject.”

Lin Le pulled Ye Tian over and quietly said: “Because she’s butt ugly, so we call her Lil’Dino. Don’t tell anyone, got it? It could hurt Lil’Dino’s feelings.”

Lin Le’s voice was just loud enough for FrozenCloud to hear. The veins on her forehead faintly throbbed as she shouted in her heart: ‘Yet you still call me Lil’Dino!’

Lin Le then continued to take out a picture. “This is Lil’Dino’s picture. Although she looks like that, she has a good heart.”

Ye Tian looked at the picture and was stunned. She began comparing the picture and the girl in front of her. God was just too cruel. Her mouth hung wide open. Zhang ZhengXiong walked over. “That’s why we’re raising money to take her to Korea and transform her, so that she can become beautiful.”

“I understand, father, Lele, Brother Xiong. I’ll also do my best.” Little Ye Tian said feeling respect for her father and brothers. This was the legendary pleasure from helping others. She nodded earnestly.

FrozenCloud clenched her teeth. Was this the highest level of insulting someone? Wait... father!? She looked at Ye Tian and to make sure. “What did you just call team leader?” She had heard it, but she thought she might have heard wrong.

“Father.” Ye Tian’s words stunned FrozenCloud. This was his daughter!? Not his little sister? They do look extremely similar. She looked at Ye Cang waiting for his answer.

“Mm, I can be considered her father. Right now, I’m her guardian. Little Ye Tian, besides when around us few, you have to call me brother, got it?” Ye Cang instructed her again. It was mainly because it would be a pain to explain.

FrozenCloud was still lost in her thoughts. Judging by their age, she was definitely not his daughter by blood, but they must be closely related. It wasn’t good to ask too much about someone else’s family matters, and she also had no need to know.

“Let’s go. First we’ll eat breakfast, then we’ll come back and deal with some things.” Ye Cang said, then the four went offline. FrozenCloud faintly smiled, then again crossed her arms, leaned on a fence, and closed her eye’s to meditate.

...

Breakfast time.

“We’re having steamed dumplings and soy milk again! Awesome!” Wu Na couldn’t make heads or tails of Lin Le’s words. It was something they ate every day, there’s no reason to be so excited about it. It was like he met some long lost relative.

“Mm!” Zhang ZhengXiong nodded.

“Ok, ok. Everyone go wash up first.” Wu Na patted and shoed away the others, saving the steamed dumplings from their dirty evil clutches.

The four of them lined up at the washroom; Zhang ZhengXiong, Ye Cang, Lin Le, Ye Tian, going from tallest to shortest, like a

flight of stairs.

“Bro, help me scratch my back, I can’t reach.”

“Little Tian, I’ll help you squeeze your toothpaste.”

“Thank you Lele.”

“Call me Brother Le!”

Wu Na looked at the four of them and felt warmth in her heart. Then she thought of Ye Tian. “Right, when will we bring Little Tian to the school to be tested. We should let her go to school. With her ability, she should be able to jump straight to college.”

Ye Cang returned to the table and began eating. “Why don’t you bring her later? I need to go online and sell some unneeded equipment to earn some money. I’ll leave some for you.”

“Really, what kind of father is this.” Wu Na gave him a glare. Zhang ZhengXiong had an odd expression. They were complaining just like a married couple in a soap opera. ‘Today you have to go pick up our daughter. I have to work and don’t have time.’ That sort of thing. He then looked at Lin Le who was teaching Little Ye Tian to respect her elders, especially himself. He couldn’t help laughing.

After breakfast, Wu Na brought little Ye Tian out. Ye Cang and the guys returned to the game and pushed their cart around hawking their goods. FrozenCloud covered her face. It was so embarrassing going around like this as if they were selling baked yams. She saw it was her turn. Under the encouraging gaze of the others, she clenched her teeth and began pushed the handcart. Everyone in the small town was looking towards them with strange expressions. The three’s encouragement made her want to find a hole to hide in, especially Zhang Zhengxiong who was standing on the side beating his warhammer on his crystal shield as if it was a gong.

“Lil’Dino, stand up straight! Don’t mind their gazes, just be

yourself!”

“Being a handcart showgirl is your first step in becoming a beauty!”

“Shout out loudly!”

“Come and have a look! Freshly obtained, quality equipment! Definitely worth their cost, prices are fair! Come and have a look!” FrozenCloud shouted with a red face.

...

Meanwhile, Wu Na’s mind was a mess as she looked at Ye Tian returning from the test. This girl directly skipped over everything and was now a postgraduate student, and also a 2nd rank citizen. She even had the freedom to research anything she wanted, she just had to hand in a thesis by the end of the semester. She had spoken with those old researchers and made them flush with anger and shame. If she hadn’t stopped her in time, that little girl would have angered them all to death.

...

Third administration building.

“11 years old postgraduate student? Child prodigy - Ye Tian!? Researching macromolecular vibrations? Ye Cang’s long lost sister!? Well they really do look alike. Born in the capital. Another one raised in an orphanage. Was like Ye Cang, abandoned. Nothing special happened at the orphanage. One day she accidentally found out she had a brother, and came to LinHai to search for him. They were reunited and are now living together.” Zhang ShaoFeng was astonished in so many ways. He looked down at her IQ, stunned. “IQ at least 230? The brother only has an IQ of 74, but the sister has over 230. There’s so many strange occurrences this year. LiJia, go consult Ye Cang. Let her join the 5 schools competition think-tank team. I have no more invitations, you should still have one left.”

Li LiJia slowly nodded. This girl was so young yet had such a good brain. Just looking at the IQ test results, she must have an amazing memory. Out of 10 million people, perhaps not even one would have an IQ as high as hers. Although they wasted two invitations on Ye Cang and Lin Le, they were able to get treasures like Zhang ZhengXiong and Ye Tian. It was absolutely worth it. This matter should not be delayed, the first and second administration's agents have probably already received the news. She immediately ran downstairs and intercepted Ye Tian and Wu Na who were on their way home.

"Instructor Li?" Wu Na recognized the girl in front of them.

"5 schools competition?" Ye Tian directly asked.

Such a clever girl, Li LiJia was amazed. She immediately nodded: "Correct."

"I want to be with my big brother and the others." Ye Tian smiled. Wu Na heard it and was confused. The conversation between these two was too succinct.

Li LiJia hesitated a bit. "Ok."

She then took out four light purple badges in the shape of begonia blossoms. "Last time that guy, Zhang ZhengXiong, left in too much of a hurry. This is LinHai college's symbol - the purple begonia. It's also your identities as members of the five schools competition team."

Chapter 88: Man Eating Cave Rats

Wu Na knew that the symbol of LinHai was the purple begonia, XinYun's was the spider lily, the Imperial Capital's was the Ice Crystal Lily, the Imperial City's was the Golden Balsam, and ShanLan's was the black orchid.

Ye Tian took the badges and put them away. Li LiJia looked at the nearby agents from the first and second administrative building and smiled. "I'll notify you if there's any matters. You can conveniently pass on the message to the other 3 for me. The 2nd combat test is next month on the 9th, you can participate with them."

Ye Tian nodded. Li LiJia finished speaking and turned to leave.

Wu Na felt ignored, so was in a rather bad mood. Thinking it over, it was expected, she was just a normal music department student. She should just focus on her band. She thought of Ye Tian graduating in a second, and smiled bitterly.

...

In the meantime, Ye Cang's group was selling equipment. Under the instigation of the three, FrozenCloud became the goddess of the handcart. Her appearance while pushing the handcart and hawking equipment garnered quite the attention, and was uploaded to the web. It received tons of clicks. They sold out very quickly, because the items were good, the prices were fair, and there was a beauty. They became quite famous in Really New Village.

ThornyRose, FrozenBlood, and GreenDew watched the video and broke out in cold sweat.

"I told you your sister would be turned stupid by them." ThornyRose murmured.

"But she looks pretty happy." FrozenBlood smiled.

“Eh, how? Look, her smile is all stiff.” GreenDew pointed at her expression.

...

Ye Cang counted their earnings. About 10 gold coins. Not bad. He looked at FrozenCloud, who was on the web wanting to dig a hole for herself, and patted her shoulder gratefully. “Good job, in the future you can be in charge of pushing the handcart and selling.”

“Well done.” Lin Le said earnestly while on his tiptoes.

Zhang ZhengXiong smiled and smacked his warhammer on his shield. “I also helped.”

FrozenCloud felt like she had never been so embarrassed in her entire life. Hearing their praise, all sorts of feelings welled up in her heart. Was this some sort of punishment? Acting as a spy was really not something ordinary people could handle. She sighed deeply.

Wu Na and Ye Tian returned to the apartment, and entered the game. After describing what happened, Ye Cang and the other's froze. Ye Tian had actually become a postgraduate student. FrozenCloud was even more astonished. Was this the legendary idiot father and genius daughter? She became even more curious about their situation. It seems as if they lived and ate together.

“She really has my wisdom...” Ye Cang proudly petted Little Ye Tian's head, and said while watching her happy expression.

“Little Tian, you've lived up to Brother Le's expectations...” Lin Le proudly nodded.

Zhang ZhengXiong also couldn't help smiling. FrozenCloud rolled her eyes. Even if their three IQs were added together, it would probably still be less than hers. She actually guessed correctly.

“Ok, after the mission, let's celebrate! Let's go meet up with the others.” Ye Cang indifferently smiled.

“Mm!” Little Ye Tian nodded happily. She smiled sincerely like a little girl.

...

Town entrance.

Ye Cang saw that SpyingBlade, ThornyRose and the girls, as well as NalanMoon were already there. He waved and called out to them.

SpyingBlade heard Ye Cang's voice, and opened his eyes. He saw the five people had finally arrived...

“Dammit, making us wait for so long!” ThornyRose grumbled. Ye Cang smiled, embarrassed. “Sorry Madam, we had some things to take care of.”

“Everyone's here, let's hurry and complete this hidden quest.” NalanMoon said emotionlessly.

Ye Cang smiled and nodded. “Since everyone is ready, let's go.”

Everyone left the village heading towards the northwest, following the old blacksmith's directions. They arrived at a logging site with many players around. Most of them were here doing daily quests to gain experience and prestige. It was a steady and safe training area.

The party circled around the logging site and entered a hilly area. From here on, it became more dangerous. Birds of prey often appear in groups. Usually, a few parties would have to join together to handle them, but for Ye Cang's party who were outfitted in the best equipment, it wasn't a big deal. They saw that there wasn't far to go. After a few more hills, the mine appeared before everyone's eyes. It was at the bottom of a hill, and there were a few guards standing by the entrance. Seeing Ye Cang arrive, they saluted respectfully. “Sir Director!”

“We've come to settle the problem inside. What's the situation?” Ye Cang inquired.

“Extremely dangerous, the workers must have dug up an underground monster nest. Sir Director, be careful. We’ll be here if you need us.” The guards parted to allow them to pass and warned them.

“I know.” Ye Cang brought everyone and directly entered. The system prompted him asking if he would like to enter the instance. Yes.

They entered, one after another, into the dusky mine tunnels. Every few meters there would be a torch on the wall. As they went deeper into the tunnel, some of the torches were unlit, which severely lowered their field of view. Ye Cang’s eye’s faintly flickered with light as he walked at the very front. They began to smell a bloody stench that got stronger the deeper they went. Everyone couldn’t help frowning.

They saw that nearby, the tunnel opened up into a room.

Ye Cang signalled that he would go in to scout first. He cautiously went in, and swept his eyes through the room. The inside was very spacious. On both the left and right were wooden stairs that lead down. In all directions, there were wooden supports and planks so that the workers could mine. At the bottom, a few rat like creatures were gnawing on a corpse. Although they looked like rats, they were as big as cows.

Man Eating Cave Rats (Beast - Elite): Often found in caves and mines. Their attacks are strong.

Ye Cang saw that the blood had yet to solidify, so the corpse should have just died recently. He slowly backed out of the room, and quietly whispered: “There are stairs leading downwards at the entrance to the left and right. The inside is very spacious, about 40 square meters. There are 5 big rats eating a corpse. Prepare for battle.”

NalanMoon raised her brows. He could see in the dark? She looked inside and couldn’t see past 5 meters. This guy could not

only see so far, but could even tell the enemies appearance and numbers. Sure enough, there's something out of the ordinary about him.

“FrozenBlood, SpyingBlade, NalanMoon, and myself will take the left. Shaking Bear, Lil'Dino, Lin Le, on the right. GreenDew, Lowlife, Little Tian, provide ranged support. Later, let's throw our torches in to increase our field of view as much as possible. Let's go.” ThornyRose quickly directed. She brought 3 people and went down the left stairway. Zhang ZhengXiong, FrozenCloud, and Lin Le made their way to the right.

Ye Tian took a few torches and slowly entered. She observed a bit, and although she couldn't see very far, she used Ye Cang's description and quickly calculated, forming a map of the room in her head. She began to calculate the optimal placements for the torches in order to allow them to see as much of the room as they could. It only took her a moment, she quickly threw a few torches into the room, and a few sources of light were added to the pitch-black darkness. This allowed everyone to see, but it also alerted the large rats that were in the middle of eating. Under the torchlight, their eyes glinted ominously as they looked at the stairway and started galloping over.

Chapter 89: Doubt

Standing above the stairs, Ye Cang drew his ranger's longbow. The bow string stretched taut, and he aimed so he could shoot at any moment. Shoo~ A powerful arrow shot forwards. The arrow pierced through the front-most rat on the right side and stabbed into the floor, pinning it there. NalanMoon moon saw that terrifying penetrative power, and sighed. That heavy longbow's penetrative power was astonishing.

ThornyRose glanced up at Ye Cang. That guy was simply the cold weapons version of a sniper.

"Sister Green Dew, 15 degrees to the left, 50 degrees down, delay 2 seconds and you can hit one. 0.1 seconds after casting, move 5 degrees in the 7 o'clock direction. There will be a surprise... probably." Little Ye Tian used the torchlight and calculated the big rat's velocity. GreenDew nodded. Little Ye Tian was just like an assistant, she could instantly determine the time and distance. Originally, GreenDew would have to wait for the party to engage before shooting, but now she could directly rely on the information and shoot, even though it wasn't an easy spell to intercept with.

GreenDew's magic missiles shot out, following Ye Tian's directions. The first one accurately hit one of the rat's charging towards ThornyRose. The remaining four acted as if they had grown eyes and chased down the rat. The last missile even hit the other rat, greatly slowing it down. NalanMoon watched dumbstruck. Magic Missiles could be used like that!? So accurate, it was like cheating. It would be easy for her little brother, but that GreenDew is only a second rate rookie with a bit of potential.

ThornyRose smiled bitterly. It was definitely due to that little girl's instructions. Now besides a humanoid dice alien, there was also a humanoid aim-bot. Her side now had virtually no pressure.

On Zhang ZhengXiong's side, seeing the large rat being pinned down by an arrow, he roared and charged over like a tank with his shield raised, not caring about the counter attacks. Ye Tian's holy shield appeared around him, and the other two rats were knocked back as if they were hit by a truck. FrozenCloud, who was following him closely, slipped past him as he backed up a few steps from the collision. Luckily he had a holy shield, otherwise he would have lost much more health.

FrozenCloud accelerated and then struck with her elbow, followed by a Wolverine Strike. The rat was stunned! Triple strike, Shoryuken! The rat was stunned again and launched into the air. Ye Cang, in a flash, took out two arrows and quickly aimed a double shot, helping to slay it. As for the other one, while it was still stunned from the collision, Lin Le merely slashed with his blade. Then he brandished his big blade again, chopping down extremely quickly. Execute! Two attacks! Execute had dealt a ton of damage, easily finishing it off.

Two system messages arrived. ThornyRose and the others' hearts trembled. So fast, they had already finished!?

Ye Cang noted that the one that was pinned to the ground by him was coming again and quickly reminded: "A'Xiong, intercept it!"

Zheng ZhengXiong readied his hammer then raised his shield, blocking the rat's sharp claws. He swung his hammer, activating its ability, smashing downwards. The sound of bones cracking could be heard, and it was stunned. Lin Le quickly leapt over, and slashed with his blade; leaving a big scar and causing it to wail. He retreated a bit, holding his blade behind him, gripping it tightly with both hands. He slashed out, the image of a black half-moon flashed. It hit the previous wound, cutting it in half.

Lin Le stabbed his blade into the ground, put his two hands on his waist and laughed into the sky. He stood straight and proud. "Haha~! Hahaha~! Who! Is! Next!!!"

Zhang ZhengXiong felt envious. Lele had so many killing moves. His bro also had both ranged and melee attacks. He sighed, all he had was a double strike.

ThornyRose and the others, who were still in the middle of an intense battle, didn't know whether to laugh or cry, especially NalanMoon who had a strange expression. This HappyAndCheerful acted like a primary school kid, but that destructive blade was too astonishing. She took special note of that black moon attack that had cut the rat in half at its waist.

Ye Cang couldn't help smiling, but then his pupils shrank and he roared loudly: "Lele, run! Watch out behind you!"

From a hole behind Lin Le, a pair of red eyes flashed. Because of Ye Cang's warning, he rushed to pull out his blade, but he couldn't get away in time. A black shadow whipped out. Luckily, Lin Le's blade happened to block the attack. He let out a painful "Aahhh" as he was sent flying, smashing into a nearby support beam. Zhang ZhengXiong had quickly cast a spell, replenishing some of his health, but despite this, he still lost over 60%.

ThornyRose's side finished off those two cave rats, and hurried over to provide support. Ye Cang took a few steps down the stairs then jumped down. The red eyes in the hole blinked, then disappeared into the darkness. They frowned, it didn't come out!?

Ye Cang had seen it turn around and leave. This creature was intelligent. It looked similar to an alligator, but he couldn't identify it as he hadn't seen it clearly. They arrived at the hole and looked inside. It was another tunnel that went deeper into the mines.

Lin Le slowly crawled up. "Ah, Lele hurts."

"Who told you to be so arrogant." FrozenCloud glared at him unhappily, but still walked over to help him up.

"Lil'Dino is right. Although we have a wise and farsighted team

leader, even he can't be too arrogant." Ye Cang nodded, showing his approval, then casting a healing stream.

ThornyRose and the girls glared at him. Those guys are all just as bad.

"Mm, I got it." Lin Le nodded his head.

"Did you see it clearly?" NalanMoon knew that Ye Cang could see in the dark so she asked him.

"Not very clearly. It was some sort of reptile, similar to an alligator. It wasn't a rat." Ye Cang had only seen a vague silhouette.

"My bro is right, its tail looked like an alligator's." Zhang ZhengXiong was closest to Lin Le, and the tail had swept out right in front of him, even if only for a moment.

"It's really strong." Lin Le added in.

You don't say! Everyone looked towards him.

"It didn't come out. It seems this boss has a bit of intelligence, which means it's probably not wild." ThornyRose, NalanMoon, and the others looked at SpyingBlade approvingly. It was able to analyze the situation, choose to withdraw, moreover it was near the surface. It was likely that it had been influenced by another intelligent creature. If it was a creature who had been sleeping underground for years, its primal instincts would have suppressed its reason. It was true for most wild creatures, they were impulsive and irrational.

"I'm afraid this mine won't be so easy. What they dug up was probably not as simple as a monster nest." Ye Tian's words astonished NalanMoon. Such a cool-headed analysis came from the mouth of such a young girl. It felt out of sorts. She looked at the others, and besides SpyingBlade who showed a bit of surprise, no one else reacted.

"She's probably right." ThornyRose frowned as she thought.

Chapter 90: Upgraded Cooking

“It should start getting difficult. Let’s all heal up a bit.” Ye Cang indifferently smiled.

NalanMoon was somewhat doubtful. Heal up? Did they have some items?

GreenDew began to back away. ThornyRose and FrozenBlood inhaled sharply, then pretended to be calm. SpyingBlade’s calm face also showed a bit of agony. NalanMoon was stunned; that was the guy that could steal from the Falling Star Pavilion’s boss and then calmly walk into town to sell it, yet he looked agonized!? What exactly happened!?

Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le looked bitter.

“Monstrous bird?” FrozenCloud leaned over and whispered in a quiet voice.

“Nope. Today we’ll try eating rats. Don’t worry, it should be delicious.” Ye Cang said, determined.

FrozenCloud looked at the large rats on the ground and scowled. Eat that thing?

“Let’s loot the bodies first.” ThornyRose sighed and reminded them.

“I want to loot one!” Ye Cang shouted.

“Just pick one yourself to ruin.” ThornyRose sighed again, feeling helpless. Letting him ruin one wouldn’t do any harm.

Ye Cang looked at the 5 bodies and arrived at the one that he had pinned down. He reached out, felt around, and froze. “This monster’s drop rate is so low...”

“Brother Lil’White, I found a Excellent quality helmet and a skillbook!!” Lin Le pulled out two items from one rat and interrupted Ye Cang’s grumbling.

“Lele, you’re always getting lucky and looting the bodies that have things. Hah~ Can I loot another one?” Ye Cang felt like he didn’t manage to win a prize at the lottery and saw someone who did. He longed to try again. He looked expectantly at everyone.

“Get lost!” ThornyRose said grumpily.

NalanMoon also looted one and conveniently got an Excellent quality item. The four in total gave them 5 Excellent quality equipment and a skillbook. A +3 constitution iron and leather helmet which was taken by Zhang ZhengXiong. Ye Tian got an intelligence and wisdom one. The other 3, as well as the double strike skillbook were split amongst ThornyRose and NalanMoon. Then everyone got a bit of money.

Ye Cang took out his sword and began dismantling the bodies. Then took out his iron pot, and began boiling water.

Zhang ZhengXiong started the fire with a bitter face.

Ye Cang immediately added in three kinds of fish as well as werewolf meat and fishman meat. Then he threw in a pile of cave rat meat. He also added in some seasoning, some wild herbs, and some mushrooms. Finally he added in his secret ingredient, red and green slime gel. He smiled and looked at the others. “This is my secret cooking method, it needs to be slowly stewed over a small fire. It’ll definitely be delicious.”

NalanMoon was startled. Cooking and gathering? No wonder they leveled so fast, they saved so much healing time. It didn’t seem like normal cooking either. While Ye Cang was cooking, Zhang ZhengXiong took out his miner’s pick and started to mine at the surrounding walls. He got quite a few iron ores, copper ores, black-iron ores, as well as a few stones containing minerals.

NalanMoon looked over and watched Zhang ZhengXiong mine. They also had a miner!? This little team had everything. His class should be a defensive paladin. Earlier, she saw him cast a healing spell. She then became certain that those especially useful auras

were also his. It gave a whole 8 physique. It even had defence and spell focus. At this stage of the game, auras like these were too rare. Wherever he went, people would fight over him.

Just at this moment, an earth-shattering stink interrupted her thoughts. She suddenly turned and looked towards the boiling pot. She thought she heard the sound of food screaming and howling. It was the stink of rotting rats in a hot environment, then increased by multiple folds. Hidden under it was an explosive odor. There was no ventilation here, it felt like the whole room was the iron pot. It was like they were all in the same container as the soup. The odor continued to increase in strength.

“Congratulations. You’ve created a beginner dark cooking recipe (Top Grade). Received 500 experience. Please give it a name.”

“Congratulations, your cooking has upgraded to Intermediate Level. You have a certain chance to gather the essence of a material. Have a certain chance to raise the stats of your food. Permanent +5 Wisdom.”

“Red Green Double Slime and Three Fish with Rat Stew”

Red Green Double Slime and Three Fish with Rat Stew: While eating, heal 1 health every second and 1 mana every 10 seconds. Gain +2 all stats, +7 all resistances, +2 attack, +3 defence for 3 hours. Eating could cause extreme discomfort, shock, etc. Use cautiously. (This is a top grade work of art among beginner dark cooking. You can feel the cook’s motivation to improve his dark cooking. It contains his heart and soul.)

“I didn’t think my cooking skill would level up. Looks like I really am a genius when it comes to the art of cooking. Hah~ but it doesn’t make sense. Since I made it, it should be delicious. I planned it out so well.” Ye Cang sighed. He had one hand pinching his nose, and another covering his mouth.

Ye Tian finally realised. Now she understood why everyone was making those grotesque expressions and why her back felt chilly.

She looked at the astonished Ye Cang with a complicated expression. Was her father testing her love and affection? She wouldn't let him down!! She again felt a completely new feeling. Her scalp tingled, and she slowly dragged her feet, moving at turtle speed. Her instinct was telling her to run, but her heart kept shouting: 'This is father's test! My love for father is all encompassing!'

"He's actually evolved. This is much more terrifying than last time's werewolf whatever." ThornyRose murmured spiritlessly.

"Yeah, this smell might be more unforgettable than last time." FrozenBlood said while exerting all her strength to block her nose. GreenDew felt like she'd rather be killed by a boss than eat that thing.

SpyingBlade looked at Ye Cang with an extremely complicated expression. If he was doing it on purpose, he wouldn't eat it himself. However, he actually looked a bit frightened, because his smile was rigid.

Zhang ZhengXiong who was mining pretended not to know anything. He gave 200% of his attention to mining. He mouthed the words: "I don't want to eat, definitely don't want to eat."

"Ah, the school told me to go visit. They said it's something important. Brother Lil'White, I'll be back in a bit." Lin Le pretended to have received a message and said seriously. Ye Cang reached out and carried him over. "We're brothers. Also, A'Xiong..."

Zhang ZhengXiong who was mining, pretending to not know anything, and Lin Le who was held by Ye Cang; both of their faces fell. NalanMoon looked astonished at everyone. They couldn't be planning to eat it, could they!? Is that even edible? This game didn't let you adjust your taste settings.

"Damn lowlife! I say, could you not..." Before ThornyRose could finish, the sound of wailing and screaming could be heard nearby.

The dust rose, and there were more sounds.

“Congratulations. You’ve slain a cave rat. Received 75 experience.”

“Congratulations. You’ve...”

Everyone received tens of system messages, and looked around at the dead rats surrounding them. They were immediately stunned. Ye Cang slowly raised his head. “They were probably hiding in holes above us, but accidentally fell to their deaths. Hah~ If they were afraid of heights, they shouldn’t have climbed so high.”

“They were obviously fumigated by that thing you made!!” ThornyRose’s groups three girls simultaneously roared.

SpyingBlade stared blankly. They had to work together just to kill two. He could cook a dish and instantly kill tens. He looked at the biochemical weapon in the pot with a bit of reverence.

NalanMoon felt cold sweat all over, and her whole body felt numb. It’s been a long time since she felt like this.

Little Ye Tian, who was doing her best to go towards the iron pot, murmured: “I leveled up.”

“...” (Everyone)

Chapter 91: Treasurer Little Tian

Little Ye Tian looked at everyone's hesitation. Her father pinched his eyebrows looking very displeased. She took a bowl, and shouted in her heart: 'For father!!' and began chugging it.

Everyone immediately felt ashamed. Even a little girl dared to try it.

Ye Cang and the other two watched Little Ye Tian's bravery, and were moved. "Little Tian..."

Ye Tian finished the bowl, and stumbled towards Ye Cang with a smile. She began losing her strength, and couldn't hold herself up anymore. She fell to her knees, one hand on her stomach, her expression one of extreme agony. She reached out her other shivering hand towards Ye Cang. As her vision became blurry, she clasped her fingers. It was like she was at death's door and wanted to hold her father one last time. Her two eyes closed and she fell onto the ground 'dead'.

Everyone gasped. Ye Cang's group of 3 couldn't help looking at Ye Tian's 'corpse' and howled. "Little Tian!!!"

FrozenCloud hurried to escape, but she was grasped by Ye Cang who dragged her over. "We can't let Little Tian die alone! As brothers, we must share happiness and sorrows!!"

"I understand! Bro!" Zhang ZhengXiong took a bowl and began eating. Lin Le also followed. Ye Cang nodded gratefully, took his own bowl, and began eating. FrozenCloud hesitated. Well dying was just dying. She pinched her nose and took the bowl Ye Cang handed her. The four of them leaned against each other. Before they fell unconscious, they seemed to have seen a hallucination and smiled.

"Good brothers." Ye Cang said, eternally grateful.

"In this life." Zhang ZhengXiong smiled.

“Not... What comes next?” Lin Le felt his death coming, and wanted to continue it, but couldn’t think of the next line.

“Not... In the next.” FrozenCloud said, and collapsed.

“Lil’Dino!!” The three cried out, sorrowfully.

“Bro, I’ll be leaving first.” Zhang ZhengXiong felt his vision becoming dark and he collapsed loudly.

“A’Xiong!” “Brother Lil’Xiong!” Ye Cang and Lin Le cried out mournfully again.

At the side, the others felt a chill watching this scene. Did they have to act so sentimental? Weren’t they just in a game?

“Brother Lil’White, Lele... Lele can’t go on. Gyaaah!!” Lin Le died rather tragically. He screamed like a bad dub of a bandit who was slain in battle.

“Lele!!” Ye Cang howled and then passed out. The five of them fell in a pile. It was a rather touching scene.

The remaining 5 people looked at the contents in the pot, with no way to retreat. SpyingBlade leapt over, took a bowl and drank it. Not long after, he powerlessly fell backwards, and hit the ground. He looked up, his eyes filled with longing and unwillingness. “I think I see her.”

“Goodbye, there’s nothing more I can do...” SpyingBlade said and then closed his eyes. His expression looked serene.

“The thing in this pot should have a chance of causing hallucinations.” FrozenBlood saw that each person had reacted differently.

“Hurry and eat. I’d rather die than let those guys look down on me.” ThornyRose gnashed her teeth and said. She imagined them waking up and discovering that she hadn’t eaten it. They would definitely mock and ridicule her. Even if she had to die, she can’t let that damn lowlife look down on her. The two woman dragged

GreenDew, who was crying for her mom and dad, and ate while enduring the stink.

“I’ll definitely get married before I’m 30...” ThornyRose smiled and closed her eyes.

“Ditto...” FrozenCloud raised her brows and agreed, then passed out.

“Like.” GreenDew said with lifeless eyes. She felt like a woman who had just been sexually assaulted.

All that was left was NalanMoon who didn’t know what to do. Should she eat? Not eat? It gave such a good buff, she couldn’t not eat it! Eat? Her scalp tingled, and her heart told her: ‘Cherish yourself.’ But in the end, she still took a bowl and ate it. She smiled painfull and fell to the ground. “PureSoul, sister will always protect you.”

A couple minutes later, their souls returned to their bodies. They shivered as the got up. Ye Cang put away the remaining half pot. “The system said I received some immunity. Next time it won’t be so bad.”

NalanMoon looked at the others with a complicated expression. They were too disgraceful.

ThornyRose and the others received the system message and felt a bit better. But then they broke out in cold sweat, feeling sorrow and hopelessness. Have they already fallen so low? “Let’s go while we have the buff. Hurry and loot the bodies, distribute the loot, and continue exploring.”

They received 7 Excellent equipment and 3 skillbooks: Rejuvenating Light, Double Strike, Heavy Strike.

ThornyRose and NalanMoon both sighed. Instance dungeon loot were certainly generous. FrozenCloud got a pair of rat leather boots. Zhang ZhengXiong also got a new pair of boots. Ye Tian got Rejuvenating Light. Double Strike that appeared again was taken

by SpyingBlade. As for Heavy Strike, under Zhang ZhengXiong incessant urging, Ye Cang bought it for him. The rest of the items were distributed among the rest of the party.

Rejuvenating Light (Beginner Level): Hum a note (Almost instantaneous), and heal the target for 1 health every 2 seconds. Increases with attributes. Holy classes gain a bonus. Lasts 16 seconds. Cooldown: 8 Seconds. Cost: 5 Mana.

“Why don’t we roll?” NalanMoon asked puzzled. Every item was bid on, otherwise it was distributed to benefit the team.

“You don’t want to know.” ThornyRose smiled mysteriously.

“What’s that mean?” NalanMoon asked, still puzzled.

“It doesn’t matter. Just know there’s a reason for it.” SpyingBlade stepped up and said seriously. NalanMoon believed SpyingBlade more. Although she didn’t understand, but she didn’t continue asking. Every team had their rules.

ThornyRose didn’t care to explain. She thought of the future where PaleSnow, herself, and the Freedom Alliance would cooperate. If they had to roll for something, they could send out the humanoid dice alien Lele. This way, they could catch them off guard at least two or three times, and depress them to death. Just imagining it made her feel much better.

FrozenBlood looked at ThornyRose and couldn’t help smiling. She definitely didn’t have good intentions. She looked over and saw Ye Cang’s group was checking the ores.

“Little Tian, I’m giving you an important mission.” Ye Cang smiled as he petted her head.

“What mission?” Little Ye Tian asked happily. The earlier trial by fire was effective! Her father was giving her a mission, and it’s even an important one. She jumped for joy.

“Here, besides me, you’re the smartest. Your arithmetics, according to Nana, is also really good. But don’t become

complacent, got it? Ok, this is our little team's funds. It includes..." Ye Cang spoke till there, and looked towards the others who were listening secretly. He quickly pulled Little Ye Tian closer and whispered in her ear: "You need to keep it safe. From now on, you're the treasurer!"

"I understand, father! Leave it to me, I won't let you down!" Little Ye Tian said feeling extremely happy. She felt Ye Cang's trust and felt needed. She seriously nodded her head.

FrozenCloud rolled her eyes. 'What do you mean besides yourself, Little Tian was the smartest! The first part was unnecessary! Can you have some self awareness! Hah~'

"Brother Lil'White, I'm the smartest." Lin Le pouted and complained.

"Whats 100 times 100!" Ye Cang shouted.

"100 times 100, let me count... One and one makes two, 10... 5... 20... So it's 3?" Lin Le counted on his fingers, then gave his answer.

"10,000" Ye Tian finally got back some of her self-confidence after continuously losing at Ludo. However, wasn't this too simple?

"Really?" Lin Le asked doubtfully.

FrozenCloud covered her forehead and sighed. So it seems the math levels from last time were real. Getting a treasurer was a must. But how in the world did 100×100 become 3?

Chapter 92: Rock Lizard

Little Ye Tian quickly checked everything. In all, they had: 204 gold, 45 silver, 8 gold bars, 1 gold ingot, some precious gems, a 16.531 centimeter golden monstrous bird statue, and a golden ring. She sighed with admiration. Her father was probably the richest man in the game. The kind that crushed all competition. Most people would only have silver coins. Finally Ye Cang also gave her the federal dollars. 14 million federal dollars. About 3 million of which was Lil'Dino's remodelling funds. Having now grasped their financial situation, she started to carefully make plans, though it only took a second.

FrozenCloud was still trying to figure out how Lin Le got 3 from 100 x 100. Ye Cang chopped up the surrounding rats and threw them into the cart. Then he brought everyone to go through the cave that the monster who had attacked Lele had come from. The whole way, Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong acted like they were plucking feathers from a chicken; dead rats were chopped up and any suspicious protrudings were mined, they didn't let anything off, looting the place clean. As they went deeper into the mine, the number of rats decreased, but in exchange, lizard like creatures started showing up. Their tails were like alligator tails, similar to that creature that had ambushed them earlier, however they were less than half its size. Ye Cang saw that not far in front of them was another mining point. 6 of those lizard creatures were there eating some big rats and miners. Ye Cang identified them.

Rock Lizard (Elite): Often found underground. Their skin is exceptionally hard. Although they don't look it, their meat is very delicious.

"There's six creatures called rock lizards. They look a bit stronger than the big rats." Ye Cang tiptoed back and reported. What he cared most about however, was that line about the meat being tasty. After his recent failure, he had been continuously reflecting.

Why did it taste bad? Finally he came upon an answer. It was because of the ingredients, mainly the meat wasn't of high enough quality. With this revelation, he came up with a new dish and couldn't wait to try it out.

ThornyRose distributed roles. She would bring Zhang ZhengXiong and FrozenCloud to go in first. FrozenBlood, SpyingBlade, NalanMoon and Lin Le would follow behind them. Ye Cang, Ye Tian, and GreenDew would continue to provide ranged damage and support.

Once they clashed, ThornyRose felt that this monster was much stronger than the cave rats, but they weren't as agile. Their attacks were sluggish, and didn't chain together well. Having selected a target, her longsword thrust forward. She frowned, their skin was not only thick, but also very hard. FrozenCloud also selected her target. As for Zhang ZhengXiong, he charged forward performing a barbaric tackle. His high constitution, caused both sides to simultaneously step back. He then immediately pounced forward, like a fierce tiger. Although rough, it was also skillful. It made NalanMoon blink her beautiful eyes in admiration. He was a natural at taking damage, extremely courageous, and imposing; he really wasn't simple. As graceful as a butterfly, FrozenBlood evaded a tailsweep while striking back. Although they were both veterans, FrozenBlood's style of placing herself in danger to search for opportunities was different from her own. As for SpyingBlade, his style was even more spectacular. He moved through the battlefield as if he was walking in his own backyard, and his longsword was like a viper, appearing and disappearing all over the place.

However, the most dazzling, and the one that made them all bitter, was Lin Le. His style was simple and brainless. He would send forth powerful attacks and use his rage to activate amazing skills, not caring about the life or death of those around him. His blade hacked, slashed, and chopped at the three lizards around

him. Then he began spinning like a big windmill, throwing the battlefield into confusion. Everyone rushed to get away like a chicken trying to fly. The blade swept out, and anyone who didn't get away would be sent back to town. The lizards who were hit by this attack began spraying out green blood all over the place. He then turned and performed a heavy strike on the one that had been attacked by Zhang ZhengXiong, slaying it.

FrozenBlood noticed that Lin Le's speed had increased compared to before, moreover the damage had also increased. In fact, it had spun 3 times!?

NalanMoon, who had quickly retreated, could only smile bitterly. For normal heavy weapons players, their attacks would be slow and easily dodged. Most couldn't even meet the requirements to equip a good heavy weapon. However, there was no doubt about the terrifying destructive power a heavy weapons fighter possessed. Especially against bosses and in crowds. Moreover, this HappyAndCheerful's grasp of timing to enter battle and to attack was quite skillful.

Ye Cang was pinning them down from a distance. He saw Lele descend like the devil's incarnate, and began anticipating his future growth. Lele wasn't very smart, however in certain situations, he reacted extraordinarily well. For example, his timing to enter the battlefield, his positioning, and when protecting his teammates.

Ye Tian was analyzing the situation, and supporting everyone in the most optimal manner with her holy shield and rejuvenating light. "The third one on the left appears weak. Focus it down!"

Lin Le sensed the dangerous gazes around, mostly coming from the rock lizards. A cold wind blew past as he quickly leapt out from the rock lizard encirclement.

"This Lele. We already told him that before using a big skill, especially that one, he should warn us beforehand." ThornyRose

said helplessly. Being in this team was really tiring. They had to eat inhumane foods, and after painstakingly killing a boss, they have to guard against the surprise attacks from the cursed hand, they even had to be careful in order not to be hacked to death by a certain team-member. If he actually killed someone, he would probably simply smile, stick out his tongue, and say something like. "It wasn't on purpose, sorry." or some other cute words. Her chest felt extremely tight. She looked at the group of injured lizards, the third from the left was it? It did look the most heavily injured. She exchanged glances with FrozenBlood, and signalled to Zhang ZhengXiong.

Zhang ZhengXiong understood and smiled. He held up his shield and charged over. They were like football players trying to break through the defence line. ThornyRose threw herself forwards to cut one off, leaving a path. An arrow pierced through the air, striking the one that was opposite of NalanMoon and FrozenCloud, piercing right through it's eye. GreenDew's magic missiles bombardment followed closely behind.

ThornyRose and FrozenCloud violently attacked the weakest one. SpyingBlade appeared out of nowhere, activated his sword's ability and stunned it. The three of them quickly finished it off, leaving only 4 left. Lin Le rushed over once again, his two eyes becoming red from activating berserk and entering his angry little bull mode. His blade slashed at the waist of the one Zhang ZhengXiong had hindered. His heavy strike and Zhang ZhengXiong's double strike and heavy strike struck, finishing off another one.

Such amazing damage. NalanMoon couldn't help but continue to sigh sorrowfully. If they were in her party, its strength would rise greatly. Whether it was the auras, or the ranger's rapid, accurate and timely ranged support... she had to find a way to rope them in. They could be a great help to PureSoul, even if only for the early stages.

FrozenCloud activated her counter. Her tonfa deflected the bite attack from a lizard. Counter successful! She seized the opportunity and punched back, striking it's chin, lifting it slightly off the ground. Her other hand, which had been storing up power, performed a wolverine strike, slamming into it! Stunned! She followed up with triple strike, and her left and right hand chained a series of rapid jabs. She then lowered her body, and continued her combo with a Shoryuken! It knocked the lizard so high that it looked like it was standing up, and flipped it onto it's back. NalanMoon saw FrozenCloud's seamless combo which flowed like water and thought that girl sure has improved a lot! She held her feather blade, given by Ye Cang, and performed her own combo: Double Strike, Kick, Lacerate!

At this time, SpyingBlade appeared again, his longblade flashed leaving three destructive afterimages. Not far away, Ye Cang's double shot pierced through the air, hitting it's softer abdomen. Another one was finished off.

Chapter 93: Indecent

ThornyRose felt her health slowly recovering, and holy shields would appear at critical times. She looked over at Ye Tian, having a dedicated support really reduced the pressure.

The remaining two lizards, were very quickly dealt with by the party. The 6 lizards gave everyone a total of 5 excellent quality equipment. NalanMoon sighed, appreciating the instance's drop-rate and Lele's extraordinary luck. By this time, most of the party had received at least 1 or 2 items.

Ye Cang discovered a dark cave in a high up a wall. There should be a treasure chest there. He sneakily made his way over while everyone else was distributing the excellent quality equipment. You mortals! Watch as my divine hand loots a god level artifact!

ThornyRose suddenly felt like there was something wrong. Where was the lowlife? Every time a monster died, he would make a racket. But where was he now? She looked around and saw him sneaking away. What was he doing? SpyingBlade swept his eyes over and pinched his brows. "Not good, he found a hidden treasure chest!!"

ThornyRose's heart shook. She recalled that chest in the volcano. That bastard! He want's to ruin another chest! She leaped up and charged towards him. "Freeze!!"

Ye Cang saw the rapidly approaching ThornyRose, and quickly activated his shoe's ability. He jumped up and began to climb. Everyone impatiently ran over, trying to catch up. NalanMoon was full of questions. If he want's to open it just let him. Why did everyone have to rush over to watch?

ThornyRose leapt over. Ye Cang quickly tried to evade her pounce, but she still managed to grab onto his leg and held on tightly. "Let me go! I discovered the chest! So I should open it!!"

“Get lost! If you open it, there won’t even be a grain of sand! Lele, hurry and go up!!” ThornyRose said holding on tightly. She tried to pull him down.

FrozenCloud saw NalanMoon’s doubt and sighed. “You don’t know. Team leader, when he loots a boss, the boss drops nothing. If he loots a chest, it’ll be empty. Even his rolls won’t be higher than 2.”

“It’s really that bad?” NalanMoon asked astonished and stared doubtfully.

“She’s telling the truth.” FrozenBlood looked at the two’s farce on the wall and smiled.

Lin Le suddenly jumped, and leapt directly into the dark hole.

“Damn Lele! That’s my treasure chest!! Miiinnneeee!!!” Ye Cang couldn’t get rid of ThornyRose no matter what he tried. He looked at the silhouette that had flew up and let out a roar filled with unwillingness. Disappointed, he lost his strength. The two began falling from the wall. ThornyRose felt weightless for a moment, then hit the ground and felt something on top of her.

Everyone was stunned. After falling, their position was just too frightening. They actually landed in a 69 position! One with the man on top and the woman underneath! FrozenBlood smirked in her heart. This game is turning out to be too much fun. She quickly ran over and took out a camera. “Say cheese~” Click~ This will also be a precious picture. As expected of my sister.

ThornyRose remained still, having yet to react. This is his butt? His butt!? F**k!! I’m going to kill you! She thought of all her resentment. She directly opened her mouth and bit down!

Ye Cang who was just getting up felt a pain on his butt, and let out a blood curdling scream. “Aaaah! My butt! My butt! She’s biting my butt!!”

Everyone was struck dumb. Wasn’t this too much? Zhang

ZhengXiong whose butt felt a bit chilly looked towards Little Ye Tian and saw her stupefied expression. He quickly covered her eyes. “Kids shouldn’t look! It’s too indecent!”

NalanMoon also watched blankly. When did ThornyRose become so shameful? She actually bit someone’s butt, and it doesn’t look light. Just how much does she hate this ranger. It looks like their grudge is rather deep. No wonder her mood would become so strange when she spoke of him.

Ye Cang quickly got up and retreated, holding his butt. He felt the pain and complained. “Ouch... That crazy old lady...”

FrozenBlood helped ThornyRose up, and then held her back. “Calm. Calm. It was an accident. An accident.”

“I’m going to slaughter him! Release me! Aaah!” ThornyRose had completely lost her mind and was baring her fangs at Ye Cang who was still holding his butt. She, again, began to look like an infuriated wild boar.

“Brother Lil’White! Sister Rose! The treasure chest has a pair of greaves and a shield!” Lin Le’s voice allowed ThornyRose to take a deep breath. I’ll remember this, and get you back later! Damn lowlife! Bastard! A shield came out? Shields were one of the most important equipments for a defensive fighter. She felt her heart beat expectantly.

“You got a little bit of revenge, how do you feel?” FrozenBlood said quietly beside her.

ThornyRose very fiercely glared at her and said unhappily. “Go away! You b***h that’s just here to watch the fun.”

“Lele, come down.” Ye Cang said. Lin Le jumped down and handed him the equipment.

The shield was a rectangular shield, one meter long and half a meter wide. It was also rather thick. The greaves were made to be fastened to the user’s legs. FrozenCloud renounced the two items.

Only Zhang ZhengXiong and ThornyRose were left. Thinking it over, the crystal shield actually belonged to ThornyRose, she was just lending it to him. He passed on the new shield giving it to her. It could be considered as him paying back his loan. As for the greaves, Zhang ZhengXiong already had masterwork quality ones, there was no need to change them, so he gave them to her too.

ThornyRose felt much better after putting on her new superior quality equipment. Her attributes and defence increased by quite a bit. She thought back to earlier, it could be considered her having taken a bit of revenge. She began to feel annoyed again. She stared at Ye Cang, with her fists clenched tightly. That was far from enough. Two arrows worth of hatred! I'll get it back!

Sensing ThornyRose's burning gaze, he held his butt and began trembling. This crazy old lady couldn't have fallen for me, right? He rubbed his butt. Hah~ Who told me to be such a charming leader.

GreenDew thought of their adventures with Ye Cang's group. Although it had only been 2 weeks, but his and Sister Rose's hatred was like a grudge built up over multiple lives. It was impossible to unravel. From the very first arrow that broke down her back door, it only became worse as various resentments stacked up. She then thought of Lele and felt a burst of anger. She walked up beside him and smiled. "This time, you should remember me right?"

Lin Le glared at her and said unhappily. "Don't whine for attention like a brat. You're already so old, yet still so childish. Really, what do I do with you."

Saying that, he picked up his blade and sighed like a wise old man before walking over to stand with Zhang ZhengXiong and Ye Tian. He left behind the stunned GreenDew, whose heart had been pierced by his words and was hovering on the edge of life and death.

ThornyRose and FrozenBlood broke out into a fit of giggles. This

Lele, GreenDew must be so angry.

SpyingBlade sighed. This party would be perfect if they weren't so indecent. "While we still have the buff, let's hurry and continue. You all wouldn't want to drink another pot of that thing. Moreover, it'll be cold."

SpyingBlade's words, made everyone's stomachs roll. They all began putting forth 120% effort. NalanMoon also broke out into cold sweat, and she quickly covered her mouth. She definitely didn't want to try it again, just thinking about it made her want to throw up.

Chapter 94: Hidden Cooking Effect

Ye Cang cleaned up the corpses, and received the rock lizard meat and other materials. Everyone continued making their way forwards. They followed the winding path, gradually getting deeper, and dealt with many cave rats and rock lizards on the way. The generous amount of experience allowed Ye Cang to finally reach level 10, becoming the 4th player to reach it. Furthermore, the instance elites provided them with so much equipment that they had managed to switch out all their fine quality or lower items. Now they wore a full set of excellent quality equipment or better.

Ye Cang saw that once he reached level 10, his experience bar locked up. As for whether it was possible to reach level 11, it was still a mystery.

The system prompted him that he earned a reward from his human racial characteristic - Learned. An extra common talent point. Ye Cang added it to his only common talent, Clever and Deft.

Clever and Deft (Intermediate): +2 Dexterity, +2 Intelligence, +2 Wisdom, +2 All Weapon Proficiencies, +3 Reflex.

ThornyRose's girls looked at Ye Cang. That guy reached level 10.

SpyingBlade and NalanMoon maintained their silence. Ye Cang thought it was about time. "To celebrate me reaching level 10, I'll treat everyone to some good food!!"

"That guy actually admitted it himself." ThornyRose sighed. NalanMoon thought So it was him, the fourth player to reach level 10. The Mysterious Ranger. The ranger class that rarely reached the top rankings. The virtual web was already making a big fuss over it.

"Bro, eat what?" Zhang ZhengXiong asked doubtfully.

“A monstrous bird banquet.” Ye Cang smiled.

Lin Le, FrozenCloud, and Zhang Zheng Xiong sighed in relief.

Zhang ZhengXiong quickly lit the fire, looking forwards to it.

NalanMoon saw that the few of them were actually happy, and looked at them confused. It wasn't the cooking from hell?

ThornyRose and the others heard from the whistleblower FrozenCloud that the only food he could cook well was the monstrous bird, but they had never tried it before so were a bit curious.

Ye Cang took out the meat from the Monstrous Bird Boss's thigh and threw it in the pot. He then added the rock lizard meat inside. Finally, he added some seasoning and wild mushrooms. Everyone smelled the faint delicious fragrance. It was like heaven and hell compared to last time, though this dish hadn't quite reached heaven, but that dish before it was definitely worse than hell.

“Congratulations. You've created a new recipe. Please give it a name.”

“Lizard and Chicken Stew.”

Lizard and Chicken Stew: Recover 1 health every second and 1 mana every 10 seconds while eating. Gain +2 all attributes, +2 extra constitution, +8 all resistances, and +4 defence for 3 hours. (A pretty good delicacy. The look and fragrance all meet the standards. Good job...)

Ye Cang lamented. He finally had some success in the art of cooking. Looking at the work of art in front of him, he nodded gratefully.

ThornyRose was exulted. It was a defence type buff, an exceptionally good one. It had constitution, resistance, and even a whole 4 defence. She took a bowl, smelled the rich fragrance, and tried some of the soup. She couldn't help moaning blissfully. It was real human food, she was really moved. Then her heart ached. She

had eaten things better than this countless times, yet for some reason, she was currently moved to tears, especially when she compared it to the thing before.

“Oh right. Those who need attack power, you can eat this one.” Ye Cang took out the remaining half pot and looked towards the three assassins.

The three of them quickly shook their heads.

“I have enough attack power.”

“I’m lacking in survival capabilities.”

“I also want to increase my health.”

“Well, up to you. We’ll need to eat it eventually anyways.” Ye Cang shrugged. He indifferently put it away. Hearing Ye Cang’s words, everyone’s heart trembled. They looked at the delicious Lizard and Chicken Stew. It felt like their last feast before going on a long journey.

“Wait! The buffs stack!!” ThornyRose cried out in alarm. She saw that the old and new buffs were both still there. If he made a few more dishes, with the stacking buffs, they could reach the heavens!

“It’s true!” NalanMoon also cried out in alarm. If they could stack buffs infinitely, this cooking would be too broken.

Ye Cang looked puzzled, it stacked? He had already tried it before, the buffs couldn’t stack. Could it be because he leveled up his cooking? He quickly made the roasted fish set, but the buff didn’t stack.

“I more or less understand. It should be based on the cooking level. The things I make can stack once, allowing you to have buffs from two dishes, but no more. It’s similar to how the set meals work.” Ye Cang murmured.

Everyone nodded. Being able to stack two food buffs was also shocking. It was equivalent to wearing another top quality

equipment. They looked at the roasted fish, this dish was also disgusting. It was only a tiny bit better than that rat stew with something. Everyone felt like throwing up.

“Since we know, out of the three meals, you can all choose two. The roast fish is a set meal, you have to eat all three fish. Now hurry. Ye Cang was somewhat excited. Buffs from two different foods, his party’s strength would receive another boost. Ah~ once his cooking skill reached master level, or grandmaster level, then couldn’t he make a whole course meal. Some 7 or 8 buffs, it sounded so awesome. Cooking really suits me. Looks like I have to straighten myself out, get rid of all those distracting thoughts. I must continue fumbling through the mists on the path of cooking.

Everyone looked at the three dishes in front of them and struggled to make up their mind. The Lizard and Chicken Stew was a must, in fact they had already eaten it. What was left was either cave rat hell, or nightmare roast fish. The rat stew was better as a whole, but the roast fish set’s basic attributes were better.

Zhang ZhengXiong had a bitter face. This feeling, it was like wanting him to pick three wives. One wife was fairly pretty. As for the other two, one was a Jurassic dinosaur, the other was a Cretaceous Dinosaur. Unfortunately he couldn’t just pick only one. With a heavy heart, he struggled between the Jurassic or Cretaceous.

Little Ye Tian did a bit of analysis. The optimal choice for her would be the rat stew plus the roast fish. However, her reason told her that if she ate both, she would be worse than dead. She rejected the rat stew, and chose the one that suited her more, the Lizard and Chicken Stew + Roast Fish Set. Then she passed out after obtaining the buffs.

“This little girl will grow up to be an evil witch.” ThornyRose saw Little Ye Tian choose so quickly, so fervently greeting death. She actually admired her. She herself had already chosen the Lizard and Chicken Stew and in her other hand was a cold rat and a

bunch of disgusting stuff in a stew. She prepared her heart and then chugged it down. She began to feel her vision becoming blurry, and she fell to the ground, murmuring: “Must get married...”

Ye Cang’s four looked at Ye Tian passed out on the ground, and raised a bowl of rat stew. “F**k it, Litte Tian is waiting for us.”

FrozenCloud felt like she had no way out. Since she was going to die anyways, might as well get it over with. She took the initiative to chug it down, and then fell to the ground, slain.

The three others look towards FrozenCloud who was frothing at the mouth. “We’re coming.”

The three simultaneously ‘died’.

Chapter 95: Double Boss

Everyone selected their two buffs and hit the floor.

A few minutes later, they all awakened and continued exploring.

As they penetrated deeper into the mine, the number of human corpses and lizards increased. They continued to clear the path. The food buffs made them feel especially valiant.

Gradually, they began to run into less battles, and the mine became increasingly more peaceful. Ye Cang couldn't help raising his brows and looking down the tunnel into the darkness. If they went a bit further, it should be the end.

The path eventually led them to an enormous underground sinkhole, and there was no other visible path.

"This should be the place the workers accidentally dug up. It looked like it caved in." Little Ye Tian said after analyzing the area around it. It was 30 meters wide and its depth was still unknown. She picked up a rock, weighing it in her hand, then threw it in. She slowly closed her eyes, and heard a tiny clack~ sound. Slowly opening her eyes, she informed everyone: "23.15 meters deep."

"Is this the monster nest?" ThornyRose crossed her arms, looked down into the seemingly bottomless hole, and murmured.

NalanMoon thought this little girl is really extraordinary. Everyone in that little team is surprisingly capable.

"Well, let's go down and see." Ye Cang took out a couple coils of rope and distributed them. They tied them tightly to some nearby boulders, and threw the other end of the rope down. He took the lead to begin scaling down the wall, and everyone followed closely, one after another.

The deeper underground they went, the darker it became, rendering them as good as blind. Even Ye Cang's vision was drastically reduced, the bottom was simply too dark. The good

thing was they still had quite a few torches.

After reaching the bottom, they saw another rugged tunnel, but they could see a light at the end of this one. They lit their torches and made their way forwards. On the way, they didn't run into any creatures, and quickly approached the other side of the tunnel. Everyone extinguished their torches. If they went in with it lit, it wouldn't be much different than knocking on the door and announcing themselves.

Ye Cang advanced cautiously and arrived at the edge of the light. The light was in a very spacious cave. He slowly made his way in and hid behind a nearby stalagmite. He peaked his head out to look inside. Rather than a cave, it would be more fitting to call it a nest. In the distance, there was a large crystal emitting purple light. Around the room were 10 other crystals, but they were much smaller compared to that one in the distance. Ye Cang roughly glanced around the room. There were about 40 of what appeared to be monster eggs being incubated by the light coming from the purple crystals.

At this time, Ye Cang saw it. That enormous lizard that had sneak attacked Lin Le. It was 8 meters long, with solid cyan skin. Not far beside it was another one that was about the same size, but it was light purple. The two enormous lizards appeared to be guarding these eggs.

Rock Lizard King - Olamus (Rare - Boss): King of the rock lizard community, exceptionally strong.

Rock Lizard Queen - Ojis (Rare - Boss): Olamus' mate, in charge of guarding the breeding room.

While he hadn't been discovered, Ye Cang retreated from behind the stalagmite, and described the situation to everyone.

"Then this should be their nest. Those miners unfortunately dug near their breeding grounds." ThornyRose summed up.

“Moreover, the light coming from the crystals must be important to their breeding. Perhaps it’s a special property of these creatures.” Ye Tian said, taking note of the crystals that Ye Cang had described.

“A pair of bosses.” SpyingBlade faintly frowned.

“So annoying, running into a double boss now.” NalanMoon also furrowed her brows. She looked towards Ye Cang and ThornyRose waiting for their instructions. Those two were the most familiar with the team, so could make the best strategies.

“Really, the worst thing to come across early game is groups of bosses, it’s easier to mess up. Moreover, looking at it, they seem to be the king and queen of the group. Let’s first split into two teams. Me, FrozenBlood, SpyingBlade, NalanMoon will be in charge of the light purple queen. Only your team can heal. Shaking Bear won’t have time, at most he might get the occasional heal off.” ThornyRose rapidly decided on the teams, when she recalled that Zhang ZhengXiong was a priest. And not just any priest, but one that had a healing spell. Her heart tightened. He was also the best equipped tank, and his skill was unquestionable. She looked at him and smiled bitterly.

“Lele, pay attention to my instructions. When there’s an opportunity to attack, I’ll tell you. Your attack power will be the most effective against these high defence bosses. Losing you would be a heavy loss so you must be careful, and don’t become greedy.” ThornyRose recalled Lele’s childish character and warned him. Then she called Ye Cang over. “Can you let me see Lele’s skills? If the bosses’ defence turn out to be too high, we will need him and GreenDew to break through it.”

Ye Cang hesitated a bit. “One must be vigilant to not be harmed.”

ThornyRose grit her teeth and sighed. “In the future when you make your guild, we can form an alliance.”

Ye Cang didn’t understand, so he had Little Ye Tian explain it to

him. He then thought it over. Whatever, not like I'm losing anything. Moreover, she's rather trustworthy. As for her temperament... that's another matter. For this battle, she needed to know in order to command it. Besides, when we left Really New Village, we will probably go to separate towns. That crazy old lady bit both my face and my butt. What if she bites that place next time. He slowly nodded. "Ok."

The two of them reached an agreement. Ye Cang had Lin Le come and show her his equipment abilities and active skills.

"Don't tell anyone else~" Lin Le suspiciously looked around.

ThornyRose rolled her eyes. She scanned through his attributes and stats, and sighed. This Lele, although foolish, his destructive power was second to none. That big blade reached up to 20 damage. And that Bloodmoon Chop, it had both high damage and caused heavy bleeding. Berserk was already known, and that whirlwind attack turned out to be called Whirlwind Strike... wait... Intermediate Level? They received a skill point? Handcart Home Run, Crossed Eyes, that confusion technique. He had many strong control moves. Leap, that extremely practical engaging and retreating skill. She froze when she saw Execute. Now she understood how he had slain a high defence rock lizard in just two strikes. The damage scaling on this skill was a bit OP, however there were trigger conditions. He needed the creature to be stunned, or some other weakened state, in order to use it. She more or less had a plan now.

"Aren't I awesome!" Lin Le raised his chin proudly.

ThornyRose smiled and nodded. She reached out a hand and pet his head. "Mm, really awesome."

Lin Le's ahoge began to bounce joyfully. "Of course..."

ThornyRose's heart warmed up. Such a simple and pure person. Then her heart ached. He should be around 20 already. She looked at Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong, and smiled without a word.

She started becoming curious about the relationship between the three. She was especially curious of Ye Cang. That lowlife, just what kind of dumbass is he in reality.

Chapter 96: NalanMoon's Puzzlement

“Lele, remember to save berserk, leap, and bloodmoon chop. This set of moves, I’ll gather the two bosses when it’s appropriate, and you can use that opportunity to deal heavy damage.” ThornyRose warned him in a low voice. Lin Le nodded. “I got it.”

Everyone had finished their preparations. Ye Cang took the lead, arrived behind a stalagmite, and prepared an arrow. He signalled towards them. “Enter.”

“Go!” ThornyRose shouted quietly. They split according to their predetermined teams and rushed in.

The lizard king and queen simultaneously discovered them, and issued a strange call. From each the left and the right, 5-6 rock lizards crawled out from the tunnels. They began rushing towards the few people.

ThornyRose furrowed her brows, there was a even a first stage where they had to kill a swarm of little mobs. It’s becoming more and more troublesome. “Retreat! Gather up! GreenDew, PaleSnow, prepare to cast Tidal Wave.”

Everyone squeezed around the tunnel to welcome the dozen lizards. Ye Cang and GreenDew stood in front, water rippling in their hands. NalanMoon saw that Ye Cang was holding a bow and arrow in his left while casting magic with his right. She felt rather surprised, that guy had such a well rounded build. He not only had a healing over time spell, but even had a crowd control spell. However, wasn’t it too diverse even for a jack-of-all-trades ranger?

Two walls of water rushed forth. It was clear that Ye Cang’s was much stronger. GreenDew’s struck first, knocking them back. Ye Cang’s struck after and sent them all flying onto their backs. ThornyRose looked towards Ye Cang with an odd expression. His magic damage was so high! Much higher than GreenDew’s. She had already been suspicious when he cast Healing Stream, it had

been equivalent to 2 of Little Tian's heals. Just how high was his magic power and intelligence? It must be due to a talent, something that raised his magic power using another attribute. He probably even had some magic power equipment.

NalanMoon was also startled. His magic damage was actually higher than a mage's by so much!? It was practically several times higher.

After the two people's magic, everyone charged into battle. They rapidly disposed of these rock lizards. The distant lizard king hissed angrily, and the queen began to sway her body, blowing dust around.

"Act according to the previous plan! GreenDew, cast your spells. Lowlife, just do whatever." ThornyRose looked at king that was charging and causing the earth to shake. She quickly categorized Ye Cang as an all-round ranged support. Although he had really high intelligence and magic power, he didn't have many spells. Only a Tidal Wave which was a good crowd control skill. After speaking, she signaled Zhang ZhengXiong to intercept the king. She also charged over. The two teams split up to their assigned targets.

Ye Cang lifted his heavy bow with his left hand, and drew it to its limit with his right. He began aiming a Precise Shot. Constantly analyzing the situation, Little Ye Tian calculated the direction of GreenDew's spell, while simultaneously giving Ye Cang a rough prediction of the enemies movements over the next two seconds. Then she began chanting the spell for holy shield.

Zhang ZhengXiong recalled his Holy Text. The only spell he had was Minor Healing Light, so he had two of them stored. They would require no cast-time and no cost, it was just like bringing along two instant healing pots, making him feel more at ease, not to mention it even had an active healing ability. Seeing the lizard king opening its jaw, FrozenCloud quickly warned: "Don't crash into it!" Although his bravery was extraordinary, if he directly

crashed into it with a barbaric tackle, it would be himself suffering.

Zhang ZhengXiong didn't reply to her. With his back to a stalagmite, he pretended to attack. The lizard king charged at him with its mouth open wide, but he quickly dived to the side. The lizard king smashed apart the stalagmite, slowly coming to a stop. Zhang ZhengXiong got up, and madly charged over. With a roar, he performed a barbaric tackle! Holding his shield up, he crashed into the lizard king's side, knocking it a few meters away and stunning it.

ThornyRose who had begun contending against the queen couldn't help but sigh at Zhang ZhengXiong's bravery. Such a gifted duelist, especially when it comes to those barbaric moves that made it seem as if he's was in a wrestling arena. The main point was, although he seemed coarse and reckless, he actually wasn't. A better description would be, that he had the physique and imposing manner of a top tank, yet the reactions and technique of a top assassin.

He was a gifted newbie who had the potential to become a superstar, but in the end, he was still a priest. He even treated his priest class like some sort of barbarian, yet currently he was better than her. He was undoubtedly the party's main tank. She sighed and suddenly leaned over to dodge a tail sweep. Following that, she heard the sound of an arrow whistling by, accurately piercing into the queen's eye. Blood splashed out. That guy was such a powerful bowman, with higher magic attack than a mage. They were all freaks. If they were all singlemindedly devoted to one role, how good would that be.

A hiss of pain echoed throughout the room. The lizard queen snarled incessantly.

NalanMoon also couldn't help being impressed by Zhang ZhengXiong. Such an outstanding tank. Everyone knew how important a good tank was to a party. They were crucial when

fighting bosses. Taking advantage of the opportunity Ye Cang had created, her feather blade executed a Lacerate, cutting its belly. Then followed up with a double strike, before retreating to avoid the queen's stomp. FrozenBlood also appeared, performing her own combo. However even its belly's defence was exceptionally high, the damage she could do was limited. Unexpectedly, it was Ye Cang's arrow stabbing into its eye that did the most astonishing damage.

NalanMoon who had retreated and was wandering, watched SpyingBlade calmly attacking, dodging, then attacking some more. If the Falling Star Pavilion was also in Really New Village, there would be a good show to watch. That guy has always been a mystery. Even his origin was rather remarkable. According to her secret sources, he should be the Falling Star Pavilion's Leader, CompassionateStar's, ex lover. It was also him that helped her get the position of leader in the previous game. It could be said that he was CompassionateStar's biggest supporter.

No one knows why, but one day their relationship completely broke apart, and he was expelled from the guild. CompassionateStar also seems to hate him. The strange thing was, every time she caused him trouble, she would never kill him. At most, she would put up a bounty for show. And that guy, he never took an assassination request against her. Soon after, he withdrew from the top 10 assassin's list and became treasure hunter - SpyingBlade. The reason for this was also a mystery. He used to be the only person who could challenge china's number 1 assassin - HeavenBlessed and had ended their duel in mutual destruction.

He was really famous for a time, the super rookie - The Frenzied Shadow - DarkBlade. The people who knew this didn't number more than 5. Most people thought DarkBlade had retired after his moment in the spotlight. Even she only accidentally found out through PureSoul. Just what happened between him and CompassionateStar?

While the lizard king was stunned, Lin Le directly chopped at it with Execute. Although it couldn't compare to a full rage Execute, but he couldn't miss this opportunity. His blade drew a half-moon, and cyan blood sprayed out like a fountain. A horrible howl echoed throughout the room.

Execute was successful ThornyRose thought. The lizard queen heard the king's scream, and snarled furiously. The ground began to shake, and everyone retreated. It was casting a spell! It was too fast, there wasn't time to interrupt!! At this time, from the trembling ground, rock spikes suddenly shot up. She quickly stepped away and avoided being pierced by the spike. She saw that in front of her, were countless rock spikes that were meters tall. Then she saw some of the spikes separate as the queen ran to provide assistance to the king. She quickly chased after it, but was slowed by the spikes.

Chapter 97: Rapid Combo and Barbaric Charge

By the time everyone began their pursuit, ThornyRose had already squeezed past the spikes. Her field of view increased, and she quickly activated her Charge to rush over. Just at this time, a shadow flashed past her, bringing with it a red light that stabbed into the queen's waist, causing a burst of blood. Then four red sword-lights shot out, stabbing towards its four legs. Soon after, the shadow performed a tackle with its shoulder, causing the queen's body to stop. It was followed closely by a dark red flash, that stabbed through the queen's neck.

Curse's thorn's ability (Increase the damage of next attack) + Dashing Straight Thrust, Multiple Straight Thrusts, his shoulder guard's ability (Shoulder Strike - knockback), and finally a Precise Strike (Increase the damage of next attack) + Straight Thrust. This combo was finished so quickly, others only saw a blur. By the time the queen's howl was heard, Ye Cang had already sheathed his sword and retreated.

Little Ye Tian instantly calculated the speed of his thrusts, and her mouth hung wide open. "It was almost at the speed of sound. As expected of father."

ThornyRose also froze. That combo was fast. That's all that was needed to describe it... fast. He had gained 2 more melee skills. Those 4 thrusts and that high speed charging thrust, they should be skills he got when she was away. This guy, now he was even freakishly strong in melee. Was he really trying to be an omnipotent ranger? He really makes one anticipate his growth. But just how strong would he be if he specialized.

NalanMoon looked at Ye Cang with a complicated expression. Just imagining having to take on that ranger's moves made the blood drain from her face. The game had just started yet he already

had a good movement / attack skill. Looks like in this game this party will make quite the name for themselves, though becoming rich was still not guaranteed. Being professional gamers was not so easy. It required stumbling your way through numerous dark times... numerous. Her sight returned to SpyingBlade again. That guy never braved through the dark times, instead he chose to go into seclusion, and hid away. Compared to his time as the Frenzied Shadow where he was a peerless assassin, he had really changed. He used to be like his title, a peerless and crazy spectre, with an attacking style more berserk than a berserker. Nothing like now, acting so leisurely and carefree as if he was taking a walk. Did something happen to change his heart? Or is this some sort of natural transformation. Although she didn't know what his strength was now, or whether he could still fight like he use to, with that style that took the audience's breath away and made their blood boil, but he was definitely not any worse than herself or FrozenBlood.

ThornyRose charged and arrived soon after Ye Cang retreated. She stomped and bashed her shield into its bleeding head. Stun! She looked towards the nearby lizard king. "Shaking Bear, pull it over here! Lele! Prepare to take action!!"

Zhang ZhengXiong easily dodged past a heavy attack, raised his hammer, activated its ability, and smashed onto the lizard king's head. The sound of a heavy strike echoed through the room, causing it to howl painfully. It was also stunned! He began to circle around to its side. FrozenCloud watched him thinking what's he doing?

"Watch out! It's coming!!" Zhang ZhengXiong smiled brightly and shouted. Barbaric Tackle! He raised his shield and roared violently, then smashed into it. "Aaahhhh!!!"

The lizard king was rammed by Zhang ZhengXiong's well built body. Then, as if they were two cars, with one of them pushing the other from behind, they steadily moved!!

The lizard king that just recovered was startled. It used its claws to attack Zhang ZhengXiong who was rapidly pushing it over, but its body lost to the inertia, and couldn't turn to exert strength. Zhang ZhengXiong sensed the claws, but didn't dodge and instead became more blood-thirsty, like a furious rhinoceros. "Get the hell over there!!"

He took the lizard king's attack, and fearlessly continued pushing. At the same time, he used both the spells stored in his holy text on himself. He saw that it was curling up its body to bite him, and his ring's ability activated. A blinding light flashed, and he immediately activated the damage reduction. Ye Cang quickly used a healing stream; Little Ye Tian's Holy Shield and Rejuvenating Light also arrived. NalanMoon and the others heard Zhang ZhengXiong's violent roar, saw that force that even oppressed the boss, that wild and fearless tanking, and they felt their blood boil. This guy will definitely become remarkable! What he has is definitely more than just potential!

"Good guy..." SpyingBlade murmured feeling rather emotional, his grip on his longsword tightened.

The lizard queen took notice of Ye Cang who appeared rather sluggish. ThornyRose was also puzzled. What was going on? What was he blanking out there for? The queen was closing in and he's still not dodging!? "Dodge!!"

Boom~! ThornyRose saw Ye Cang explode, becoming a burst of water. The queen received the attack and screamed out in pain again. And this time, Ye Cang suddenly appeared. He was nearby, with his longbow ready with two arrows. Double Shot pierced through both its eyes.

What kind of skill was that!? ThornyRose looked looked at Ye Cang puzzled, not knowing what had happened. This guy had such a mysterious skill, how did he get it? It was water type so it should be from the Blue Scaled Fishmen. The skill should be more or less to leave behind a water clone. He had appeared over there, so if it

wasn't stealth, then it was a teleport. But teleport wasn't too likely, so it was probably stealth. Her heart felt a burst of envy. This was a godly skill for any mage or archer. Creating a trap by pretending to make a mistake, drawing them in and then killing them. The most important point was that the damage was not small. It even has a knockback and stunning effect.

NalanMoon also stared at it distracted. When did he appear there? Some sort of water magic trap? She thought back to when they first met. If the one she fought wasn't FrozenCloud, but him, she probably wouldn't even get an opportunity to retaliate. This guy's attacks are too concise, not giving others a chance. His styles and moves were straight out of the textbook, but were executed without a single mistake.

The figure of Zhang ZhengXiong pushing the lizard king was about to arrive. Ye Cang was like he had eyes on the back of his head, just as the lizard king's traffic accident was approaching, he drew his bow, and turned while taking a step. Looking at Zhang ZhengXiong's back, he prepared a Precise Shot, raised his brows, and shot the arrow. It shot past Zhang ZhengXiong's shoulder and stabbed through the lizard's jaw, dealing a great amount of damage.

ThornyRose and the others firmly controlled the lizard queen. SpyingBlade, who was counting the time, slid through the dangers, and his longsword executed a stunning attack. The heavy attack landed on its skull, stunning it, and knocking it back. Zhang ZhengXiong had just arrived after pushing his lizard king tens of meters. He only had a third of his health remaining. He borrowed the opposing force to leap back, and waited for the healing spells to restore his health.

"Lele!" ThornyRose roared. Before the bosses even met, Lin Le had already activated berserk and entered angry little bull mode. His two hands held his large anti-cavalry saber tightly, he stomped off the ground and leapt over.

Chapter 98: Fierce Battle Against the Lizard Couple

Ye Cang took note of Lin Le's figure. His skill cooldowns were about done, so before Lin Le leapt, he began casting a Tidal Wave. GreenDew also circled around the obstacles, and began casting. ThornyRose and the others took a few steps back, and two tidal waves came rushing forth again. The waves hit the two bosses and knocked them into a stalagmite.

Lin Le was like a warrior running on the wave. He stepped off the stalagmite, and his blade slashed down appearing like a black moon. Bloodmoon Chop! Blood spouted like a geyser. Ye Cang again activated his Dashing Straight Thrust, stabbing the side of the lizard king's head. Multiple Straight Thrusts and Straight Thrust rapidly caused many little holes. Lin Le who had stepped off the stalagmite and landed on the ground, got up and readied his sword. Whirlwind Strike! "Brother Lil'White! Out of the way!"

Ye Cang saw the blade that was about to hit him, and activated his accessory's ability - Kilaris' Seamless Combo. He became a shadow that flashed around the two bosses. 5 strikes that were neither deep nor shallow left behind 5 scars. Together with Lin Le's black whirlwind, blood flew everywhere. Lin Le turned and performed his final heavy chop. Behind him, Ye Cang quickly sheathed his sword, took out his longbow, drew an arrow, and aimed a shot, his bowstring taut.

The two's coordination, and how beautifully their skills paired up, Zhang ZhengXiong watched with envy. Attack skills! ThornyRose became even more shocked. The skill that guy used was odd, it could both dodge and attack. She thought back to that one accessory that had already been taken back in the armory. So it turned out he had it. It made sense, his prestige was far higher than everyone else's

While the two bosses were weakened, everyone encircled them. FrozenCloud activated her class equipment, the martial art clothing's special ability. A slight draft exploded out around her, and her speed increased by quite a bit. She then used her charge skill, followed by a wolverine strike, triple strike, then ducked down and performed a Shoryuken, launching the queen up and onto her back. FrozenBlood raised her brows, that girl's got some good stuff. Both her strength and speed had increased significantly, it should be a temporary buff. The cornered lizard king began attacking back desperately.

"Careful! The king is using a skill!!" Little Ye Tian was paying attention to the lizard king. Although it was weakened, but a brown energy surrounded and flowed out of it. Countless rock spikes shot out of the ground. Zhang ZhengXiong quickly jumped away, but he was still stabbed in the shoulder. His health fell to around 40. The others quickly dodged.

NalanMoon and the other assassins didn't receive any damage. ThornyRose received a few light wounds. Only Zhang ZhengXiong suffered any significant damage. Ye Cang had already retreated the moment he heard Little Ye Tian's warning. As for Lin Le, maybe his luck was just that good or something, but rock spikes appeared all around him, but none of them touched him.

The queen who, was on her back, issued a desperate roar. Everyone felt a shiver. This time all the rock spikes started exploding one after another, becoming tiny pieces of shrapnel. Everyone who was still within the stone spikes immediately panicked. We're screwed!!

Ye Cang immediately felt his health plummeting. Although the damage of each shrapnel was low, but with so many of them, it became extremely frightening. He quickly laid low to reduce the number of hits and drank a health potion.

Everyone followed and lied on the ground.

Zhang ZhengXiong quickly reached out and opened his holy text. A soft light washed over everyone as they were about to die and raised their health. It even reduced the damage they took by a lot. At last, they passed this phase, but they were all left with less than half their health.

Ye Cang relaxed, they had to finish the fight as soon as possible! He looked at the cooldown of all his skills. There wasn't enough, all he had was Double Shot and Steal Spell.

ThornyRose also relaxed. This was the final stage of the battle, good thing that Shaking Bear had a trump card up his sleeve. She stared at the holy text in his hands and thought priest? She had almost forgotten the role of his class. She couldn't help smiling bitterly, well it was a good thing. There shouldn't be any more big moves. With her charge off cooldown, she targeted the queen who was getting up. She held her shield in front of her as she charged over. She took advantage of its weakness and stunned it again. Her longsword performed two slashes, and dealt a decent amount of damage.

SpyingBlade easily ducked under the lizard king's tail sweep, and leaped. His hooked longsword danced, turning into three sword shadows.

"Congratulations, you've slain the Rock Lizard Queen - Ojis. Received 935 experience."

The lizard king issued a mournful roar full of wrath, and entered berserk mode!

"It's berserk!" Little Ye Tian warned. A holy shield appeared around ThornyRose. She waved her hand and a wind blade flew out of her wand. Ye Cang used Double Shot, and activated his boot's speed boost. Like a demon, he appeared beside the lizard king and flourished his coat. Five feather blades flew out, three of them managing to hit, while the other two missed. While he was spinning, he put away his longbow and simultaneously drew his

sword. A red light flashed, straight thrust! A strong wind blew over. Not good! He managed to leave behind a water clone, but he was still hit by the tail while concealed and was sent flying.

Ye Cang looked at his health and saw he had less than 10 left, he had almost died. The clone who had been cut in half exploded!

The rock lizard was stunned again. FrozenCloud raised her hand to block the water droplets. NalanMoon was on the other side and also raised her hand to block. They attacked from both sides, slashing at its abdomen.

FrozenBlood's dagger stabbed into its heart, and then viciously kicked upwards, and performed a double strike.

NalanMoon saw that FrozenBlood had taken the heart weak point, so she aimed at its abdomen and dragged her feather blade leaving a long scar. Blood burst out as she pulled her blade out and performed a Lacerate.

The two of them both dealt a large amount of damage. SpyingBlade smiled and didn't join the battle. He backed up and circled around looking for another opportunity.

Zhang ZhengXiong chose not to engage, backing up. He temporarily acted as a healer, while waiting for opportunities. There was only one boss left, it wouldn't be good to accidentally die. He quickly healed himself by drinking a health potion.

ThornyRose raised her shield and blocked the tailsweep that had sent Ye Cang flying. It pushed her back a few steps. Lin Le dragged his handcart, and appeared from behind the explosion of water. Using his handcart filled with stuff as a weapon, Handcart Home Run!

“Eat this!”

With a violent collision, the lizard king was blasted into a stalagmite. Becoming stunned again!

As Ye Cang hit the ground, he somersaulted to his feet while

drawing his bow. By the time he got up, his bow was already fully drawn and he was aiming a Precise Shot.

The rock lizard king's movement was becoming more sluggish, while its attacks became stronger. Although to most players, this sort of berserk state was a sign of danger, but to professional players such as ThornyRose and NalanMoon and the others, it was equivalent to announcing all its attacks. Most berserk creatures would lose their minds. Although their damage increased, their attack pattern and speeds became easier to grasp.

Chapter 99: Skillbook - Rock Spikes

SpyingBlade again stuck to the lizard boss, his hooked blade flashing like a shadow. Ye Cang's precise shot along with GreenDew's magic missiles whistled through the air and ended its life.

"Congratulations. You've slain the Rock Lizard Boss - Olamus. Received 960 experience."

Hearing the system message, everyone sighed in relief. The nearby FrozenCloud quickly intercepted Ye Cang who was making a break for the lizard bosses. FrozenBlood thought not good and also ran over. SpyingBlade was like a goalkeeper watching over the lizard corpses, he sheathed his weapon and made a Taichi gesture. "Come!"

"Humph~." Ye Cang suddenly bypassed FrozenCloud's charge and jumped over FrozenBlood's sliding tackle. He sneered, I won't be intercepted every time. He looked at SpyingBlade. This will decide victory or defeat!!!

A silhouette flew over. ThornyRose had charged over to intercept him, and tackled Ye Cang who was still in the air from jumping over FrozenBlood. She held onto him tightly as they hit the ground. SpyingBlade sighed in relief. The evil aura that guy had when he wanted to loot corpses was not normal. That sort of abnormal attachment, it made people break out in cold sweat.

NalanMoon stood in place, her head full of questions. What happened? What are they doing? She was unable to understand.

Little Ye Tian looked over and sighed. Father has been intercepted, looks like his divine hand has been sealed again. Due to Ye Cang's brainwashing, she believed him without a doubt.

"Crazy old lady, release me!!" Ye Cang said looking at Lin Le who was running to the corpses. He reached out his hand trying to

reach them.

ThornyRose was prepared this time. She tightly held onto his waist. However even like this, Ye Cang's butt was like a worm, squirming around in her face.

NalanMoon sighed. Did they have to be so crazy every time? Zhang ZhengXiong looked at his own hand, why didn't he inherit the curse. He looked over at GreenDew. "I'm going to go loot the queen! You're not going to go stop me!? I won't lose to my bro when it comes to being unlucky! I'm really going to loot it!!!"

"..." GreenDew glared at him. Pitiful playboy. Then she looked away, not giving him anymore attention.

Zhang ZhengXiong sighed. He looked into the light of the crystals, in thought. Where are my lucky encounters...

Lin Le indifferently looted the lizard boss's corpse, grabbing a few things. Then he turned to the queen and looted a few more things. The whole thing seemed as leisurely as if he was taking a walk to second base, and then due to there being no third base, he went directly to home - in front of Ye Cang and ThornyRose. "Brother Lil'White, Sister Rose, we got a heavy shoulder plate, a heavy belt, light leather gloves, a longsword, as well as a skillbook."

ThornyRose released Ye Cang and took the equipment. The heavy shoulder, belt and longsword; three items which she really wanted, but she knew she could only have one of either the shoulder or belt. She decided to let him pick first. She looked towards Zhang ZhengXiong. "The shoulders or the belt, which one do you pick?"

Zhang ZhengXiong decisively chose the shoulder plate, since he didn't have one yet. ThornyRose nodded, he didn't have one yet, while she had an excellent one. She swapped her belt with the new one she could barely equip. FrozenCloud didn't participate because she already had a masterwork quality belt.

Olamus' Back (Masterwork - Uncommon)

Category: Heavy Shoulder

Requirements: 30 Constitution, 20 Strength

+6 Defence

+5 Constitution

+3 Strength

Olamus' Rock Skin: Activate to reduce the damage of the next incoming attack by 20%. Cooldown: 1 hour.

ThornyRose sighed, it was really a top quality shoulder plate. It even had a damage reduction ability. However, this belt was also good, it had a fixed damage reduction. It couldn't even be compared to her old belt.

"I currently don't need the gloves." Ye Cang sighed. He failed to loot again.

ThornyRose nodded. She let NalanMoon, FrozenCloud, FrozenBlood, and SpyingBlade roll for it. Lin Le currently didn't need new gloves, so he didn't even consider it. Moreover it would be a bit of a waste to give it to him. In the end, FrozenCloud got it.

All that was left was the longsword and the skillbook. They examined the skillbook.

Rock Spikes (2nd rank magic - Uncommon): Chant 3 lines (3 seconds), and cause three rock spikes to emerge in a target area. Each dealing 25 damage. Has a chance to knock up or stun on hit. Cose: 12 mana. Cooldown: 1 minute.

"This skillbook..." ThornyRose looked between GreenDew and Ye Cang, then sighed. "Let's bid. Start at 3 gold."

"3 gold." NalanMoon was bidding for NalanBeauty who was a mage. Moreover, control skills were always in demand.

"4 gold." ThornyRose wanted to get it for GreenDew. Afterall,

she was a core member of her guild who was in the same town as her.

“6 gold.” Ye Cang directly and tyrannically jumped the price.

“Can we pay in real money?” NalanMoon asked with a frown.

“For items like this, it’s best to stick to using gold. After all, we’re not companions and we’re all from different backgrounds. Moreover, you’re not a mage, we can’t give you priority.” ThornyRose also really wanted to pay in real money, but even then she might not be able to get it. That guy had too much gold. To bleed too much to get this, it wasn’t practical nor was it worth it.

“Pass.” NalanMoon nodded. She didn’t complain. Not to mention that she wasn’t a mage, this party had two spellcasters. Well one of them was a spellcaster that wasn’t really a spellcaster.

“7 gold.” ThornyRose continued bidding.

“8 gold.” Ye Cang said, not letting up.

“9 gold.” ThornyRose said, clenching her teeth.

“10 gold.” Ye Cang shrugged indifferently. Afterall, he had money.

Little Ye Tian leaned over and whispered. “Father, go directly to 20 gold. After distributing the money, we’ll only have pay 10 gold. If she can still bid after that, then let her have it. After all, if we pay out more than that, it won’t be worth it. There will be many skillbooks in the future. Although we have a lot, there will be a lot of uses for it in the next town. We should conserve as much as possible.”

Ye Cang thought of Little Ye Tian’s words, and faintly nodded.

ThornyRose furrowed her brows. She didn’t know what that girl said. She had probably analyzed this skillbook’s market value, and had given him an accurate limit. She continued to bid. “11 gold.”

“20 gold.” Ye Cang retaliated. That’s what you get for biting my

butt!

“You!” ThornyRose resisted the urge to slap him. “Pass.”

Ye Cang took the skillbook and gave her 10 gold to distribute to everyone. He only needed a few strong magic skills. After all, he wasn't an orthodox spellcaster. Moreover, magic to him was just a way to increase the number of things he could do in battle. Although this skill was not bad, but it would be better to save it for Nana, otherwise she'd complain when she arrives. He put it away with a smile.

ThornyRose saw that he didn't immediately learn it. What was he saving it for? But she didn't ask. Finally, they bid for the brown longsword. In the end, she won it for 6 gold, and equipped it. Although it hurt her wallet, she was still somewhat satisfied. Mainly because this sword had a pretty good passive petrification ability, and it even gave defence. It was a rare defensive weapon.

Chapter 100: Ordering the Guards

Ye Cang conveniently chopped up the boss couple's body and tossed it into the cart. NalanMoon felt numb, this guy was really inhuman. Especially when she learned that the meat stuffing in the fish was werewolf meat, she almost threw up a second time.

Ye Cang looked at the surrounding eggs and identified them.

Rock Lizard Eggs: The eggs of a rock lizard. Their growth is accelerated by the light from the crystals. It contains a lot of egg white and is very nutritious. The texture is deliciously tender. Edible.

Purple Energy Crystal (Low Quality): A glowing crystal, not worth much. Poisonous. Not edible.

“What to do with these eggs?” The party wasn't able to identify them. Zhang ZhengXiong could only identify the crystals, but didn't dig them out. He looked at Ye Cang waiting for his decision.

“Ignore them, let's go back and ask around in town.” Ye Cang said after thinking it over. It was better to gather some information first. For food products, he already had enough. And if they took the crystals, it would be hard to hatch these eggs. They should go ask the old Mar couple.

ThornyRose nodded, she also thought to go back and see if they had any other uses. It's not as if they could grow legs and run away. Everyone made their way out of the mine, and saw the guards at the entrance. Ye Cang had an idea. They didn't need to go back to the village. He told one of the guards about what happened inside, and had him report back to town.

The director was indeed the director. He could have these ignorant NPCs run his errands. ThornyRose and the others sighed with sorrow. Their prestige hadn't yet reached the level where they could order the guards around.

“We can just wait here for the news, and conveniently eat dinner. Everyone who needs to eat should go eat, we’ll meet up and to continue waiting after.” Ye Cang said, and then brought Zhang ZhengXiong, Ye Tian and Lin Le offline. It was already 8 o’clock at night.

“Those who want to go eat can go, I’ll stay and guard here.” ThornyRose looked at where they had disappeared from. Damn, would it kill you to wait a little longer. What if something unexpected happened? We at least need someone who can stay and speak, best if it was the director.

NalanMoon was also astonished. Those guys really didn’t miss any of their three meals. Most importantly they didn’t even consider the time. But thinking it over, it made sense. Really New Village was at least a few hours away. Nodding, she logged off to eat.

Seeing most people had dispersed, ThornyRose smiled and grabbed the whistleblower FrozenCloud. “Lil’Dino, your skills and equipment are rapidly catching up to me, you’re just lacking a good offhand weapon.”

“Eh, can you not call me Lil’Dino, Sister Rose.” FrozenCloud rolled her eyes.

“Just how much gold do they have?” FrozenBlood asked doubtfully.

“I don’t know exactly, but it should be above 150.” FrozenCloud’s words stunned the three of them. So much!?

“Lele inadvertently fished a chest. Inside was at least 100 gold worth of goods.” FrozenCloud’s words left the three of them speechless. Thinking back, that Lele was really too lucky, yet from head to toe, he emitted the aura of a foolish person.

Fishing? ThornyRose nodded. She thought of Ye Cang and the other three’s secondary professions: cooking, gathering, smelting,

fishing, forging, mining... all the good things had been given to the pigs. Hah~

Meanwhile, Ye Cang's group of four who had logged out, slowly got up. They were planning to get takeout, but realised that Wu Na was gone.

"She's rehearsing with her band." Little Ye Tian said. The three slowly nodded.

"What was Nana's band called?" Lin Le rubbed his head, thinking really hard.

"Sinking Sand. You can't even remember that. When she hears about it, she'll flip out again..." Ye Cang knocked on Lin Le's head and then smiled.

"Bro, I don't think that's what it's called. But it's definitely something sand." Zhang ZhengXiong awkwardly reminded.

Little Ye Tian sighed deeply. "Falling Sand." She felt a bit bad for Nana.

The three of them froze, then nodded looking enlightened. Ye Cang shrugged. "Well let's get takeout."

At this time, they heard the sound of the front door unlocking. A gothic styled Wu Na came in through the front door. She had deep red lipstick, short black hair that reached her chin, smokey eye makeup, simple skull earrings, sexy long boots, ripped up stockings, as well as wild leather clothes. Little Ye Tian looked at her stunned, then her eyes became little stars as she murmured. "So cool..."

"I guessed that you guys haven't eaten. I happened to pass by the night market, so I got some stir-fry and barbecue from old Wang's." Wu Na carried her guitar and entered. She lifted the takeout boxes and smiled.

"Nana, you're the best." Lin Le smelled the fragrance and quickly helped her bring it in.

“Sorry for the trouble, east district’s little rock and roll queen.” Ye Cang crossed his arms and nodded gratefully. Wu Na glared at him unhappily. Are you making fun of me?

“Nana, it’s great having you around...” Zhang ZhengXiong looked at the delicious food, and felt moved. Lin Le continuously nodded. After eating that rat meat, the food in front of them seemed like something made in heaven. They felt so moved that they wanted to cry. Being professional gamers was so difficult.

Little Ye Tian thought of the scene just a moment ago. You guys don’t even remember her band’s name. Then she continued to stare at Nana’s stage costume. It was too cool. It made her want to try dressing up.

Ye Cang saw Little Ye Tian’s look of worship, and couldn’t help smiling. He pet her head and said: “Little Tian, she’s just in some unknown, non-mainstream band. By all means, don’t learn from her~”

“F**k! I’m right here!” Wu Na roared. Blue veins throbbed on her forehead. She then sighed deeply telling herself to not fall to his level. “During summer vacation, the college will be investing in us and asked us to perform a small concert. There will be about 500 people. I’ve already invited flasher uncle to participate. You guys have to remember to come!”

“Mm! Nana, I’ll definitely come cheer for you!!” Lin Le said while stuffing food into his mouth. It was as if he was afraid of starving. Zhang ZhengXiong was the same. He made an ILY hand sign and said: “I’ll definitely support you!”

Ye Cang sighed deeply and said with a bit of a sob: “The day has finally come.”

Slap~!

Wu Na reached out and slapped the back of his head. “You too!!”

“I know.” Ye Cang sighed. He had been slapped on the head while

he was eating. He thought of her songs. 9 out of 10 verses, if they weren't cursing people, they were defaming the federal government by calling them weak and untrustworthy, or they were singing about some lowlife guys and s**tty girls. Basically it was dark and cynical.

Ye Cang looked towards his share of food, then gulped his saliva. Little Ye Tian also pulled apart her chopsticks with shaking hands. The two ate, appearing to be eating lightly, but food was vanishing from their plate.

Wu Na saw that Little Ye Tian had also become a starving ghost, and she became thoroughly confused. What exactly is happening to them in Really New Village? Was there some sort of food shortage!? But what did a food shortage in a game have to do with reality? She shook her head and looked at Little Ye Tian's acting like a little refugee. She smiled bitterly. If others didn't know, they'd think we were mistreating her, not giving her any food.

Table of Contents

[Virtual World: Peerless White Emperor](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[Chapter 1: Number T-105](#)

[Chapter 2: Entering Conviction](#)

[Chapter 3: Green Slimes](#)

[Chapter 4: Green Slime and Mushroom Stew](#)

[Chapter 5: Looking for Jesse](#)

[Chapter 6: Fluorescent Slime](#)

[Chapter 7: Fluorescent Ring](#)

[Chapter 8: Danger Around Every Corner](#)

[Chapter 9: Plentiful Rewards](#)

[Chapter 10: Lunch Time](#)

[Chapter 11: Mayor Mar](#)

[Chapter 12: The Elegant Arrow](#)

[Chapter 13: The Resentful Rose](#)

[Chapter 14: Red Furred Flaming Dog](#)

[Chapter 15: Temporary Truce](#)

[Chapter 16: Group Dinner](#)

[Chapter 17: To The Peak](#)

[Chapter 18: Hemlock Longbow](#)

[Chapter 19: Straight Thrust](#)

[Chapter 20: A Bat in a Lava Cave](#)

[Chapter 21: Sai's Fang](#)

[Chapter 22: Volcano Hot Spring](#)

[Chapter 23: Crystal Slime](#)

[Chapter 24: Fluorescent Crystal ring](#)

[Chapter 25: Lava Lamia](#)

[Chapter 26: An Awkward Scene](#)

[Chapter 27: Bachiya's Blessing](#)

[Chapter 28: Welcoming the Sun](#)

[Chapter 29: The Disappointed Flasher Uncle](#)

[Chapter 30: Wu Na Meets Danger](#)

[Chapter 31: Shocking Instant Kill](#)

[Chapter 32: Dragon and Snakes Intermingle](#)

[Chapter 33: Wu Na Moving In](#)

[Chapter 34: New Teammate - Lil'Dino Joins](#)
[Chapter 35: Bitter Fight Against Fishmen](#)
[Chapter 36: Whirlwind Strike](#)
[Chapter 37: Minor Healing Stream](#)
[Chapter 38: Double Strike](#)
[Chapter 39: Lin Le's Might](#)
[Chapter 40: Lil'Dino is Touched](#)
[Chapter 41: Blue Scaled Fishman Cave](#)
[Chapter 42: Perverted Lowlife](#)
[Chapter 43: Battle Against the Blue-Scaled Fishman Chief](#)
[Chapter 44: A Thrilling Shot](#)
[Chapter 45: Furious ThornyRose](#)
[Chapter 46: Ill Gotten Gains](#)
[Chapter 47: Mayor's Reward](#)
[Chapter 48: Mar's Stash](#)
[Chapter 49: Lil'Dino's Inner Turmoil](#)
[Chapter 50: Alina's Tears](#)
[Chapter 51: Innocent Lele](#)
[Chapter 52: Quick Wit](#)
[Chapter 53: Cabin Basement](#)
[Chapter 54: Such Good Teamwork](#)
[Chapter 55: Secret Stash](#)
[Chapter 56: Investigating Their Past](#)
[Chapter 57: Their First Meeting](#)
[Chapter 58: New Plan](#)
[Chapter 59: Blue Scaled Fishman Tribe](#)
[Chapter 60: Really New Village's Diplomat Hero](#)
[Chapter 61: Vice-Director](#)
[Chapter 62: The Outcast Half-Elves](#)
[Chapter 63: Mystery Boxes](#)
[Chapter 64: Monstrous Bird Boss](#)
[Chapter 65: Murder for Money](#)
[Chapter 66: The Legend](#)
[Chapter 67: Adventurer's Tavern](#)
[Chapter 68: New Assistants](#)
[Chapter 69: Li LiJia's Shock](#)
[Chapter 70: Sisters](#)
[Chapter 71: Artificial Experiment](#)
[Chapter 72: Ye Tian](#)

[Chapter 73: Happiness](#)

[Chapter 74: A Bit of the Past](#)

[Chapter 75: Fishing Master Pastor](#)

[Chapter 76: ThornyRose's Amazement](#)

[Chapter 77: Dream Fishing](#)

[Chapter 78: Roast Fish Feast](#)

[Chapter 79: Guarding Pastor](#)

[Chapter 80: Overlord of Water](#)

[Chapter 81: Class Equipment](#)

[Chapter 82: Level Rankings Opened](#)

[Chapter 83: Lil'Dino's Tears](#)

[Chapter 84: Assembling Again](#)

[Chapter 85: Emergency at the Mines - Smithing](#)

[Chapter 86: Invitations and More Invitations](#)

[Chapter 87: Ye Tian Goes to School and More Invitations](#)

[Chapter 88: Man Eating Cave Rats](#)

[Chapter 89: Doubt](#)

[Chapter 90: Upgraded Cooking](#)

[Chapter 91: Treasurer Little Tian](#)

[Chapter 92: Rock Lizard](#)

[Chapter 93: Indecent](#)

[Chapter 94: Hidden Cooking Effect](#)

[Chapter 95: Double Boss](#)

[Chapter 96: NalanMoon's Puzzlement](#)

[Chapter 97: Rapid Combo and Barbaric Charge](#)

[Chapter 98: Fierce Battle Against the Lizard Couple](#)

[Chapter 99: Skillbook - Rock Spikes](#)

[Chapter 100: Ordering the Guards](#)